



**I PURCHASED**

**THE COMMENTARY ON THE DHAMMAPADA**

**VOL. IV.**



**Pali Text Society**

---

# **The Commentary on the Dhammapada**

**EDITED BY**

**H. C. NORMAN, M.A.**

**LATE PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LITERATURE AT QUEEN'S COLLEGE, BEXHARST**

**VOL. IV**

**London**

**PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY**

**BY**

**LUZAC & COMPANY, LTD.**

**46 GREAT RUSSELL STREET, W.C.1**

**1970**



P

294.3823

T 595 a.d.n

v. 4

*First published* - 1906

*Reprinted* - - 1970

SBN 7189 0484 2

C 6629

This reprint of  
The Commentary on the Dhammapada  
and the Index volume  
has been made possible by the generosity  
of the  
Well-Wisher  
who sponsored the reprint  
in 1969 of  
Buddhist Legends  
by E. W. Burlingame

THE ASIATIC SOCIETY  
CALCUTTA 700010

Acc. No 49319

Date... 7. 11. 88

SL. no. 081233

*All rights reserved*

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, LTD.,  
CAXTON HILL, HERTFORD.

NO LENDING

## NORMAN AND HIS WORK

THE untimely death of Harry C. Norman adds yet another to the cruel blows sustained by the Pali Text Society in the loss of Richard Morris and Edmund Hardy. Strength and reason availed till he had not only sent the remainder of his manuscript of the Dhammapada Commentary to the press, but had also revised it in part, and had left nearly complete indexes not only for this volume, but also for the whole work taken together. But, steady as had been the output of his leisure hours for us—an average of nearly 220 printed pages a year for seven years—he had shown, in one of the last letters he wrote to me, that he was prepared to add yet other such massive stone to the temple of Pali literature made accessible. ‘Has anyone,’ he wrote in February last year, ‘offered to do the Manoratha-pūraṇī on the Anguttara? If it were thought worth while [if!], I should be glad to undertake it. . . . The transcription I could do in my next summer holidays in the hills, and as I am due [to get] furlough of a year or more in September, I could come home and collate. It is full of most interesting material, as you know.’

Edmund Hardy’s work, in preparation for an edition of this important Commentary, was left incomplete by his death nine years ago. The first portion, nearly ready for press, the rest prepared in parts, was committed to our keeping by his executors. It seemed that at length the much desired successor was at hand. Alas! untimely death was the mantle that actually fell from that incomparable worker, and not, as we had hoped, the accomplishment of unfulfilled intent. As late as March 20 Norman wrote, in reply to our glad acceptance of his editorship, to inquire how much of the preparatory work yet remained to be done,

adding: 'The existing material might be kept by you till my advent; in the meantime I could make provision for filling up *lacunæ*, and get the whole ready for press during my furlough, at home, after October, 1913.'

So filled did he seem, till two bare weeks before the end, with splendid zest for fresh labours, looking solely to the reward that the long climb up untrodden slopes might bring him in newly-found 'interesting material, as you know!'

But the strain was proving too great for one whom the Buddha would have called 'a thoroughbred.' At this time—so his colleague, Professor Mulvany, wrote to us—'he did an enormous amount of intellectual work, while his time was greatly encroached on by his unlimited readiness to see and help with instruction (or also money) students of all sorts and subjects, whether of his college or not. . . . Early last year (1912) he accepted a good deal of examination work at the examinations of last March at the University of Allahabad. Somewhat later the Registrarship of the Sanskrit College Examinations was transferred to him. This involved a great deal of work; at Christmas it was very heavy.' When they took place, in February, 1913, 'there were about 2,000 candidates, and he himself verified every entry in the marks' register. He had then himself to pass, or reject, the candidates. . . . At the same time the University results had begun to come in, and he was sorely troubled at the severity he felt compelled, as examiner, to exercise. Besides the Sanskrit papers, he lived to mark over 100 out of 700 papers in English (B.A. examination). . . .'

It is a small tribute to add, but I owe it to say, that in this maelstrom of work he could yet find time and thought to do all for me he could, in trying to get help for the illustrations in my volume of Theragāthā translation, writing from time to time.

Many waters have flown down great Gangā since the pen fell from Norman's hand, but some delay in completing the work he had practically brought to birth was inevitable. The revision of the last three or four sheets of the text, and

the copying out of the Indexes, etc., have been most kindly accomplished for us by his pupil, Pandit Lakshman Śāstrī, of whose own work we hope to see more.

For a brief biography of Norman, we are glad to be indebted to the able and sympathetic memoir by Professor Maedonell, reprinted hereunder, with the kindly accorded permission of the Royal Asiatic Society, from its Journal.

For the newly orphaned Commentary on the Anguttara, our readers will rejoice with us in hearing that Professor Dr. M. Walleser, of Heidelberg, has consented to take up the burden, and will shortly have the first volume ready for press. To the consolation of the one work nobly finished before he went to rest, and of the other gallantly shouldered by one most competent, the Pali Text Society adds the stimulating and treasured memory of yet another who gave her freely of his best.

C. A. F. RHYS DAVIDS.

## HARRY CAMPBELL NORMAN

(1878-1913)

On opening the *Oxford Universit Gazette* one morning last spring I received a great shock as my eye caught sight of the notice that H. C. Norman, M.A., of Trinity College, had died suddenly at Benares on April 11. Never before had the news of the death of any scholar ever filled me with such a feeling of consternation. For he was not only, with the sure promise of doing great things, cut off before completing half the natural span of life, but had been for five years a pupil in whose career from first to last I took a special personal interest.

Norman was born at Winkleigh, Devonshire, on December 19, 1878, being thus when he died only in his thirty-fifth year. His father was a physician practising in that village and its neighbourhood, and his mother a Miss Campbell, of Edinburgh. At the early age of nine he was placed under the care of his paternal uncle, to be educated at Edinburgh. There he first attended the Edinburgh Institution, at that time a flourishing school. Then, in 1896, he entered the University, where he had the advantage of studying Greek under the late Professor S. H. Butcher, and Latin under Professor Hardie. There also he laid the

foundation of his Sanskrit scholarship by attending the lectures of Professor Julius Eggeling, of whom both as a scholar and a faithful and generous friend he always spoke with the highest respect and admiration.

When he had been a year at Edinburgh University, he went south to try for a scholarship at Oxford. Much to his own surprise he not only succeeded in gaining one at Trinity College, but came out first on the list. Having taken his M.A. degree with honours in classics at Edinburgh, Norman went into residence at Trinity College in October, 1899. I made his acquaintance at the end of his first term, when he came to consult me about the continuation of his Sanskrit studies. Wasting no time, he at once set to work in the Christmas vacation to prepare for the Boden Sanskrit scholarship, which he competed for and won in March, 1900. This scholarship, of the annual value of £50 and tenable for four years, was not sufficient along with his Trinity scholarship to cover his Oxford expenses, in spite of his frugal habits. He accordingly determined to increase his resources in order to relieve his family of all pecuniary anxiety on his behalf, and resolutely commenced to work for the Vans Dunlop Sanskrit scholarship, which, being of the annual value of £100 and tenable for three years, was open to members of the University of Edinburgh. This he won with ease in 1901, coming out first in the competition. He was thus set free from pecuniary troubles and enabled to devote himself entirely to his Oxford studies. In 1901 he also obtained second class honours in classical moderations: he would doubtless have obtained a first could he have given himself up exclusively to classical work. In the summer of 1903 he obtained third class honours in the final classical school of *Literæ Humaniores*. Here, too, he would certainly have done better if so much of his time had not been absorbed by other studies, and if his tastes had not lain in the direction of languages and literature rather than of philosophy and ancient history.

Now at last able to devote himself entirely to his Indian work, he entered, in his fifth academical year, for the Honour School of Oriental Studies, offering Sanskrit for his principal, and Pali and the History of Indian Religions as his subsidiary subjects. Here he obtained first class honours in June, 1904. I had strongly urged him to take up this line of study, in the hope that he might obtain a good appointment in the Indian Educational Service, and thus find sufficient leisure to make contributions to

Oriental scholarship in India. With a view to such a post he had already sent in an application to the India Office. During his Oxford career Norman had paid a good deal of attention to modern languages, as is proved by the fact that he obtained not only the Taylorian University scholarship in Spanish (1900), but also that in French (1904). His proficiency was thus tested at Oxford by a high standard in no fewer than six languages, two ancient, two Oriental, and two modern.

After his examination in the Oriental school was over, I advised him not to relax in his Indian studies, but to take up Pāli as his main line rather than Sanskrit, owing to the fewness of workers in the former subject, and to its great and fundamental importance in the field of Buddhist scholarship. He had already made considerable progress in Pāli, thanks chiefly to the assistance of Dr. Estlin Carpenter, now Principal of Manchester College. As he readily fell in with my suggestion, I placed him in communication with Professor Rhys Davids, who invited him to undertake a critical edition of Buddhaghosa's great Commentary on the Pāli text that had been best and longest known in the West, the *Dhammapada*. Norman gladly agreed to the proposal, and with characteristic energy and enthusiasm threw himself into the preliminary work required for this extensive and laborious task.

By this time, the summer of 1904, his resources were coming to an end, for his various scholarships had run out. He was kept going by a vacation tutorship to two nephews of the King of Siam, and later by the work of cataloguing Sanskrit and Pāli books in the library of the Indian Institute. But towards the end of the year he felt he could not hold out much longer, and was seriously thinking of accepting a mastership for French in a Canadian school. I strongly dissuaded him from taking such a step, on the ground that it would practically put an end to his career as an Oriental scholar. In order to enable him to continue his preliminary work on the *Dhammapada*, I brought his case before the administrators of the Max Müller Memorial Fund, who voted him a liberal grant for the purpose of collating the necessary Pāli MSS. at Paris and Berlin. Though his time at Paris was very short, and he had delays and difficulties to contend with, he managed, by dint of hard work and long hours, to complete satisfactorily the collations he went there to make. At Berlin he spent three months. There he also attended University lectures, notably those of Professor

Pischel, the great Sanskrit and Prakrit scholar. Incidentally he made the best use of his opportunity of acquiring a colloquial familiarity with German. While he was working at Berlin in the early summer of 1905, the Chair of English Literature at Queen's College, Benares, fell vacant, and Norman was suddenly summoned to an interview at the India Office. Soon after he was offered and accepted the post. Having got together all the materials he required for constituting the text of Buddhaghosa's Commentary in India, he sailed for Bombay early in September, 1905, and in due course arrived at Benares. There he spent the remaining seven years and a half of his short life.

With characteristic resolution he lost no time in settling down to his Pāli work, and in the very next year (1906) after his arrival in India brought out the first volume of his edition, published by the Pāli Text Society. There could be no better testimony than this to Norman's tireless assiduity as a scholar; for it must be remembered that a great part of his time was necessarily taken up with his official duties, especially when he had to adapt himself to the totally new surroundings of his Indian career, that he entered fully into the social life of Benares from the outset, and that all his Oriental work had to be done in his leisure hours. The second volume appeared in 1909, the third in 1912, and the fourth and last was practically finished at the time of his death. The little that remains to be done to it will be completed by Pandit Lakshman Sāstrī and Professor and Mrs. Rhys Davids.

Norman's work, which is excellently done, marks a turning-point in Pāli research. For when the Pāli Text Society had completed the publication of the canonical text which it had undertaken, the next pressing want was the publication of the *complete* texts of all the fifth-century commentators. Norman's edition of Buddhaghosa was the first work of the kind actually accomplished. His name will therefore be associated with a new era in the publication of Buddhist text.\*

Though he devoted himself mainly to Pāli in India, he by no means neglected the study of Sanskrit. Thus he made for me an exhaustive collection of grammatical data from the *Vājasaneyi Samhitā*, the greater part of which have been incorporated in my *Vedic Grammar*, as acknowledged in a footnote on the first page of that

\* It should be said here that between 1885 and the appearance of the first volume in 1906, four volumes of Commentaries had been published (Hon. Secretary, Pāli Text Society).

work. He also furnished me with some other Sanskrit grammatical material, which I have not yet had an opportunity of utilizing. His seriousness of purpose in Oriental scholarship is shown by the fact that his very first holiday in India was spent, not in going to the hills, but in visiting South India, and especially Ceylon, where he made the most of his opportunities of familiarizing himself with Singhalese Buddhism and its antiquities. He wrote me a long and graphic account of this journey. From time to time I received other letters from him telling me how his work was progressing. One of the many amiable traits in his character was the gratitude he showed for any help he had received. Thus almost immediately after his arrival in India he sent me as a gift a fine specimen of Benares brass work, describing it as a *dakṣiṇā* to his *guru* at the conclusion of Vedic study. In 1908 I visited him at Benares. On that occasion he arranged to procure for me phonographic records of selected Vedic hymns as recited by Brahmans of different schools. He sent me two specimens, but unfortunately on each occasion the cylinders arrived partially broken and were otherwise not quite satisfactory. He then sent me a gramophone specimen, which was much better. I was about to write and ask him to arrange for a number of gramophone records, when the fatal news of his death arrived.

From what has been said it must be evident that Norman possessed all the instincts of the genuine scholar. He was also a man of very wide and out-of-the-way general reading, even at an early age. An illustration of this is a conversation I remember having had with him, soon after he came up to Oxford, about the operation of rhinoplasty as an invention of Indian surgery. He at once referred me to certain medieval European medical writers to whom the operation was known. Probably as a result of the wide range of his studies, Norman was distinguished by catholic tastes and tolerant views. This trait, added to his familiarity with ancient Indian literature and thought, enabled him to teach English literature to Indian students with sympathy and abundant illustration, in a way quite impossible to men not equipped with his rare combination of qualifications.

Norman had the further advantage of being a good-looking man of muscular physique. That he was one of the finest pedestrians of his time at Oxford is shown by the fact that in June, 1901, he with a friend walked from



Trinity College to Paddington Station in one day, a distance of 57 miles, which he covered in 13 hours. He was also fond of military exercise. At Oxford he was a member of the University Volunteer Corps, and in India became an enthusiastic member of the local Yeomanry Corps. Being a good cricketer and tennis player, he took a keen interest in promoting games and sports among the students of the College at Benares. He was thus a remarkably all-round man. It is not surprising that a scholar of such varied qualifications, combined with innate modesty and amiability, should have been very popular with colleagues, students, and the general society of Benares alike. Several of my friends who during the last few years visited Benares and, provided by me with introductions to Norman, made his acquaintance there, have one and all spoken with great appreciation of the geniality of the way in which he received them, as well as of the value of his work and influence at Benares. Only a fortnight before his death he entertained most hospitably two relatives of mine, who described him as being in good spirits and looking forward to coming home in a few months for a holiday. The news of his death being thus entirely unexpected made the shock I felt on seeing it all the greater. In a letter, written only a few days after the sad event, Norman's colleague, Professor C. M. Mulvany, formerly Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, says: 'It will be long before we meet his like. . . . There was quite a demonstration at his funeral, the like of which has rarely been seen in this country. The students of all castes and religions dragged the hearse from the College to the cemetery, took the coffin to the grave and lowered it in.'

The death, at so early an age, of a scholar of such intellectual and social endowments, of such promise and performance, has thus inflicted on the world of Indian learning a loss which is especially deplorable to those to whom he was personally known. But it is some consolation to his relatives and numerous friends to think that the first great task, in a new line of scholarship, that he had undertaken was practically completed, and that his blameless and strenuous life will long remain an influence for good among those with whom he came in contact.

## LIST OF VATTHUS, ETC.

### XXIII. NĀGAVAGGO

	PAGE
1. Attānaṃ ārabba kāthita - - - - -	1
2. Hatthācariyabhikkhu - - - - -	5
3. Parijññabrāhmaṇaputta - - - - -	7
4. Pasenadikosala - - - - -	15
5. Sāṇusāmaṇera - - - - -	18
6. Baddherakahatthi - - - - -	25
7. Sambahulabhikkhu - - - - -	26
8. Māra - - - - -	31

### XXIV. TAṆHĀVAGGO.

1. Kapilamaccha - - - - -	37
2. Sūkarapālikāya - - - - -	46
3. Vibbhantabhikkhu - - - - -	52
4. Bandhanāgāra - - - - -	53
5. Khemātherī - - - - -	57
6. Uggasena - - - - -	59
7. Cūladhanuggahapaṇḍita - - - - -	65
8. Māra - - - - -	69
9. Upakāḍḍivaka - - - - -	71
10. Sakkaṇḍha - - - - -	78
11. Aputtakaseṭṭhi - - - - -	76
12. Ankura - - - - -	80

### XXV. BHIKKHUVAGGO.

1. Pañcabhikkhu - - - - -	83
2. Haṇṣaghatākabhikkhu - - - - -	86
3. Kokālika - - - - -	91
4. Dhammārāmatthera - - - - -	93
5. Vipakkhasevakabhikkhu - - - - -	95
6. Pañcaggadāyakabrāhmaṇa - - - - -	98

	PAGE
7. Sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ - - - -	101
8. Pañcasatabhikkhu - - - -	112
9. Santakāyatthera - - - -	113
10. Naṅgalakulatthera - - - -	115
11. Vakkalitthera - - - -	117
12. Sumanasāmaṇera - - - -	120

## XXVI. BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO.

1. Pasāḍabahulabrāhmaṇa - - - -	133
2. Sambahulabhikkhu - - - -	139
3. Māra - - - -	140
4. Aññatarabrāhmaṇa - - - -	141
5. Ānandatthera - - - -	142
6. Aññatarapabbajita - - - -	144
7. Sāriputtatthera - - - -	145
8. Mahāpajāpatigotamī - - - -	149
9. Sāriputtatthera - - - -	150
10. Jaṭilabrāhmaṇa - - - -	151
11. Kuhakabrāhmaṇa - - - -	152
12. Kisāgotamī - - - -	154
13. Ekabrāhmaṇa - - - -	158
14. Uggasena - - - -	159
15. Dvinnaṃ Brāhmaṇānaṃ - - - -	160
16. Akkosabhāradvāja - - - -	161
17. Sāriputtatthera - - - -	164
18. Uppalavaṇṇattherī - - - -	166
19. Aññatarabrāhmaṇa - - - -	167
20. Khemābhikkhunī - - - -	168
21. Pabbhāravāsītissatthera - - - -	169
22. Aññatarabhikkhu - - - -	174
23. Catunnaṃ sāmaṇeraṇaṃ - - - -	176
24. Mahāpanthakatthera - - - -	180
25. Pilindavacchatthera - - - -	181
26. Aññataratthera - - - -	183
27. Sāriputtatthera - - - -	184
28. Mahāmoggallānatthera - - - -	185
29. Revatatthera - - - -	186
30. Candābhatthera - - - -	187
31. Sivalitthera - - - -	192
32. Sundarasamuddatthera - - - -	194
33. Jaṭilatthera - - - -	199
34. Jotikatthera - - - -	221
35. Naṭapubbakatthera - - - -	224
36. Naṭapubbakatthera - - - -	225

*List of Vatthus, Etc.*

xv

	PAGE
37. Vaṅḡisatthera - - - - -	226
38. Dhammadinnattherī - - - - -	229
39. Aṅgulimālatthera - - - - -	231
40. Devahitabrāhmaṇa - - - - -	232
Epilogue - - - - -	234
Additional verses in K.B. - - - - -	238
Indexes - - - - -	240



## XXIII. NĀGAVAGGO.

### 1. ATTĀNAṆ ĀRABBHA KATHITAVATTHU.

AHAṆ nāgo vā<sup>1</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Kosam-biyaṇ<sup>2</sup> viharanto attānaṇ ārabbha kathesi.

Vatthu Appamādavaggassa ādigāthāvaṇṇanāya<sup>3</sup> vitthā-ritam eva, vuttaṇ h' etaṇ tattha: Māgandiyā<sup>4</sup> tāsaṇ<sup>5</sup> kiñci kātuṇ asakkuṇitvā 'samaṇassa Gotamass' eva<sup>6</sup> kātabbaṇ<sup>7</sup> karissāmī<sup>8</sup> ti nāgarānaṇ lañcaṇ datvā 'sama-ṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> Gotamaṇ antonagaraṇ<sup>10</sup> pavisitvā carantaṇ dāsa-kammakaraporisehi<sup>11</sup> saddhiṇ<sup>12</sup> akkositvā paribhāsitvā<sup>13</sup> palāpeṭhā' ti.<sup>14</sup> Micchādittḥikā tīsu ratanesu<sup>15</sup> appa-sannā<sup>16</sup> antonagaraṇ<sup>17</sup> pavittḥaṇ Satthāraṇ anuband-hitvā<sup>18</sup> 'coro 'si bālo 'si<sup>19</sup> mūlho 'si<sup>20</sup> oṭṭho 'si goṇo 'si<sup>21</sup> gadrabho 'si nerayiko 'si tiracchānagato<sup>22</sup> 'si, natthi

<sup>1</sup> K. K<sup>1</sup>. a. saṅgāme. K<sup>1</sup>. iti for vā ti.

<sup>2</sup> K. K<sup>1</sup>. Kosā° (K<sup>1</sup>. °mbi). B. C. C<sup>a</sup>. Jetavane.

<sup>3</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. °āya va°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °ndi.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. Sāmāvatipamukhaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. ca. B. va. K<sup>1</sup>. om.

<sup>7</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. B. katt°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °mā.

<sup>9</sup> K. K<sup>1</sup>. °na°.

<sup>10</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. attano na°.

<sup>11</sup> K. °kāra°. K<sup>1</sup>. om. °kara°. K<sup>1</sup>. °sāhi. B. °puri°.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. tumhe.

<sup>13</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. om.

<sup>14</sup> B. a. āṇāpesi.

<sup>15</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. saraṇesu.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. te.

<sup>17</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. om. anto.

<sup>18</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. a. bālo 'si.

<sup>19</sup> K. om. bālo 'si.

<sup>20</sup> B. a. theno 'si.

<sup>21</sup> S. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. goṇo 'si.

<sup>22</sup> K. °cchāno.

tuyhaṇ sugatī<sup>1</sup> duggatī yeva tuyhaṇ pāṭikañkhā' ti dasahi akkosavatthūhi<sup>2</sup> akkosanti paribhāsanti. Taṇ sutvā āyasmā Ānando Satthāram<sup>3</sup> etad avoca: 'bhante ime nāgarā amhe<sup>4</sup> akkosanti paribhāsanti,<sup>5</sup> ito aññattha gacchāmā' ti. 'Kuhiṇ Ānandā' ti. 'Aññaṇ nagaraṇ<sup>6</sup> bhante' ti. 'Tattha manussesu akkosantesu<sup>7</sup> kattha gamissāma<sup>8</sup> Ānandā' ti. 'Tato pi aññaṇ nagaraṇ<sup>9</sup> bhante' ti. 'Tattha<sup>10</sup> manussesu akkosantesu<sup>11</sup> kuhiṇ gamissāmā'<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Tato pi aññaṇ nagaraṇ<sup>13</sup> bhante' ti.<sup>14</sup> 'Ānanda evaṇ kātuṇ na vaṭṭati, yattha adhikaraṇaṇ<sup>15</sup> uppannaṇ tatth' eva<sup>16</sup> tasmiṇ vūpasante aññattha gantuṇ vaṭṭati,<sup>17</sup> ke pana te<sup>18</sup> Ānanda akkosanti'<sup>19</sup> ti. 'Bhante<sup>20</sup> dāsakammakare<sup>21</sup> upādāya sabbe<sup>22</sup> akkosanti'<sup>19</sup> ti. 'Ahaṇ<sup>23</sup> Ānanda saṅgāmaṇ otiṇṇahatthisadiso,<sup>24</sup> saṅgāmaṇ otiṇṇahatthino<sup>25</sup> catūhi disāhi āgate sare sahituṇ<sup>26</sup> bhāro, tath' eva bahūhi<sup>27</sup> dussilehi kathitakathānaṇ sahanaṇ<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. sugg°.<sup>2</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. om.<sup>3</sup> B. om.<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.<sup>5</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. om.<sup>6</sup> B. a. gamissāma.<sup>7</sup> K. B. a. paribhāsantesu. S. a. pana. K<sup>1</sup>. a. puna ahaṇ.<sup>8</sup> K. kuhiṇ gacchāmā. B. °mānandā.<sup>9</sup> B. S. a. gamissāma.<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. tattha . . . bhante ti.<sup>11</sup> K. K<sup>1</sup>. B. a. paribhāsantesu.<sup>12</sup> B. °mānandā.<sup>13</sup> B. a. gamissāma. K<sup>1</sup>. tato 'ññaṇ na°.<sup>14</sup> K. a. na here. K<sup>1</sup>. B. a. na after Ānanda.<sup>15</sup> C. adhigamaṇaṇ.<sup>16</sup> K. a. vūpasamituṇ vaṭṭati.<sup>17</sup> K. K<sup>1</sup>. B. a. ti.<sup>18</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. pan' ete.<sup>19</sup> K. B. a. paribhāsanti.<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.<sup>21</sup> K. °rā. K<sup>1</sup>. °kāre.<sup>22</sup> K. a. amhe.<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. āha.<sup>24</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. sa° °sadiso. B. °ṇṇo hatthināga°.<sup>25</sup> K. B. a. hi.<sup>26</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. va°.<sup>27</sup> K. a. dujjanehi.<sup>28</sup> K. sahituṇ.

nāma mayhaṇ bhāro ' ti vatvā attānaṃ ārabba<sup>1</sup> dhammaṇ desento imā gāthā<sup>2</sup> abhāsi :

320. 'Ahaṇ nāgo va saṅgāme cāpāto patitaṇ<sup>3</sup> saraṇ  
ativākyan titikkhissaṇ, dussīlo hi bahujjano.
321. Dantaṇ nayanti samitiṇ, dantaṇ rājābhirūhati,<sup>4</sup>  
danto seṭṭho manussesu yo 'tivākyan<sup>5</sup> titikkhati.<sup>6</sup>
322. Varam assatarā dantā, ājāniyā<sup>7</sup> va<sup>8</sup> sindhavā  
kuñjarā vā<sup>9</sup> mahānāgā, attadanto tato varan ' ti.

Tattha nāgo vā ti hatthī viya cāpāto patitan<sup>10</sup>  
ti dhanuto muttaṇ, ativākyan ti aṭṭhaanariyavohāra-  
vasena<sup>11</sup> pavattaṇ vītikkamavacanaṇ, titikkhissan ti  
yathā saṅgāmāvacaro sudanto<sup>12</sup> mahānāgo khamo satti-  
pahārādīnaṇ<sup>13</sup> cāpāto muñcivā attani patite sare avi-  
haññamāno titikkhati, evam evaṇ<sup>14</sup> evarūpaṇ<sup>15</sup> ativā-  
kayan titikkhissaṇ<sup>16</sup> sahissāmī<sup>17</sup> ti attho, dussīlo hi  
ti ayaṇ<sup>18</sup> lokiyamahājano bahudussīlo attano<sup>19</sup> attano  
rucivasena vācaṇ<sup>20</sup> nicchāretvā ghaṭṭento<sup>21</sup> carati tattha<sup>22</sup>  
adhivāsanaṇ ajjhupekkhanam eva<sup>23</sup> bhāro. Samitin ti  
uyyānakīlamanḍalādisu<sup>24</sup> hi<sup>25</sup> mahājanamajjhaṇ<sup>26</sup> gac-

<sup>1</sup> K. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ta.

<sup>5</sup> B. °aṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. °iyyā. K. ajāneyyā.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. ca. K. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. atthato a°.

<sup>13</sup> B. °ni.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. °ma. S. °ssan.

<sup>19</sup> B. om. one.

<sup>21</sup> K. ghaṭe°.

<sup>23</sup> B. a. mama.

<sup>25</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. °aṇ °aṇ āha.

<sup>4</sup> K. °yha°.

<sup>6</sup> K. tikkhati.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. ca.

<sup>10</sup> K. °tasaran.

<sup>12</sup> K. C. C°. °resu da°.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. eva.

<sup>16</sup> K. tikhissāṇ.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. a. hi.

<sup>20</sup> K. vacaṇ va.

<sup>22</sup> K. a. taṇ.

<sup>24</sup> K. B. °disu.

<sup>26</sup> K. °jjhe.



chantā dantam eva goṇajātiṃ vā assajātiṃ vā<sup>1</sup> yāne yojetvā  
 nayanti, rājā ti tathārūpeh' eva vāhanehi<sup>2</sup> gacchanto<sup>3</sup>  
 rājāpi<sup>4</sup> dantam eva abhirūhati, manussesū ti<sup>5</sup> manus-  
 sesu pi catūhi ariyamaggehi danto<sup>6</sup> nibbisevano va setṭho,  
 yo 'tivākyan titikkhatī ti yo<sup>7</sup> evarūpaṃ atikkama-  
 vacanaṃ punappuna vuccamānam<sup>8</sup> pi na<sup>9</sup> paṭippharati<sup>10</sup>  
 na vihaññati evarūpo danto setṭho<sup>6</sup> ti attho. Assatarā  
 ti<sup>6</sup> vaḷavāya gadrabhena jātā, ājāniyā<sup>11</sup> ti yaṃ assa-  
 dammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kareti tassa khippaṃ jānana-  
 samatthā,<sup>12</sup> sindhavā ti Sindhavaratṭhe jātā assā<sup>13</sup>  
 mahānāgā ti kuñjarasaṅkhātā mahāhatthino, atta-  
 danto ti ete assatarā vā<sup>14</sup> sindhavā vā<sup>15</sup> kuñjarā vā<sup>16</sup>  
 dantā<sup>17</sup> varaṇ<sup>18</sup> na adantā,<sup>19</sup> yo pana catumaggasaṅkhā-  
 tena<sup>20</sup> attano dantatāya<sup>21</sup> attadanto nibbisevano, ayaṃ  
 tato pi varaṇ<sup>22</sup> sabbehi<sup>23</sup> etehi uttaritaro ti attho.

Desanāvasāne lañcaṃ gaheva vīthisiṅghātakādisu<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. mā for vā a° vā.

<sup>2</sup> K. C. Ca. °ān' eva vāhanāni (K. thānāni).

<sup>3</sup> C. Ca. °nte.

<sup>4</sup> K. om. pi.

<sup>5</sup> B. om. ma° ti.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

<sup>7</sup> C. Ca. om. ti yo. B. S. om. yo.

<sup>8</sup> K. °nā.

<sup>9</sup> B. titikkhati. K. titikkhati for pi na.

<sup>10</sup> K. °ūradi.

<sup>11</sup> C. Ca. S. °iyyā. C. Ca. a°. K. °yo.

<sup>12</sup> K. jānaṃ sa°.

<sup>13</sup> C. Ca. S. om. si° . . . assā.

<sup>14</sup> F. C. Ca. S. om.

<sup>15</sup> F. K. C. Ca. S. om.

<sup>16</sup> S. ca.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. paraṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. varatarā.

<sup>19</sup> K. maggadantā.

<sup>20</sup> S. catūhi ariyamaggehi.

<sup>21</sup> B. attadantena danto. K. C. Ca. attanā da°. K. dantāya.

<sup>22</sup> B. varatarāṇ.

<sup>23</sup> F. K. B. a. pi.

<sup>24</sup> B. °ini.

ṭhatvā akkosanto sabbo pi so mahājano<sup>1</sup> sotāpattiṭṭhalo<sup>2</sup>  
pāpuṇṇi<sup>3</sup> ti attho.<sup>4</sup>

Attānaṃ ārabba kathitavatthu.<sup>5</sup>

## 2. HATTHĀCARIYABHIKKHUVATTHU.

Na hi etehi ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto ekaṃ hatthācariyapubbakaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhuṃ ārabba  
kathesi.

So kira ekadivaṣaṃ Aciravatīnadītūre hatthidamanakaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
ekaṃ hatthiṃ 'damessāmi'<sup>8</sup> ti attano icchitaṃ<sup>9</sup> kāraṇaṃ  
sikkhāpetuṃ asakkantaṃ disvā samīpe ṭhite<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū  
āmantetvā āha: 'āvuso sace ayaṃ hatthācariyo imaṃ  
hatthiṃ asukatthāne nāma vijjheyya khippam eva imaṃ  
kāraṇaṃ sikkheyyā'<sup>11</sup> ti. So tassa<sup>12</sup> kathaṃ sutvā tathā  
katvā<sup>13</sup> taṃ hatthiṃ sudantaṃ dāmesi.<sup>14</sup> Te bhikkhū taṃ  
pavattiṃ Satthu ārocesuṃ. Satthā taṃ bhikkhuṃ pakko-  
sāpetvā 'saccaṃ kira te<sup>15</sup> etaṃ<sup>16</sup> vuttan' ti pucchitvā,  
'saccaṃ bhante' ti vutte,<sup>17</sup> vigarahitvā 'kiṃ te mogha-  
purisa hatthiyānena vā aññena vā dantena, na<sup>18</sup> hi  
sudantehi<sup>19</sup> etehi yānehi agatapubbaṃ<sup>20</sup> ṭhānaṃ gantuṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. °ntā sabbe pi te °nā. K. om. pi.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. °lādini.

<sup>3</sup> K. sampā°.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. om. title. B. a. paṭhamāṃ.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °yaṃ āpu°.

<sup>7</sup> F. B. °damakaṃ. K. °madakam purisaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> F. dami.

<sup>9</sup> K. °ta°.

<sup>10</sup> K. patthite. S. om.

<sup>11</sup> B. sikkhāp°.

<sup>12</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. bhikkhussa (om. all after āpubbakaṃ).

<sup>13</sup> K. om. ta° ka°.

<sup>14</sup> K. °ti, om. te.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. tayā.

<sup>16</sup> S. evaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. taṃ.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. om. K. a. pi.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āgatā pu°. K. °pubba°.

samattho<sup>1</sup> nāma atthi, attanā pana sudantena sakkā agatapubbattānaṃ<sup>2</sup> gantū, tasmā attānam eva damehi, kiṃ te etesaṃ damanena<sup>3</sup> ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

323. 'Na hi etehi yānehi gaccheyya agataṃ<sup>4</sup> disaṃ yath' attanā<sup>5</sup> sudantena danto dantena gacchati' ti.

Tass' attho : yāni etāni<sup>6</sup> hatthiyanādini yānāni<sup>7</sup> na hi<sup>8</sup> tehi<sup>9</sup> yānehi koci<sup>10</sup> puggalo supinantena pi agatapubbattā agatan ti<sup>11</sup>-saṅkhātāṃ<sup>12</sup> nibbānadisaṃ<sup>13</sup> tathā<sup>14</sup> gaccheyya yathā<sup>15</sup> pubbhāge indriyadamenā<sup>16</sup> dantena<sup>17</sup> aparabhāge ariyamaggabhāvanāya sudantena<sup>18</sup> sudanto<sup>19</sup> nibbisevano sappañño<sup>20</sup> puggalo taṃ agatapubbaṃ disaṃ gacchati<sup>21</sup> dantabhūmiṃ pāpunāti,<sup>22</sup> tasmā attadamanam<sup>23</sup> eva tesāṃ<sup>24</sup> varan ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇisū ti.<sup>25</sup>

Hatthācariyabhikkhussa vatthu.<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. Cā. °tthaṃ. S. °tthā.

<sup>2</sup> C. Cā. āg°. K. °pubbaka°. S. °aṃ di°.

<sup>3</sup> F. damenā.

<sup>4</sup> C. Cā. āg°. K. agatta.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. yathāttanā. K. C. Cā. attānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. tāni. C. Cā. a. ti.

<sup>7</sup> B. om.

<sup>8</sup> S. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. S. etehi.

<sup>10</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. agatadisa°.

<sup>12</sup> F. C. Cā. °ta°.

<sup>13</sup> F. C. Cā. K. °sadisāṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B. yathā. K. taṃ thānaṃ. F. a. na.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. tathā.

<sup>16</sup> S. °anena.

<sup>17</sup> B. om.

<sup>18</sup> F. om. S. a. attanā.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. danto.

<sup>20</sup> K. supā°. C. Cā. sapa°.

<sup>21</sup> K. °nti.

<sup>22</sup> K. °niṃ ti.

<sup>23</sup> B. °dantam.

<sup>24</sup> F. Cā. S. te. K. te va te. B. tato.

<sup>25</sup> K. om.

<sup>26</sup> K. om. title. B. Hatthācariyapubbakabhikkhuva°.

3. *PARIJÑĀBRĀHMAṆAPUTTAVATTḤU.*

Dhanapālako ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Sāvattḥiyaṇ viharanto aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa<sup>1</sup> putte<sup>2</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Sāvattḥiyaṇ kir'<sup>3</sup> eko brāhmaṇo atthasatasahassa-vibhavo veyappattānaṇ catunnaṇ puttānaṇ āvahaṇ<sup>4</sup> katvā cattāri satasahassāni adāsi. Ath' assa brāhmaṇiyā kālakatāya puttā sammantayaṇsu: 'sace ayaṇ<sup>5</sup> aññaṇ brāhmaṇiṇ ānessati tassā<sup>6</sup> kucchiyaṇ<sup>7</sup> nibbattānaṇ vasena<sup>8</sup> kulaṇ<sup>9</sup> bhijjissati, handa taṇ<sup>10</sup> mayaṇ saṅgaṇhāmā'<sup>11</sup> ti, te taṇ<sup>12</sup> paṇitehi ghāsacchādanādihi<sup>13</sup> upatṭhahantā hatthapādasambāhanādini<sup>14</sup> karontā<sup>15</sup> upatṭhahitvā ekadivasaṇ assa<sup>16</sup> divā<sup>17</sup> niddāyitvā vuṭṭhitassa hatthapāde sambāhayamānā<sup>18</sup> pāṭiyekkaṇ<sup>19</sup> gharāvāse ādīnavaṇ vatvā 'mayaṇ tumhe iminā nīhārena yāvajīvaṇ upatṭhahissāma, sesadhanam pi no dethā' ti yaṇsu. Brāhmaṇo puna<sup>20</sup> ekekassa satasahassaṇ<sup>21</sup> datvā attano nivatthapārutamattaṇ<sup>22</sup> ṭhapetvā sabbaṇ upabhogaparibhogaṇ<sup>23</sup> cattāro koṭṭhāse katvā niyyādesi.<sup>24</sup> Taṇ jeṭṭhaputto katipāhaṇ upatṭhahi. Atha naṇ ekadivasaṇ nahātvā āgacchantaṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. B. *parijñābrā°* (K. *°jina°*). Cf. *Saṅyutta*, i. 175.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *putto*. K. *putta*.

<sup>3</sup> K. *kira*.

<sup>4</sup> K. *vivā°*.

<sup>5</sup> K. *a. pitā*.

<sup>6</sup> K. *a. taṇ*.

<sup>7</sup> K. *°imhi*.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *ca*.

<sup>9</sup> B. *kulasantakaṇ*.

<sup>10</sup> S. *naṇ*. B. *om*.

<sup>11</sup> B. *°issāmā*.

<sup>12</sup> B. *om*.

<sup>13</sup> K. *a. ca*.

<sup>14</sup> K. *°pādānaṇ sa°*.

<sup>15</sup> B. *°nti*.

<sup>16</sup> K. *imassa*.

<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om*.

<sup>18</sup> B. *°hantā*.

<sup>19</sup> K. *pāṭiyekaṇ*. C. C<sup>a</sup>. *pāṭiekaṇ*

<sup>20</sup> K. *pana*.

<sup>21</sup> K. *satasata°*.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. S. *°pārupana°*.

<sup>23</sup> K. *°gaṇ pa°*.

<sup>24</sup> S. *nīyā°*.

dvāarakotṭhake tathvā<sup>1</sup> sunisā<sup>2</sup> evam āha : 'kiṇ tayā jetṭhaputtassa satan vā sahaṣṣaṇ vā atirekaṇ dinnan atthi,<sup>3</sup> nanu sabbesaṇ<sup>4</sup> dve<sup>5</sup> satasahaṣṣāni dinnāni, kiṇ sesaputtānaṇ gharassa maggaṇ na jānāsī' ti. So pi<sup>6</sup> 'vasalī' ti kujjhivā aññassa gharan agamāsī. Tato pi<sup>7</sup> katipāhaccayena iminā va<sup>8</sup> upāyena palāpito<sup>9</sup> aññassā ti<sup>10</sup> evaṇ ekaghare<sup>11</sup> pi pavesanaṇ<sup>12</sup> alabhamāno paṇḍaraṅga-pabbajjaṇ<sup>13</sup> pabbajitvā bhikkhāya caranto kālānaṇ accayena jarājiṇṇo dubbhojanadukkhaseyyādīhi<sup>14</sup> milātasarīro bhikkhāya caranto<sup>15</sup> āgama pitṭhikāya<sup>16</sup> nipanno niddaṇ okkamitvā vuṭṭhāya<sup>17</sup> nisinno attānaṇ oloketvā puttesu attano patitṭhaṇ apassanto<sup>18</sup> cintesi : 'samaṇo kira Gotamo abbhokutiko<sup>19</sup> uttānamukho sukhasambhāso<sup>20</sup> paṭisanthāarakusalo, sakkā samaṇaṇ<sup>21</sup> Gotamaṇ upasaṅkamitvā paṭisanthāraṇ labhitun' ti so nivāsanapārūpanaṇ<sup>22</sup> saṇṭha-petvā bhikkhābhājanaṇ gahetvā daṇḍam ādāya Bhagavato santikaṇ agamāsī. Vuttam pi c' etay : atha kho<sup>23</sup> aññā-taro brāhmaṇo mahāsālo<sup>24</sup> lūkho lūkhaṇpurāṇo<sup>25</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī ti.<sup>26</sup> Satthā ekamantaṇ nisin-nena<sup>27</sup> saddhiṇ paṭisanthāraṇ katvā etad avoca : 'kin nu<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. katvā.<sup>3</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. nāma natthi.<sup>5</sup> K. B. rep.<sup>7</sup> K. om.<sup>9</sup> K. pi.<sup>11</sup> S. pavesaṇ.<sup>13</sup> B. °seyyāya.<sup>15</sup> K. vithi°. C<sup>a</sup>. piṇḍikate.<sup>17</sup> K. alabhamāno.<sup>18</sup> B. abbhā°. K. ambo°.<sup>19</sup> K. °sabbhāvo.<sup>21</sup> K. nivāsaṇ pā°.<sup>23</sup> S. Sa. °ṇamahāsālo.<sup>25</sup> K. om. B. upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṇ nisīdī ti.<sup>26</sup> K. B. tena.<sup>27</sup> K. kin nu kho brā° lū° tvaṇ.<sup>2</sup> K. B. sunhā.<sup>4</sup> K. pubbesaṇ.<sup>6</sup> K. om. B. a. nassa.<sup>8</sup> B. a. va.<sup>10</sup> B. °raṇ.<sup>12</sup> K. maṇḍara-pa°.<sup>14</sup> K. a. pāvaraṇaṇ.<sup>16</sup> B. niddāy' uṭṭhāya.<sup>20</sup> K. °ṇa°.<sup>22</sup> K. ath'.<sup>24</sup> K. °pāvu°.

tvay brāhmaṇa lūkho lūkhaṇapūraṇo<sup>1</sup> ti. 'Idha me bho Gotama cattāro puttā,<sup>2</sup> te maṇ dārehi<sup>3</sup> sampuccha<sup>4</sup> gharā nikkhāmenti<sup>5</sup> ti.<sup>6</sup> 'Tena hi tvay brāhmaṇa imā gāthāyo pariyāpuniṭvā sabhāyaṇ<sup>7</sup> mahājanakāye<sup>8</sup> sannipatite<sup>9</sup> puttesu<sup>10</sup> sannisinnesu<sup>11</sup> (vadeyyāsi)<sup>12</sup>:

"Yehi jātehi<sup>13</sup> nandissaṇ<sup>14</sup> yesañ ca bhavam<sup>15</sup> icchisaṇ<sup>16</sup> te maṇ dārehi sampuccha<sup>17</sup> sā va vārenti<sup>18</sup> sūkaray.

Asantā kira maṇ<sup>19</sup> jammā<sup>20</sup> "tāta<sup>21</sup> tātā" ti<sup>22</sup> bhāsare

rakkhasā puttārūpena te jahanti vayogataṇ.

Asso va jīṇṇo nibbhogo khādanā apaniyati bālakānam pitā<sup>23</sup> thero parāgāresu<sup>24</sup> bhikkhati.

Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo yañ ce<sup>25</sup> puttā anassavā, caṇḍam pi goṇaṇ vāreti<sup>26</sup> atho caṇḍaṇ pi<sup>27</sup> kukkuraṇ.

Andhakāre pure<sup>28</sup> hoti gambhīre<sup>29</sup> gādham edhati daṇḍassa ānubhāvena<sup>30</sup> khalitvā<sup>31</sup> patititṭhatī" ti.<sup>32</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °pāvu°. K. °pāvaraṇo si.

<sup>2</sup> B. a. santi.

<sup>3</sup> S. paradā°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. sammucchā. K. saddhiṇ vaddha-

<sup>5</sup> K. °anti.

<sup>6</sup> B. om.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dhammasa°.

<sup>8</sup> K. °nānikāye.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. tesu sa.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. putte.

<sup>11</sup> B. sannipatitesu.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. abhāsi. B. bhāsatu. S. a. ti. Sa. bhāsassu.

<sup>13</sup> K. puttesu.

<sup>14</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ssa.

<sup>15</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. bhayaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> K. °ssaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> Ut supra.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. vād°. K. sāmavavā°.

<sup>19</sup> K. mme.

<sup>20</sup> S. jaccā.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. mātā.

<sup>22</sup> K. om.

<sup>23</sup> K. B. °lānañ (B. °ṇ) ca pitā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. pi tathā.

<sup>24</sup> K. pare gha°.

<sup>25</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. yam (S. °ṇ) me.

<sup>26</sup> K. nivāre.

<sup>27</sup> K. canda va. B. atho pi caṇḍaku°.

<sup>28</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. puro.

<sup>29</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ro.

<sup>30</sup> K. °ṇḍaṇ tassānu°.

<sup>31</sup> K. a. mama.

<sup>32</sup> B. paṭi°.

So ca<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato santike<sup>2</sup> gāthā<sup>3</sup> uggaṇhitvā tathārūpe  
brāhmaṇāṇaṃ samāgamadivase sabbālaṅkārapaṭimaṇḍitesu  
puttesu taṃ sabhaṃ ogahetvā<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇāṇaṃ majjhe mahā-  
rahesu āsanesu<sup>5</sup> nisinnesu 'ayam eva<sup>6</sup> kālo' ti<sup>7</sup> sabhā-  
majjhe<sup>8</sup> pavisitvā hatthaṃ ukkhipitvā<sup>9</sup> 'ahaṃ<sup>10</sup> tumhākaṃ  
gāthā<sup>11</sup> bhāsītukāmo,<sup>12</sup> suṇissathā'<sup>13</sup> ti vatvā; 'bhāsa<sup>14</sup>  
brāhmaṇa suṇomā'<sup>15</sup> ti vutte ṭhitako va<sup>16</sup> abhāsi. . Tena<sup>17</sup>  
samayena manussāṇaṃ<sup>18</sup> vattaṃ hoti<sup>19</sup>: 'yo<sup>20</sup> mātā-  
pitunnaṃ santakaṃ khādanto<sup>21</sup> mātāpitaro na  
poseti<sup>22</sup> so māretabbo' ti, tasmā te<sup>23</sup> brāhmaṇaputtā  
pitu pādesu patitvā 'jīvitāṃ no tāta dehi'<sup>24</sup> ti yāciṃsu.  
So pituhadayānaṃ<sup>25</sup> mudutāya 'mā me bho<sup>26</sup> puttake  
vināsayittha,<sup>27</sup> posessanti<sup>28</sup> man' ti.<sup>29</sup> Ath' assa putte  
manussā āhaṃsu: 'sace pana<sup>30</sup> bho ajja<sup>31</sup> paṭṭhāya pitarāṃ  
na sammā paṭijaggissatha,<sup>32</sup> ghātema<sup>31</sup> vo' ti. Te bhītā  
pitarāṃ piṭṭhe<sup>32</sup> nisīdāpetvā sayāṃ ukkhipitvā gehaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. B. *om.*<sup>2</sup> B. a. tā.<sup>3</sup> K. B. °āyo.<sup>4</sup> C. ogha°. K. ogā°. B. ogāhitvā.<sup>5</sup> B. °he °ne.<sup>6</sup> K. B. me.<sup>7</sup> K. a. salakkhetvā.<sup>8</sup> B. °āya ma°. K. °āyaṃ ma°. K. S. °aṇ.<sup>9</sup> K. a. bho.<sup>10</sup> S. a. bho.<sup>11</sup> B. °āyo.<sup>12</sup> K. a. bhasāmi vo.<sup>13</sup> K. suṇithā.<sup>14</sup> B. bhāsassu. K. sabhāsaṃ.<sup>15</sup> K. °āmā.<sup>16</sup> K. ṭhitathāne for ṭhi° va.<sup>17</sup> K. B. a. ca.<sup>18</sup> K. a. kira.<sup>19</sup> K. ahosi.<sup>20</sup> K. ye te.<sup>21</sup> K. °nti.<sup>22</sup> K. *om.*<sup>23</sup> B. dethā.<sup>24</sup> B. pi ha°.<sup>25</sup> K. pi nā°. K. °tthi.<sup>26</sup> K. B. posi°.<sup>27</sup> K. B. a. āha.<sup>28</sup> K. B. *om.*<sup>29</sup> K. ajjato.<sup>30</sup> B. ja°.<sup>31</sup> K. B. S. °essāmā (K. after vo).<sup>32</sup> B. piṭṭhe.

netvā<sup>1</sup> sarīraṇ telenā abbhaññitvā ubbatte<sup>2</sup> gandha-  
cunṇādihi<sup>3</sup> nahāpetvā brāhmaṇiyo pakkosāpetvā 'ajja<sup>4</sup>  
paṭṭhāya amhākaṇ pitarāṇ sammā paṭijaggatha, sace<sup>5</sup>  
pamādaṇ āpajjissatha nigganḥissāma<sup>6</sup> vo' ti vatvā paṇi-  
bhojanaṇ<sup>7</sup> bhojesuṇ.<sup>8</sup> Brāhmaṇo subhojanaṇ<sup>9</sup> ca sukha-  
samphassaṇ<sup>10</sup> ca āgama katipāhaccayena sanjātābalo  
pīṇitindriyo<sup>11</sup> attabhāvaṇ oloketvā 'ayaṇ me sampatti  
samaṇaṇ Gotamaṇ nissāya laddhā' ti paṇṇākārattāya  
ekaṇ dussayugaṇ<sup>12</sup> ādāya Bhagavato santikaṇ gantvā  
katapaṭisanthāro ekamantaṇ nisinno taṇ<sup>13</sup> dussayugaṇ  
Bhagavato pādāmūle ṭhapetvā 'bho Gotama<sup>14</sup> mayaṇ  
brāhmaṇā nāma ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṇ pariyesāma  
paṭiganhātu me bhavaṇ<sup>15</sup> Gotamo ācariyadhanan<sup>16</sup> ti  
āha. Bhagavā tassa anukampāya<sup>17</sup> taṇ paṭiggahetvā  
dhammaṇ desesi. Desanāvasāne brāhmaṇo saraṇesu  
paṭiṭṭhāya evam āha: 'bho Gotama mayhaṇ puttehi  
cattāri<sup>18</sup> dhuvabhattāni<sup>19</sup> dinnāni tato ahaṇ dve<sup>20</sup> dammi'  
ti. Atha naṇ Satthā 'kalyāṇaṇ brāhmaṇa, mayaṇ<sup>21</sup> pana  
ruccanaṭṭhānam eva gamissāmā<sup>22</sup> ti vatvā uyyojesi.  
Brāhmaṇo gharāṇ gantvā putte<sup>23</sup> āha: 'tātā<sup>24</sup> samaṇo<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. āne°.

<sup>2</sup> K. ubbatitvā. B. uppattitvā.

<sup>3</sup> K. °dinini. C°. °punnaghaṭṭā°.

<sup>4</sup> B. ajjato.

<sup>5</sup> S. a. tumhe.

<sup>6</sup> K. niggah°.

<sup>7</sup> K. °taṇ °ato.

<sup>8</sup> B. °iṇsu.

<sup>9</sup> K. su pi bho, om. ca.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °seyyaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. paṇindri°.

<sup>12</sup> K. dusayuggaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. mayaṇ kho Go°. B. mayaṇ Go°.

<sup>15</sup> K. bho.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. ācariyo (K. °ār°) dha°.

<sup>17</sup> K. tassānu°.

<sup>18</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>19</sup> C. C°. S. dhura°.

<sup>20</sup> C. C°. te. B. a. tumhākaṇ. K. a. bhattāni tu°.

<sup>21</sup> K. mayhaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> C. °mī. C°. bhavissāmī. <sup>23</sup> B. a. evam.

<sup>24</sup> C. C°. S. tātā. B. bho tātā. K. om.

<sup>25</sup> K. °ṇa°.



Gotamo mayhaṇ saḥāyo, tassa me dve dhuvabhattāni<sup>1</sup> dinnāni, tumhe tasmiṇ sampatte mā pamajjithā' ti. Te<sup>2</sup> 'sādhū tātā'<sup>3</sup> ti ahaṇsu.<sup>4</sup> Satthā punadivase piṇḍāya caranto jeṭṭhaputtassa gharadvāraṇ agamāsi. So Satthāraṇ disvā pattam ādāya ghaṇaṇ pavesetvā mahārahe pallaṅke nisīdāpetvā paṇītarasabhojanam<sup>5</sup> adāsi. Satthā punadivase itarassa punadivase<sup>6</sup> itarassā ti<sup>7</sup> paṭipāṭiyā sabbesaṇ gharāni agamāsi, sabbe te<sup>8</sup> tath' eva sakkāram akaṇsu. Ath'<sup>9</sup> ekadivasaṇ jeṭṭhaputto maṅgale paccupaṭṭhite pitaṇa āha: 'tāta kassa maṅgalaṇ demā' ti. 'Nāhaṇ aṇṇaṇ'<sup>10</sup> jānāmi, nanu<sup>11</sup> samaṇo<sup>12</sup> Gotamo mayhaṇ saḥāyo' ti. 'Tena hi naṇ'<sup>13</sup> svātanāya pañcahi<sup>14</sup> bhikkhusatehi saddhiṇ nimantethā'<sup>15</sup> ti. Brāhmaṇo tathākāsi.<sup>16</sup> Satthā punadivase saparivāro tassa geḥaṇ agamāsi. So haritupalitte<sup>17</sup> sabbālaṇkārapaṭimaṇḍite geḥe Buddha-pamukhaṇ bhikkhusaṅghaṇ nisīdāpetvā appodakamadhu-pāyāsena<sup>18</sup> c' eva paṇītena<sup>19</sup> khādaniyena bhojanīyena<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>21</sup> parivisi. Antarabhattasmiṇ<sup>22</sup> yeva pana<sup>23</sup> brāhmaṇassa cattāro puttā Satthu santike nisīditvā āhaṇsu: 'bho Gotama mayaṇ<sup>24</sup> amhākaṇ pitaṇa paṭijaggāma, na

<sup>1</sup> K. madhura°. C. S. dhura°. K. C. C. om. dve.

<sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>3</sup> B. om.

<sup>4</sup> B. sampaticchiṇsu. C. C. S. om.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °tabho°. K. °taṇ bho°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. om. i° pu°.

<sup>7</sup> B. pi. K. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. pi. B. om.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. aṇṇe. C. C. S. om.

<sup>11</sup> B. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. °na°.

<sup>13</sup> S. taṇ. B. tvaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> C. C. pañca.

<sup>15</sup> K. ma°.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. tathā ak°.

<sup>17</sup> C. C. haritupatte. S. haritapatte. K. °unpa°.

<sup>18</sup> C. C. °ñ. K. °m eva.

<sup>19</sup> B. a. ca.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. pana.

<sup>22</sup> B. °rā°.

<sup>23</sup> B. om.

<sup>24</sup> C. C. om.

pamajjāma,<sup>1</sup> passath' imassa<sup>2</sup> attabhāvan' ti, Satthā  
'passāmi,<sup>3</sup> kalyāṇaṇ vo<sup>4</sup> kataṇ, mātāpituposanan<sup>5</sup> nāma  
porāṇakapaṇḍitānaṇ āciṇṇam evā' ti vatvā 'Tassa nāgassa  
vippavāsesa virūlhā sallakī<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> kuṭajā cā' ti<sup>8</sup> imaṇ  
Ekādasanipāte Mātuposakanāgarājajātakaṇ<sup>9</sup> vitthārena  
kathetvā imaṇ gātham āha :

324. 'Dhanapālako<sup>10</sup> nāma kuñjaro<sup>11</sup>  
kaṭukappabhedano<sup>12</sup> dunnivārayo<sup>13</sup>  
baddho<sup>14</sup> kabalaṇ<sup>15</sup> na bhuñjati<sup>16</sup>  
sumarati<sup>17</sup> nāgavanassa kuñjaro' ti.

Tattha dhanapālako<sup>10</sup> nāmā ti tadā Kāsirañño<sup>18</sup>  
hatthācariyaṇ<sup>19</sup> pesetvā ramaṇiye nāgabhavane<sup>20</sup> gāhā-  
pitassa<sup>21</sup> hatthino etaṇ<sup>22</sup> nāmaṇ,<sup>23</sup> kaṭukappabhedano  
ti tikhiṇamado, hatthiṇaṇ hi<sup>24</sup> madakāle<sup>25</sup> kaṇṇacūlikā<sup>26</sup>  
pabhijjanti<sup>27</sup> pakatiyāpi hatthino tasmiṇ kāle añkuse<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. nappa°. K. pa na ma° (!).

<sup>2</sup> K. assa. B. °tha tassa.

<sup>3</sup> K. S. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. te.

<sup>5</sup> C. C°. °pitunnaṇ po°. S. °aṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. ssallakiṇ.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> Cf. F. J., iv. 90-95.

<sup>9</sup> K. °posagata°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °pālo.

<sup>11</sup> K. kañjaro nāma.

<sup>12</sup> K. °do. B. kaṭukabhe°.

<sup>13</sup> S. °iyo (so *infra*).

<sup>14</sup> B. °ndho. K. cando.

<sup>15</sup> K. kava°.

<sup>16</sup> C. °tī.

<sup>17</sup> C. S. °tī. C°. °tiṇ. K. surammati. B. su sarati.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. Kāsikara°.

<sup>19</sup> K. °ye.

<sup>20</sup> K. nāgavasena. B. nāgavane.

<sup>21</sup> K. gahātassa. B. a. tassa.

<sup>22</sup> K. taṇ.

<sup>23</sup> K. C. C°. nāma.

<sup>24</sup> K. om.

<sup>25</sup> K. maddana°.

<sup>26</sup> K. °aṇ culito.

<sup>27</sup> K. °jjati.

<sup>28</sup> B. °ena. K. aṅgasena.

vā kuntatomare<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> khaṇḍanti<sup>3</sup> caṇḍā bhavanti, so pana aticaṇḍo yeva, tena vuttaṇ: 'kaṭukappabhedano dunni-vārayo' ti,<sup>4</sup> baddho kabalaṇ<sup>5</sup> na bhuñjati ti na so baddho hatthisālaṇ pana netvā cittasāṇiyā<sup>6</sup> parikkhipā-petvā katagandhaparibhaṇḍāya<sup>7</sup> uparibaddhacittavitānāya<sup>8</sup> bhūmiyaṇ<sup>9</sup> ṭhapito<sup>10</sup> rañño<sup>11</sup> rājārahe<sup>12</sup> nānaggarasabhojane<sup>13</sup> upatṭhāpita<sup>14</sup> pi kiñci bhuñjituṇ<sup>15</sup> na icchi, hatthisālaṇ pavesitamattaṇ<sup>16</sup> sandhāya baddho kabalaṇ na bhuñjati' ti<sup>17</sup> vuttaṇ, sumarati nāgavanassā ti na<sup>18</sup> so 'ramaṇiyaṇ me<sup>19</sup> vasaṇatṭhānan' ti<sup>20</sup> nāgabhavanaṇ<sup>21</sup> sari,<sup>22</sup> mātā paṇ' assa<sup>23</sup> araññe puttaviyogena dukkhappattā ahosi, so<sup>24</sup> 'mātupatṭhānadhammo<sup>25</sup> na<sup>26</sup> pūraṭi,<sup>27</sup> kiṇ<sup>28</sup> iminā bhojanenā' ti dhammikattā<sup>29</sup> mātupatṭhānadhammam eva sari, taṇ pana yasma<sup>30</sup> tasmiṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. retuto°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °āre. K. B. °ena.

<sup>2</sup> K. a. na.

<sup>3</sup> K. gaṇhanti. B. niggaṇhantā. F. paccaṇḍanti.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. cando kaṇḍala.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. vicitra°. B. °yāni.

<sup>7</sup> B. °bandha°.

<sup>8</sup> K. °bhaṇḍāya vicitra°. B. vicitra°.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. °iya.

<sup>10</sup> K. ṭhito.

<sup>11</sup> B. rañña.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. °ena

<sup>13</sup> K. B. °to. C. C<sup>a</sup>. upani°.

<sup>14</sup> K. om. two

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tthaṇ. S. tam atthaṇ for ha° pa°. K. °lapa°

B. pavisa°.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> B. eva. K. a. va.

<sup>19</sup> K. °naṇ.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. nāgavanaṇ.

<sup>21</sup> B. sarati.

<sup>22</sup> S. pana me. K. pana.

<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>24</sup> K. B. mātu (B. °tā) pitu upa°. K. °mmam eva

C. C<sup>a</sup>. °mme.

<sup>25</sup> K. om. B. a. me.

<sup>26</sup> S. pūrente.

<sup>27</sup> K. B. a. me.

<sup>28</sup> K. °ka°. B. °kaṇ.

<sup>29</sup> K. yasmiṇ.

nāgabhavane<sup>1</sup> yeva ṭhiteṇa<sup>2</sup> sakkā pūretuṇ, tena vuttaṇ :  
'sumarati<sup>3</sup> nāgavanassa kuṇṇaro' ti.<sup>4</sup>

Satthari imaṇ attano pubbacariyaṇ āharitvā<sup>5</sup> kathente  
kathente<sup>6</sup> yeva sabbe va<sup>7</sup> te assudhārā<sup>8</sup> pavattetvā mudu-  
hadayā ohitasotā<sup>9</sup> bhaviṇsu. Atha nesaṇ Bhagavā sap-  
pāyaṇ veditvā saccāni pakāsesi.<sup>10</sup> Desanāvasāne saddhiṇ  
puttehi c' eva suṇisāhi ca<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇo sotāpattiphale pati-  
tṭhahī ti.<sup>11</sup>

Aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>12</sup>

#### 4. PASENADIKOSALAVATTHU.\*

Middhi yadā<sup>13</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jeta-  
vane viharanto rājānaṇ Pasenadikosallaṇ<sup>14</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Ekasmiṇ hi<sup>15</sup> samaye rājā taṇḍuladonassa odanaṇ tada-  
nurūpena<sup>16</sup> sūpavyañjanena bhuñjati.<sup>17</sup> So ekadivaṇ<sup>18</sup>  
bhuttapātarāso bhattasammadaṇ<sup>19</sup> avinodetvā va<sup>20</sup> Satthu  
santikaṇ gantvā<sup>21</sup> kilantarūpo ito cito ca<sup>22</sup> samparivattati<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °vane.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ṭhite.

<sup>3</sup> K. surama. B. su sarati.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>5</sup> B. ānetvā.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. one. C<sup>a</sup>. °ntena.

<sup>7</sup> B. pi. K. om. va te.

<sup>8</sup> S. °raṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. °sosuṇṇisu.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °setvā dhammaṇ desesi.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. om. title. B. °naputtava°, tatīyaṇ.

\* Cf. III., pp. 264-7.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. hotī.

<sup>14</sup> K. rājāpussenadikosallaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. tadupiyeṇa.

<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>18</sup> B. taṇ di°.

<sup>19</sup> B. °sampa°.

<sup>20</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>21</sup> B. āg°.

<sup>22</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. va.

<sup>23</sup> K. °itvā.



ca<sup>1</sup> hoti mahagghaso ca nivāpapuṭṭho mahāvarāho viya  
ca<sup>2</sup> aññena iriyāpathena yāpetuṇ<sup>3</sup> asakkonto niddāyana-  
sīlo samparivattasāyī<sup>4</sup> tadā so “aniccaṇ dukkhaṇ anattā”  
ti tīṇi lakkaṇāni<sup>5</sup> manasi kātuṇ asakkoti,<sup>6</sup> tesāṇ amana-  
sikārā<sup>7</sup> mandapañño<sup>8</sup> punappuna gabbham upeti gabbha-  
vāsato<sup>9</sup> na parimuccatī<sup>10</sup> ti.

Desanāvasāne Satthā rañño upakāravasena :<sup>11</sup>

‘Manujassa sadā<sup>12</sup> satimato  
mattaṇ jānato laddhabhojane<sup>13</sup>  
tanu<sup>14</sup> tassa bhavanti vedanā  
saṇikaṇ jīrati āyu pālayan’ ti.

imaṇ gāthaṇ vatvā Uttaramānavaṇ<sup>15</sup> uggaṇhāpetvā ‘imaṇ  
gāthaṇ rañño<sup>16</sup> bhojanavelāya vadeyyāsī,<sup>17</sup> iminā ca<sup>18</sup>  
upāyena bhojanaṇ parihāyeyyāsī’<sup>19</sup> ti upāyaṇ ācikkhi.  
So tathā akāsi, rājā aparena samayena nālikodanapara-  
matāya saṇṭhito<sup>20</sup> sallahukasarīro sukhappatto Satthari  
uppannavissāso sattāhaṇ asadisadānaṇ pavattesi, anumod-  
danāya<sup>21</sup> sampattamahājano<sup>22</sup> mahantaṇ visēsaṇ pā-  
puni ti.

Pasenadikosalassa vatthu.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. va.

<sup>2</sup> F. om.

<sup>3</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. ṭhapetuṇ. S. ṭhātuṇ.

<sup>4</sup> K. °vattayī.

<sup>5</sup> B. om. two.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. na sa°.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ro.

<sup>8</sup> C. mātāpaññā. C<sup>a</sup>. manāpāpaññā. K. °parañño.

<sup>9</sup> F. °pā°.

<sup>10</sup> K. mu°.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. āha.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. ca.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. °anaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. tanū. K. tanuk’ assa.

<sup>15</sup> *Supra* Sudassanaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. santike.

<sup>17</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>19</sup> B. °hāp°. K. parihāpesi.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. a. su. B. a. ca.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. dānānu°.

<sup>22</sup> B. mahājano. F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nassa.

<sup>23</sup> K. om. title. B. °lava°, catutthaṇ.

## 5. SĀNŪSĀMAṆERAVATTTHU.

Idaṇ pure ti imaṇ<sup>1</sup> dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sānūsāmaṇeraṇ<sup>2</sup> ārabba kathesi.

So kira<sup>3</sup> ekissā upāsikāya ekaputtako.<sup>4</sup> Atha naṇ sā<sup>5</sup> daharakāle<sup>6</sup> yeva pabbājesi.<sup>7</sup> So pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya sīlavā ahosi vattasampanno, ācariyaupajjhāyaāgantukānaṇ<sup>8</sup> vattaṇ katam eva hoti, māsassa aṭṭha<sup>9</sup> divase pāto va utṭhāya<sup>10</sup> udakamālake<sup>11</sup> udakaṇ<sup>12</sup> paṭṭhapetvā<sup>13</sup> dhammasavanaggaṇ<sup>14</sup> sammajjitvā<sup>15</sup> dīpaṇ jāletvā<sup>16</sup> madhura-ssarena<sup>17</sup> dhammasavanaṇ ghoṣeti.<sup>18</sup> Bhikkhū tassa thāmaṇ ṇatvā\* 'padabhānaṇ<sup>19</sup> bhaṇa<sup>20</sup> sāmaṇerā' ti ajjhesanti. So 'mayhaṇ hadayaṇ vā<sup>21</sup> rujati<sup>22</sup> kāyo vā bādhatī' ti kiñci paccāhāraṇ akatvā dhammāsanaṇ abhirūhitvā<sup>23</sup> Ākāsagaṇgaṇ otārento<sup>24</sup> viya padabhānaṇ<sup>19</sup> vatvā otaranto<sup>25</sup> 'mayhaṇ mātāpitunnaṇ<sup>26</sup> imasmiṇ bhaṇṇe<sup>27</sup> pattiṇ<sup>28</sup> dammī' ti vadati, tassa manussā<sup>29</sup> mātāpitāro<sup>30</sup> pattiya

<sup>1</sup> K. idaṇ. Cf. Saṃyutta, i. 208. <sup>2</sup> K. B. Sānūnāmasā°.

<sup>3</sup> K. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. ahosi.

<sup>5</sup> B. om.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dāraka°.

<sup>7</sup> K. °eti.

<sup>8</sup> C. B. ācariyūpa° (F. °yupa°).

<sup>9</sup> B. °ame. K. °amī.

<sup>10</sup> K. vutṭhāya, om. va.

<sup>11</sup> F. B. °la°.

<sup>12</sup> K. °ke.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. upa°. F. S. ṭhap°.

<sup>14</sup> K. °naṭṭhānaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. a. āsanaṇ pañṇapetvā.

<sup>16</sup> K. jal°.

<sup>17</sup> K. °rasena.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. °esi. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ati.

\* F. maññitvā for thā° ṇa°.

<sup>19</sup> B. sarabhaññaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. gaṇha.

<sup>21</sup> B. vā ha°.

<sup>22</sup> K. rūjeti. C. C<sup>a</sup>. hadayaṇ pāraṇ jāti.

<sup>23</sup> K. °yh°.

<sup>24</sup> B. otaranto.

<sup>25</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ento.

<sup>26</sup> K. B. °ūnaṇ.

<sup>27</sup> B. sarabha°.

<sup>28</sup> K. patti tātā.

<sup>29</sup> S. °ssa. B. om. K. ma° tassa.

<sup>30</sup> K. °pitūnaṇ.

dinnabhāvaṇ<sup>1</sup> na jānanti. Anantarattabhāve<sup>2</sup> pan' assa \*  
 mātā yakkhiṇī hutvā nibbatti.<sup>3</sup> Sā devatāhi saddhiṇ  
 āgantvā<sup>4</sup> dhammaṇ sutvā 'sāmaṇerena<sup>5</sup> dinnapattiṇ anu-  
 modāmi tātā' ti vadati. Silasampanno<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> nāma bhikkhu  
 sadevakassa<sup>8</sup> lokassa<sup>9</sup> piyo<sup>10</sup> hoti ti<sup>11</sup> tasmiṇ<sup>12</sup> sāmaṇere  
 devatā salajjā<sup>13</sup> sagāravā Mahābrahmānaṇ<sup>14</sup> viya aggi-  
 kkhandhaṇ viya<sup>15</sup> maññanti, sāmaṇere gāravena tam<sup>16</sup> pi  
 yakkhiṇiṇ garuṇ<sup>17</sup> katvā pasaṇsanti,<sup>18</sup> dhammasavana-  
 yakkhasamāgamādisu<sup>19</sup> Sānumātāya<sup>20</sup> yakkhiṇiyā aggā-  
 sanaṇ aggodakaṇ aggapinḍaṇ denti, mahesakkhā<sup>21</sup> pi<sup>22</sup>  
 yakkhā taṇ<sup>23</sup> disvā maggā okkamanti āsanā vuṭṭhahanti.<sup>24</sup>  
 Atha so<sup>25</sup> sāmaṇero vuddhiṇ anvāya paripakkindriyo<sup>26</sup>  
 anabhiratiyā pīlito anabhiratiṇ vinodetuṇ asakkonto  
 parūlhakesanakhō<sup>27</sup> kiliṭṭhanivāsanapārupano<sup>28</sup> kassaci  
 anārocetvā pattacīvaram ādāya ekako va<sup>29</sup> mātu gharāṇ  
 agamāsi. Upāsikā puttaṇ disvā vanditvā āha :<sup>30</sup> 'tāta tvaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. pattidi°.<sup>2</sup> K. anattar°.

\* F. pana.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. nibbattā (K. °atā).<sup>4</sup> K. āgatā.<sup>5</sup> B. °rassa.<sup>6</sup> K. °nnā.<sup>7</sup> F. S. va. K. om.<sup>8</sup> K. sadeva-.<sup>9</sup> K. °ss' eva.<sup>10</sup> K. piyā.<sup>11</sup> K. B. om. K. honti.<sup>12</sup> C. taṇ. C<sup>a</sup>. saṇ. B. tasmā.<sup>13</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tāya lajjā. S. lajjāya. K. pasaṇsatṭhā.<sup>14</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °pānaṇ. C. °brāhmaṇaṇ.<sup>15</sup> K. a. taṇ. S. a. ca naṇ. F. a. ca.<sup>16</sup> K. om. tam pi. B. tañ ca.<sup>17</sup> K. guruṇ. B. garukaṇ.<sup>18</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. passaṇti. B. a. tā.<sup>19</sup> K. °naṇ ya°.<sup>20</sup> K. B. °mātā ti.<sup>21</sup> S. °kkā.<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>23</sup> K. naṇ.<sup>24</sup> K. om. two.<sup>25</sup> B. kho.<sup>26</sup> K. apari°.<sup>27</sup> K. °nakhalomo.<sup>28</sup> K. S. kiḷ°.<sup>29</sup> K. B. om.<sup>30</sup> B. kiṇ.



pubbe ācariyūpajjhāyehi vā daharasāmaṇerehi vā saddhiṃ<sup>1</sup>  
 idhāgacchasi,<sup>2</sup> kasmā ekako vāsi<sup>3</sup> ajja āgato<sup>4</sup> ti. So  
 ukkaṇṭhitabhāvaṃ ārocesi.<sup>5</sup> Saddhā<sup>6</sup> upāsikā nānappa-  
 kārena gharāvāse<sup>7</sup> ādinavaṃ dassetvā puttaṃ ovaḍamā-  
 nāpi<sup>8</sup> saññāpetuṃ asakkontī 'app' eva nāma attano  
 dhammatāya<sup>9</sup> pi sallakkheyyā<sup>10</sup> ti anuyojetvāpi<sup>11</sup> 'tittḥa  
 tāta yāva te yāgubhattaṃ sampādehi,<sup>12</sup> yāguṃ pivitvā  
 katabhattakiccassa te manāpāni vatthāni nīharitvā das-  
 sāmī' ti vatvā āsanaṃ \* paññāpetvā adāsi. Nisīdi sāma-  
 ñero, upāsikā muhuttan<sup>13</sup> eva yāgukhajjakaṃ sampā-  
 detvā<sup>14</sup> adāsi. Atha<sup>15</sup> 'bhattaṃ sampādessāmī' ti avi-  
 dūre<sup>16</sup> nisinnā taṇḍule<sup>17</sup> dhovati. Tasmiṃ samaye<sup>18</sup> sā  
 yakkhini 'kahan nu kho sāmaṇero,<sup>19</sup> kacci<sup>20</sup> bhikkhā-  
 hāraṃ<sup>21</sup> labhati no' ti āvajjamānā tassa vibbhamitu-  
 kāmātāya nisinnabhāvaṃ ñatvā<sup>22</sup> 'mā heva kho me<sup>23</sup>  
 devatānaṃ antare lajjā<sup>24</sup> uppajjeyya,<sup>25</sup> gacchāmi 'ssa<sup>26</sup>  
 vibbhamane<sup>27</sup> antarāyaṃ karomī'<sup>28</sup> ti āgantvā<sup>29</sup> sarīre  
 adhimuccitvā gīvaṃ parivattetvā<sup>30</sup> kheḷena paggharantena

<sup>1</sup> B. om. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. vā sa°.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. va.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. taṇ. S. a. sā.

<sup>7</sup> K. °sena.

<sup>9</sup> K. dhammika°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °yyo°. F. °yuñje°. K. S. om. pi.

<sup>12</sup> K. °essāmī ti.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °am.

<sup>14</sup> B. om. F. °esi, om. ad°.

<sup>16</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. dūre. C. corr. avidhure.

<sup>18</sup> K. khaṇe.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. kiñci.

<sup>22</sup> B. disvā.

<sup>23</sup> K. om. B. sāmaṇero me mahesakkhānaṃ deva°.

<sup>24</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. lajjaṃ.

<sup>25</sup> K. B. uppādeyya (K. upād°).

<sup>27</sup> B. °ana°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °māno.

<sup>29</sup> K. B. a. tassa.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ti.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. 'sī.

<sup>6</sup> K. subbā.

<sup>8</sup> B. °diya°.

<sup>10</sup> K. °yyāsī.

\* F. °nāni.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. sā.

<sup>17</sup> B. °laṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>21</sup> K. °cāraṇ.

<sup>26</sup> B. sāmaṇeraṃ.

<sup>28</sup> B. °issāmī.

<sup>30</sup> K. °itvā.

bhūmiyaṇ vipphandi.<sup>1</sup> Upāsikā puttassa taṇ vippakāraṇ  
disvā vegenāgantvā<sup>2</sup> puttaṇ āliṅgitvā<sup>3</sup> ūrusu<sup>4</sup> nipajjāpesi,  
sakalagāmaṇasino āgantvā balikammāḍini\* kariṇsu, upā-  
sikā pana paridevaṇānā imā gāthā abhāsi :

“ Cātuddasiṇ<sup>5</sup> pañcadasiṇ<sup>5</sup> yā va pakkhassa aṭṭhami  
pātiḥariyapakkhañ<sup>6</sup> ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṇ<sup>7</sup>  
Uposathaṇ upavasanti brahmacariyaṇ caranti ye,  
na tehi yakkhā kīlanti ” iti me arahataṇ sutāṇ,  
sā dāni ajja passāmi yakkhā kīlanti Sānuna<sup>8</sup> ti.

Upāsikāya vacanaṇ sutvā :

“ Cātuddasiṇ pañcadasiṇ yā va pakkhassa aṭṭhami  
... pe<sup>9</sup> ...  
na<sup>10</sup> tehi yakkhā kīlanti ” sāhu te arahataṇ sutan ’ ti,

vatvā āha :

‘ Sānuṇ pabuddhaṇ<sup>11</sup> vajjāsi<sup>12</sup>—yakkhānaṇ vacanaṇ  
idaṇ,—  
“ mā kāsī pāpakaṇ kammaṇ<sup>13</sup> āvī vā yadi vā<sup>14</sup> raho.  
‘ Sacce<sup>15</sup> va pāpakaṇ kammaṇ karissasi<sup>16</sup> karosi<sup>17</sup> vā  
na te dukkhā pamokkhanti<sup>18</sup> uppaccāpi<sup>19</sup> palā-  
yato ” ’ ti

<sup>1</sup> K. pātesi. B. nipati. See App. 1.

<sup>2</sup> K. °na āg°. F. B. S. °na ga°.

<sup>3</sup> B. °etvā.

<sup>4</sup> K. ur°. S. ūrusu. B. ure.

\* F. °āni.

<sup>5</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup> °sī. Cf. Therīg. 126.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ika°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °gatañ.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °samāhitaṇ. F. °gato.

<sup>8</sup> K. sākanunan. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. gāthās.

<sup>9</sup> B. rep. two lines. K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>10</sup> S. a. hi. K. te yakkhā hi.

<sup>11</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. sānu mā Buddhaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. vajjāsi.

<sup>13</sup> K. pāpakammaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. yañ ce. K. sacce.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °ti.

<sup>17</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. S. °ti.

<sup>18</sup> K. °kkhattha.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. uppatitvā (K. upati°).

‘evaṃ pāpakaṃ kammaṃ<sup>1</sup> katvā saṅgassa viya uppatitvā<sup>2</sup> palāyato<sup>3</sup> pi te mokkha<sup>4</sup> natthi<sup>5</sup>’ ti vatvā sā yakkhiṇi<sup>6</sup> sāmāneraṃ muñci.<sup>6</sup> So akkhini ummiletvā<sup>7</sup> mātaraṃ kese vikiriya<sup>8</sup> assasantiṃ passasantiṃ rodamānaṃ sakalagāma-vāsino ca sannipatite disvā attano yakkhena gahitabhāvaṃ aṇānto ‘ahaṃ pubbe pīthe nisinnō, mātā me avidūre nisīditvā<sup>9</sup> taṇḍule<sup>10</sup> dhovī, idāni paṇ’ amhi bhūmiyaṃ nipanno, kin nu kho etaṇ’ ti nisinnako<sup>11</sup> va mātaraṃ āha :

‘Matāṃ<sup>12</sup> va<sup>13</sup> amma rodanti<sup>14</sup> yo vā jīvaṃ na dissati,  
jīvaṇaṃ amma passanti, kasmā maṇ<sup>15</sup> amma ro-  
dasī’ ti.<sup>16</sup>

Ath’ assa mātā vatthukāmakilesakāme pahāya pabbaji-  
tassa puna vibbhamanattāṃ<sup>17</sup> āgamane ādinaṃ das-  
senti āha :

‘Matāṃ<sup>18</sup> vā putta<sup>19</sup> rodanti, yo vā jīvaṃ na dissati,<sup>20</sup>  
yo ca \* kāme caṇḍivāna punar āvattate idha,  
taṇ<sup>21</sup> vāpi putta<sup>22</sup> rodanti puna jīvaṃ mato hi so’ ti

<sup>1</sup> K. pāpakammaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> K. patitvā.

<sup>3</sup> K. palāto. F. om. pi.

<sup>4</sup> K. °ā.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. Sānu°.

<sup>6</sup> B. pamuñci.

<sup>7</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>8</sup> F. vakiriya. C. pākiriyaṃ. C°. parikiriyaṃ. K. vaki-  
riyanti. Bu. pakiriya.

<sup>9</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. °laṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. nipannako (B. nipp°).

<sup>12</sup> K. mattaṇ. F. mātāṇ. C. C°. mātaraṇ.

<sup>13</sup> F. K. B. vā.

<sup>14</sup> K. °enti.

<sup>15</sup> S. tvaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> Theragāthā, p. 7.

<sup>17</sup> K. °ān°.

<sup>18</sup> K. mattaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> F. °aṇ.

<sup>20</sup> K. da°.

\* F. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. mataṇ.

<sup>22</sup> C. C°. °aṇ.

evañ ca pana vatvā<sup>1</sup> gharāvāsaṃ kukkuḷasadiṣaṃ c'eva narakaṣadiṣaṃ ca katvā gharāvāse ādinavaṃ dassenti punāha :<sup>2</sup>

‘Kukkulā ubbhato tāta kukkuḷe<sup>3</sup> patitum icchasi,<sup>4</sup>  
narakā ubbhato tāta narakaṃ patitum icchasi’ ti.

Atha naṃ ‘putta bhaddaṃ tava hotu, mayaṃ<sup>5</sup> pana “ayaṃ no puttako ḍayhamāno<sup>6</sup> gehabhaṇḍaṃ<sup>7</sup> viya niha-ritvā buddhasāsane pabbajito gharāvāse puna ḍayhituṃ<sup>8</sup> icchati, abhidhāvatha parittāyatha no” ti imam atthaṃ kassa ujjhāpayāma<sup>9</sup> kaṃ nijjhāpayāmā’<sup>10</sup> ti dīpetuṃ imaṃ gātham āha :

‘Abhidhāvatha,<sup>11</sup> bhaddaṃ te, kassa ujjhāpayāmase,<sup>12</sup>  
ādittā nīhaṇḍaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhaṇḍaṃ puna ḍayhitum icchasi’<sup>14</sup> ti.

So mātari kathentiya<sup>15</sup> sallakkhetvā ‘natthi mayhaṃ gihibhāvena attho’ ti āha. Ath’ assa mātā ‘sādhū tātā’ ti tuṭṭhā paṇītabhojanaṃ<sup>16</sup> bhojetvā ‘kativasso<sup>17</sup> tātā’ ti pucchitvā paripuṇṇavassabhāvaṃ ñatvā ticcivaraṃ paṭiyādesi.<sup>18</sup> So paripuṇṇapattacīvaro upasampajji.<sup>19</sup> Ath’ assa acirūpasampannassa Satthā cittaniggahe<sup>20</sup> ussāhaṃ janento

<sup>1</sup> B. *om.*

<sup>2</sup> K. āha. B. puna āha.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. °aṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C°. °ti.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. mayā. K. mayhaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> K. °nā. S. a. ti.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °hā bha°.

<sup>8</sup> F. ḍahituṃ. S. ohituṃ.

<sup>9</sup> K. upajjhācariyāmā.

<sup>10</sup> K. C. C°. *om. two.* K. *om. ti.*

<sup>11</sup> K. adhivāsetha.

<sup>12</sup> K. upajjhācayāmha. B. °āse.

<sup>13</sup> K. nibhattaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> F. C. C°. K. °ti.

<sup>15</sup> S. *rep.* B. a. taṇ.

<sup>16</sup> C. pana bho°. C°. pana te bho°. K. °taṇ bho°.

<sup>17</sup> K. S. a. °si.

<sup>18</sup> C. C°. °ti.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. upasampadaṃ labhi.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. °aṇ niggaheṭvā (B. °itvā.).

'cittañ nām' etañ\* nānārammaṇesu dīgharattañ cārikañ carantañ<sup>1</sup> aniggaṇhantaṇṇa sotthibhāvo nāma natthi, tasmā aṅkusena mattahatthino viya cittassa niggaṇhane<sup>2</sup> yogo karaṇiyo' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

326. 'Idaṇ pure cittaṃ acāri<sup>3</sup> cārikaṇ  
yenicchakaṇ yatthakāmaṇ yathāsukhaṇ,<sup>4</sup>  
taḍ ajj' ahaṇ niggaheṣṣāmi<sup>5</sup> yoniso  
hatthippabhinnaṇ<sup>6</sup> viya aṅkusaggaho<sup>7</sup> ti.

Tass' attho : idaṇ cittaṇ nāma ito puretaraṇ<sup>8</sup> pāpādisu<sup>9</sup> ārammaṇesu<sup>10</sup> rāgādīnaṇ yena kenaci<sup>11</sup> karaṇena icchati, yatth' ev' assa<sup>10</sup> kāmo uppajjati tassa vasena yatthakāmaṇ, yathā<sup>12</sup> vicarantaṇṇa<sup>13</sup> sukhaṇ<sup>14</sup> hoti tath' eva caranto<sup>15</sup> yathāsukhaṇ<sup>16</sup> dīgharattañ cārikaṇ carati,<sup>17</sup> ajja ahaṇ pabhinnaṇ<sup>18</sup> mattahatthiṇ hatthācariyaṇṇa<sup>19</sup> cheko aṅkusaggaho aṅkusena viya<sup>20</sup> yonisomanasikārena niggaheṣṣāmi,<sup>21</sup> nassa<sup>22</sup> vitikkamituṇ dassāmi ti.

Desanāvasāne Sānuna<sup>23</sup> saddhiṇ dhammasavanāya upa-

\* F. a. taṇ.

<sup>1</sup> K. °itaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> K. °hantena.

<sup>3</sup> K. āc°.

<sup>4</sup> K. om. yathā-.

<sup>5</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. niggaḥi°. B. niggaṇhi°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °m iva.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °ggāho. S. °ṇgaho.

<sup>8</sup> K. pure. B. pubbe.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. S. rūpādisu. B. a. ca.

<sup>10</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. S. om. F. K. yenaṇkārena.

<sup>12</sup> B. a. °ruci. K. a. °sukhaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. ca°.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sukkena.

<sup>15</sup> K. vicaranaṇ. F. carantā.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. su°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. caritaṇ. S. akāsi.

<sup>18</sup> B. °nna°.

<sup>19</sup> F. K. °ācār°.

<sup>20</sup> C. viḍahoti. C<sup>a</sup>. viḍḍahoti.

<sup>21</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. S. niggahe°.

<sup>22</sup> B. nāhaṇ.

<sup>23</sup> K. om. F. om. to ahosi.

saṅkamantānaṃ bahunnaṃ<sup>1</sup> devatānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammābhisa-  
mayo ahoṣi. So cāyasmā<sup>3</sup> Tepiṭakaṃ<sup>4</sup> Buddhavacanaṃ  
uggaṇhitvā<sup>5</sup> mahādharmakathiko hutvā viṣaṇvassasataṃ<sup>6</sup>  
tathavā sakala-Jambudīpaṃ<sup>7</sup> khobhetvā<sup>8</sup> parinibbāyī ti.

Sānusāmaṇeraṣṣa vatthu.<sup>9</sup>

## 6. BADDHERAKAHATTHIVATTHU.

Appamādaratā ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā  
Jetavane viharanto Kosalarañño Baddherakaṃ<sup>10</sup> nāma  
hatthiṃ ārabha kathesi.

So kira hatthī taruṇakāle mahābalo<sup>11</sup> hutvā aparena  
samayena<sup>12</sup> jarāvātavegabbhāhato<sup>13</sup> ekaṃ mahantaṃ saraṇ  
oruyha kalale laggitvā uttaritvaṃ nāsakkhi. Mahājano  
taṃ disvā 'evarūpo<sup>14</sup> pi nāma hatthī imaṃ dubbalabhāvaṃ  
patto' ti kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi. Rājā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā  
hatthācariyaṃ ānāpesi: 'gaccha<sup>15</sup> taṃ hatthiṃ kalalā<sup>16</sup>  
uddharāhi' ti. So gantvā tasmiṃ thāne saṅgāmasīsaṃ<sup>17</sup>  
dassetvā saṅgāmaḥheriṃ ākoṭāpesi,<sup>18</sup> māna-jātiko hatthī  
vegeṇ' utṭhāya<sup>19</sup> thale patitṭhahi.<sup>20</sup> Bhikkhū taṃ kāraṇaṃ  
disvā Satthu ārocesuṃ.<sup>21</sup> Satthā 'tena tāva<sup>22</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °ūnaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K. āy°. B. pāy°.

<sup>5</sup> K. uggah°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °pe.

<sup>9</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, pañcamaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> F. Bu°. B. Pāveyyakaṃ. K. Pārevaraṇkaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> K. mahabbalo.

<sup>12</sup> K. °ye.

<sup>13</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °mihā°. C. °vegamibhāgato. K. °nto.

<sup>14</sup> K. evaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. a. ācariya.

<sup>16</sup> S. B. kalalato. K. kālato.

<sup>17</sup> K. °mi°.

<sup>18</sup> B. a. tato.

<sup>19</sup> K. °na u°.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °āhi.

<sup>21</sup> K. °cesi.

<sup>22</sup> S. om.

hatthinā<sup>1</sup> pakatipaṇkaduggato<sup>2</sup> attā<sup>3</sup> uddhaṭo,<sup>4</sup> tumhe pana kilesadugge<sup>5</sup> pakkhantā,<sup>6</sup> tasmā yoniso padahitvā tumhe pi<sup>7</sup> tato attānaṃ uddharathā<sup>8</sup> 'ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

327. 'Appamādaratā hotha sacittam anurakkhatha, duggā uddharath' attānaṃ paṇke sanno<sup>9</sup> va kuṇjaro<sup>10</sup> 'ti.

Tattha appamādaratā ti satiyā avippavāse abhiratā hotha, sacittan ti rūpādisu ārammaṇesu attano cittaṃ yathā vitikkamaṃ na karoti evaṃ rakkhatha, duggā ti yathā so paṇke sanno<sup>9</sup> kuṇjaro hatthehi ca<sup>10</sup> pādehi ca<sup>11</sup> vāyāmaṃ katvā paṇkaduggato<sup>11</sup> attānaṃ<sup>12</sup> uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhito, evaṃ tumhe pi kilesaduggato attānaṃ uddharatha nibbānathale patiṭṭhapethā<sup>13</sup> ti attho.

Desanāvasāne te bhikkhū arahatte patiṭṭhahiṃsū ti.<sup>14</sup>  
Baddherakanāmahatthino vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

## 7. SAMBAHULABHIKKHUVATTHU.

Sace labhethā ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Pāri-  
leyyakaṃ<sup>16</sup> nissāya Rakkhitavanasaṇḍe viharanto samba-  
hule bhikkhū ārabba kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K. hatthi nāma.

<sup>2</sup> K. patitaṃ vilaggato. B. °viduggato. K. a. va.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. attānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K. uddharito.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. paṇke.

<sup>6</sup> K. patakantā. B. °ndā.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. hi.

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. danto.

<sup>9</sup> F. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. pi.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. paṇkato.

<sup>12</sup> C. attanā. C<sup>a</sup>. attano.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. °āp°.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. om. title. B. Pāveyyakahatthiva°, chaṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B. Pāli°. K. Pālilayakaṃ.

Vatthu Yamakavagge 'Pare ca na<sup>1</sup> vijānantī' ti<sup>2</sup> gāthā-  
vaṇṇanāya<sup>3</sup> āgatam eva, vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: Tathāgatassa<sup>4</sup>  
hatthināgena upatṭhiyamānassa<sup>5</sup> vasanabhāvo sakala-  
Jambudīpe pākato ahosi, Sāvattihinagarato Anāthapiṇḍiko  
Visākhā mahāupāsikā<sup>6</sup> ti evamādīni mahākulāni Ānanda-  
ttherassa sāsanaṇ pahipiṇsu: 'Satthāraṇ no bhante das-  
sethā' ti, disāvāsino pi pañcasatā bhikkhū vutthavassā  
Ānandattheraṇ<sup>7</sup> upasaṅkamitvā 'cirassutā no<sup>8</sup> āvuso  
Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammī<sup>9</sup> kathā, sādhu  
mayā āvuso Ānanda labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā  
dhammiṇ<sup>10</sup> kathaṇ savanāyā' ti yāciṇsu. Thero te  
bhikkhū ādāya tattha gantvā 'temāsaṇ ekavihārino  
Tathāgatassa santikaṇ ettakehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṇ upa-  
saṅkamaṇaṇ<sup>11</sup> ayuttan'<sup>12</sup> ti cintetvā ekako va Satthāraṇ  
upasaṅkami. Pārileyyako<sup>13</sup> taṇ disvā daṇḍam ādāya pak-  
khandi, Satthā oloketvā 'apehi Pārileyyaka, mā vārayi,<sup>14</sup>  
Buddhupatṭhāko eso' ti āha. So tath' eva daṇḍaṇ  
chaḍḍetvā pattacīvarapariggahaṇaṇ<sup>15</sup> āpucchi. Thero  
nādāsi. Nāgo 'sace<sup>16</sup> uggahitavatto bhavissati Satthu  
nisīdanapāsānaphalake attano parikkhāraṇ na ṭhapessati'<sup>17</sup>  
ti cintesi. Thero pattacīvaraṇ bhūmiyaṇ ṭhapesi, vatta-  
sampannā<sup>18</sup> hi garūṇaṇ āsane vā sayane vā<sup>19</sup> attano  
parikkhāraṇ na ṭhapenti.<sup>20</sup> Thero Satthāraṇ vanditvā

<sup>1</sup> B. na ca.<sup>2</sup> Vs. 6.<sup>3</sup> K. gāthāya.<sup>4</sup> C. a. tassa. K. S. a. tattha.<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °āyi°. S. upatṭhahiya°.<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. upā°.<sup>7</sup> K. °rassa.<sup>8</sup> B. cirassaṇ vata no, om. āvuso, and om. av° *infra*.<sup>9</sup> K. B. °mma°.<sup>10</sup> B. °mma°. K. °mmā.<sup>11</sup> *Supra* °ituṇ.<sup>12</sup> S. a. ekako va Sa° upasa° yuttan.<sup>13</sup> K. B. Pālī°.<sup>14</sup> K. nivā°.<sup>15</sup> S. paṭi°. K. patigaṇha°.<sup>16</sup> K. a. na.<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °sī. K. °ssāmī, om. na.<sup>18</sup> B. °nno.<sup>19</sup> K. om.<sup>20</sup> C. (C<sup>a</sup>. *first*) °sī.



ekamantaṇ nisīdi. Satthā 'ekako va āgato 'sī' ti puc-  
chitvā pañcasatehi bhikkhūhi<sup>1</sup> āgatabhāvaṇ sutvā, 'kahaṇ<sup>2</sup>  
pan' ete'<sup>3</sup> ti vatvā,<sup>4</sup> 'tumahākaṇ<sup>5</sup> cittaṇ ajānanto bahi  
ṭhapetvā āgato 'mhi'<sup>6</sup> ti vutte, 'pakkosāhi ne' ti āha.  
Thero tathā akāsi. Satthā tehi bhikkhūhi<sup>7</sup> saddhiṇ  
paṭisanthāraṇ katvā tehi bhikkhūhi 'bhante' Bhagavā  
buddhasukumālo<sup>8</sup> c'eva khattiyasukumālo<sup>8</sup> ca tumhehi  
temāsaṇ ekakehi<sup>9</sup> tiṭṭhantehi nisīdantehi ca<sup>10</sup> dukkaraṇ  
kataṇ, vattapativattakāra<sup>11</sup>ko pi mukhodakādidāyako<sup>12</sup> pi  
nāhosi<sup>13</sup> maññe' ti vutte, 'bhikkhave Pārileyyakahatthinā  
mama<sup>14</sup> sabbakiccāni katāni, evarūpaṇ<sup>15</sup> sahāyaṇ labhan-  
tena ekako<sup>16</sup> vasituṇ yuttaṇ, alabhantassa<sup>17</sup> ekacārīka-  
bhāvo va<sup>18</sup> seyyo' ti vatvā<sup>19</sup> imā gāthā abhāsi :<sup>20</sup>

328. 'Sace labhetha nipakaṇ sahāyaṇ  
saddhiṇcaraṇ sādhuvihārīdhiṇaṇ<sup>21</sup>  
abhibhuyya sabbāni parissayāni  
careyya ten' attamano satīmā.

329. No ce labhetha nipakaṇ sahāyaṇ  
saddhiṇcaraṇ sādhuvihārīdhiṇaṇ  
rājā va raṭṭhaṇ vijitaṇ pahāya  
eko care mātāṇ' araṇṇe<sup>22</sup> va nāgo.

<sup>1</sup> B. pañcahi bhikkhūsatehi. K. a. saddhiṇ.

<sup>2</sup> K. ku°.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. pana te.

<sup>4</sup> B. pucchitvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. a. pana.

<sup>6</sup> K. 'smī.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. sukhu°.

<sup>9</sup> K. °ke.

<sup>10</sup> B. om.

<sup>11</sup> S. vattakār°.

<sup>12</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °ka°. C. corr. °kā°. K. mukhadhovanādi°.

<sup>13</sup> K. °ti.

<sup>14</sup> K. me.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. a. hi.

<sup>16</sup> B. a. va.

<sup>17</sup> K. alantassa.

<sup>18</sup> B. om.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. a. Nāgavagge.

<sup>20</sup> K. āha.

<sup>21</sup> K. °ra°.

<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ñño.

330. Ekassa caritaṃ seyyo, natthi bāle sahāyatā,  
eko care na ca<sup>1</sup> pāpāni kayirā,  
appossukko mātāṅ' araṇṇe va nāgo ' ti.

Tattha nipakan ti nepakkapaññāya<sup>2</sup> samannāgataṃ, sādhuvihāridhīraṃ<sup>3</sup> ti bhaddavihāriṃ<sup>4</sup> paṇḍitaṃ, paris-sayāni ti tādisaṃ mettāvihāriṃ<sup>5</sup> sahāyaṃ labhanto sīha-vyagghādayo<sup>6</sup> pākaṭaparissaye,<sup>7</sup> rāgabhayadosabhayādayo<sup>8</sup> paṭicchannaparissaye, cā<sup>9</sup> ti sabbe va parissaye abhi-bhavitvā tena saddhiṃ attamano<sup>10</sup> upatṭhitasati<sup>11</sup> hutvā careyya vihareyyā ti attho.<sup>12</sup> Rājā va<sup>13</sup> raṭṭhan ti raṭṭhaṃ hitvā rajjato<sup>14</sup> rājisi<sup>15</sup> viya, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā vijitabhūmippadeso<sup>16</sup> rājā 'idaṃ rajjaṃ nāma mahantaṃ pamādaṭṭhānaṃ, kiṃ me rajjena kāritenā'<sup>17</sup> ti vijitaratṭhaṃ<sup>18</sup> pahāya ekako<sup>19</sup> va mahāraṇṇaṃ<sup>20</sup> pavisitvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā catūsu<sup>21</sup> iriyāpathesu ekako<sup>22</sup> va carati, evaṃ ekako va careyyā<sup>23</sup> ti, mātāṅ' araṇṇe va nāgo ti yathā ca 'ahaṃ kho ākiyaṃ viharāmi hatthihi

<sup>1</sup> K. om.

<sup>2</sup> B. °kkāya pa°. K. nipaka°.

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °rī°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °aka°. K. baddhakavihāra°.

<sup>5</sup> B. °rī°.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. °bya°.

<sup>7</sup> K. pātakana°. K. a. ca. B. a. vā.

<sup>8</sup> K. rāgadobhayādayo. B. °dosamoha°.

<sup>9</sup> B. vā.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. attano.

<sup>11</sup> K. upatṭṭha°.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. pi.

<sup>14</sup> F. rajjaṃ. K. rājāraho. C. C<sup>a</sup>. ajjaraho. S. gato.

B. rajjato.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. rāsi. F. rāsiṃ. S. Mahājanakarājā [cf. Vinaya and J. C<sup>ies</sup>: yathā attano vijitaṃ raṭṭhaṃ Mahājanakarājā ca Arindamamahārājā ca pahāya ekakā (J. a. va) carisū].

<sup>16</sup> K. °tassa bhū°.

<sup>17</sup> K. tādissena°.

<sup>18</sup> B. °itaṃ ra°. K. °rajjaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. tato.

<sup>20</sup> B. mahār°. K. a. va.

<sup>21</sup> K. catu°.

<sup>22</sup> B. eko.

<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. five.

hatthinihi<sup>1</sup> hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi\* chinnaggāni  
 c' eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca<sup>2</sup> sākḥābhaṅgaṇ  
 khādāmi, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhantassa ca†  
 me tiṇṇassa<sup>3</sup> ca hatthiniyo<sup>4</sup> kāyaṇ upanighaṇṣantiyo<sup>5</sup>  
 gacchanti, yaṇ nūnāhaṇ ekako<sup>6</sup> gaṇambhā<sup>7</sup> vūpakatṭho  
 vihareyyaṇ' ti evaṇ paṭicikkhitvā<sup>8</sup> [ayaṇ me tena]<sup>9</sup>  
 gamanato<sup>10</sup> mātāṅgo ti laddhanāmo, imasmiṇ araṇṇe ayaṇ  
 hatthināgo<sup>11</sup> yūthaṇ<sup>12</sup> pahāya sabbiriyāpathesu<sup>13</sup> ekako<sup>14</sup>  
 sukhaṇ<sup>15</sup> carati, evaṇ pi eko<sup>16</sup> careyyā<sup>17</sup> ti attho. Ekassā  
 ti pabbajitassa hi<sup>18</sup> pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya ekibhāvā-  
 bhiratassa<sup>19</sup> ekakass'<sup>20</sup> eva<sup>21</sup> caritaṇ<sup>22</sup> seyyo, natthi  
 bhāle sahāyatā ti cullasīlaṇ majjhimasīlaṇ mahāsīlaṇ<sup>23</sup>  
 dasa kathāvatthūni terasa dhutaṅgaṇ<sup>24</sup> vipassanāñāṇaṇ  
 cattāro maggū cattāri<sup>25</sup> phalāni tisso vijjā cha abhiññā<sup>26</sup>  
 amatamahānibbānaṇ<sup>27</sup> ti ayaṇ hi sahāyatā<sup>28</sup> nāma yaṇ<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. ca.

F. °akehi.

<sup>2</sup> B. a. me.

† F. om.

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. corr. oti°. K. uti°.<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. B. om. ca.<sup>5</sup> K. upagha°.<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. eko. K. B. a. va.<sup>7</sup> K. ghanasmā.<sup>8</sup> K. paṭisallakkhitvā. B. paccavekkhitvā.<sup>9</sup> K. ayam eva. B. asighantena. S. om. V. App. 2.<sup>10</sup> K. nāgo.<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. nāgo.<sup>12</sup> K. yutthaṇ.<sup>13</sup> K. °the.<sup>14</sup> F. eko. K. B. a. va.<sup>15</sup> K. sukho.<sup>16</sup> C. om. three.<sup>17</sup> C. K. S. care.<sup>18</sup> K. om.<sup>19</sup> B. eka°. K. ekakā vobhir°.<sup>20</sup> B. ekass'. K. °ssa.<sup>21</sup> K. va.<sup>22</sup> K. °uṇ. B. carati taṇ.<sup>23</sup> K. om.<sup>24</sup> K. B. dhutaṅgaṅgaṇi.<sup>25</sup> K. cattā.<sup>26</sup> K. a. abhiññā cha 'bhiññā. C<sup>a</sup>. om. from evaṇ pi.<sup>27</sup> K. amattaṇ ma°.<sup>28</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. °kā.<sup>29</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. mayā. F. ya. K. B. so.

bālaṇ<sup>1</sup> nissāya adhigantaṇ<sup>2</sup> na sakkā<sup>3</sup> ti natthi bāle sahaṇatā, eko ti iminā kāraṇena sabbiriyāpathesu ekako va careyya, appamattakāni pi na ca pāpāni kayirā,<sup>4</sup> yathā eso<sup>5</sup> appossukko<sup>6</sup> nirālayo imasmiṇ araṇṇe mātāṇ-gaṇāgo<sup>7</sup> icchiticchitaṭṭhāne sukhaṇ carati, evaṇ<sup>8</sup> eko hutvā careyya appamattakāni pi na ca pāpāni kareyyā ti attho, tasmā tumhehi pi<sup>9</sup> patirūpaṇ sahaṇaṇ alabhantehi ekacārīhi yeva bhavitabban' ti imam atthaṇ dassento<sup>10</sup> Satthā tesāṇ bhikkhūnaṇ imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ<sup>11</sup> desesi.

Desanāvasāne pañcasatā pi te<sup>12</sup> bhikkhū arahatte pati-ṭṭhahiṇsū ti.

Pañcasatānaṇ disāvāsīnaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ vatthu.<sup>13</sup>

## 8. MĀRAVATTHU.

Atthamhī ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Hima-vantapasse<sup>14</sup> araṇṇakūṭiyaṇ<sup>15</sup> viharanto Māraṇ ārabba kathesi.

Tasmiṇ kira kāle rājāno<sup>16</sup> manusse pīletvā rajjaṇ karonti.<sup>17</sup> Atha Bhagavā adhammikaṇ rājūnaṇ rajje daṇḍa-kārapīṭhe<sup>18</sup> te<sup>19</sup> manusse disvā kāruṇṇavasena<sup>20</sup> evaṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. °le.

<sup>2</sup> K. ati°.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. S. sakko.

<sup>4</sup> B. ca pā° na kayirātha, so *infra*. K. kariyirā.  
F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. kareyya.

<sup>5</sup> B. so.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. nirāsaṇko.

<sup>7</sup> B. mātāṇgo.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. om. F. °he pi.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dese°.

<sup>11</sup> K. om. desanaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. om. title. B. Sambahulabbhikkhuvā°, sattamaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. °padese. Cf. Saṃyutta, i. 116.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °ikāyaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. ca.

<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nto. K. kārenti.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. °karaṇa°. S. °karamara°.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>20</sup> B. °ñṇena.

cintesi : 'sakkā<sup>1</sup> nu kho rajjaṇ kāretuṇ ahaṇaṇ<sup>2</sup> aghā-tayaṇ<sup>3</sup> ajinaṇ<sup>4</sup> ajāpayaṇ<sup>5</sup> asocaṇ asocayaṇ,<sup>6</sup> dhammena<sup>7</sup> ti.<sup>7</sup> Māro pāpimā taṇ Bhagavato parivitaṇṇaṇ ñatvā 'samaṇo Gotamo "sakkā nu kho rajjaṇ kāretuṇ" ti cintesi, idāni rajjaṇ kāretukāmo bhavissati, rajjaṇ ca<sup>8</sup> nām' etaṇ pamādaṭṭhānaṇ, taṇ kārente<sup>9</sup> sakkā okāsaṇ labhitaṇ, gacchāmi ussāham assa janessāmi<sup>10</sup> ti cintetvā Satthāraṇ upasaṇkamitvā āha : 'kāretu bhante Bhagavā rajjaṇ, kāretu Sugato rajjaṇ<sup>10</sup> ahaṇaṇ<sup>11</sup> aghātayaṇ ajinaṇ<sup>12</sup> ajāpayaṇ<sup>13</sup> asocaṇ asocayaṇ<sup>14</sup> dhammena<sup>15</sup> ti. Atha naṇ Satthā 'kiṇ pana me tvaṇ pāpima passaṇasi yaṇ<sup>16</sup> maṇ tvaṇ evaṇ<sup>16</sup> vadesi<sup>17</sup> ti vatvā<sup>17</sup> 'Bhagavato<sup>18</sup> kho bhante cattāro iddhipādā subhāvitā, ākaṇkhamāno pi<sup>19</sup> hi Bhagavā Himavantaṇ<sup>20</sup> pabbatarājaṇ "suvaṇṇaṇ" ti adhimucceyya taṇ ca suvaṇṇaṇ eva assa, aham pi kho<sup>21</sup> dhanena dhana-karaṇiyaṇ<sup>22</sup> karissāmi, iti<sup>23</sup> tumhe dhammena<sup>24</sup> rajjaṇ kāressathā<sup>25</sup> ti, tena vuttaṇ :

'Pabbat' assa suvaṇṇassa jātārūpassa kevalo<sup>26</sup> dvittāpi<sup>27</sup> nālaṇ ekassa, iti vidvā samaṇ care.

<sup>1</sup> K. °kko.

<sup>2</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. ahaṇ taṇ. K. ahantaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °iyaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> K. ajjitaṇ. B. ajitaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> K. °peyya. B. ajitāp°.

<sup>6</sup> B. °cāpayaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pi.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. °ntassa. B. karonte. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nto.

<sup>10</sup> K. om. three.

<sup>11</sup> K. ahantaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. ajjitaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> K. °peyaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. °cāpayaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. kiṇ.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>17</sup> S. om.

<sup>18</sup> K. °tā.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. °nta°.

<sup>21</sup> K. te. B. tena.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. kar° (K. kār°). C. C<sup>a</sup>. °kāraṇena, a. na.

<sup>23</sup> B. S. °miti.

<sup>24</sup> K. °mme.

<sup>25</sup> B. karissa°.

<sup>26</sup> S. °lī. K. kebalā.

<sup>27</sup> K. datvāna. B. datvā ca. C. C<sup>a</sup>. pinantā.

‘Yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidānaṃ  
kāmesu so jantu<sup>1</sup> kathaṃ nameyya,<sup>2</sup>  
upadhiṃ<sup>3</sup> veditvā<sup>4</sup> “saṅgo” ti loke  
tass’ eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe’ ti

imāhi<sup>5</sup> gāthāhi saṃvejetvā ‘aṇño eva<sup>6</sup> kho pāpima tava<sup>7</sup>  
ovādo aṇño mama tayā<sup>8</sup> saddhiṃ sammantaṇā<sup>9</sup> nāma  
natthi, ahaṃ<sup>10</sup> evaṃ ovadāmi<sup>11</sup> ti vatvā imā gāthā  
abhāsi:<sup>12</sup>

331. ‘Atthamhi jātamhi sukhā sahāyā  
tutthī sukhā yā<sup>13</sup> itarītareṇa  
puññaṃ<sup>14</sup> sukhaṃ jīvitasaṃkhaṃ  
sabbassa dukkhassa sukhaṃ pahānaṃ.<sup>15</sup>

332. Sukhā matteyyatā<sup>16</sup> loke atho<sup>17</sup> petteyyatā<sup>18</sup> sukhā  
sukhā<sup>19</sup> sāmāññatā loke atho brahmaññatā sukhā.

333. Sukhaṃ yāva jarā sīlaṃ sukhā saddhā paṭiṭṭhitā  
sukho paññāya<sup>20</sup> paṭilābho<sup>21</sup> pāpānaṃ akaraṇaṃ  
sukhaṃ’ ti.

Tattha atthamhi jātamhi<sup>22</sup> ti pabbajitassāpi hi<sup>23</sup>  
cīvarakaraṇādike<sup>24</sup> vā adhikarāṇavūpasamādike<sup>25</sup> vā, gihino

<sup>1</sup> K. sojjantun.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ddhiṃ.

<sup>5</sup> K. imā.

<sup>7</sup> R. te.

<sup>9</sup> B. dhammasaṃsandana. K. sadhammaṃ for sa° nāma.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. hi. B. a. pi.

<sup>12</sup> K. āha.

<sup>13</sup> K. sahāyā for su° yā.

<sup>15</sup> K. pahāya.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. me° (K. mete°).

<sup>18</sup> K. peteya°.

<sup>20</sup> K. °ñña.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>24</sup> C°. °ye.

<sup>2</sup> K. ramayyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K. °tvāna.

<sup>6</sup> K. evaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> C. C°. B. ovād°.

<sup>14</sup> K. °ñña.

<sup>17</sup> K. attho.

<sup>19</sup> K. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. °bhā.

<sup>23</sup> B. om.

<sup>25</sup> K. °samanādake.

pi kasikammādike vā<sup>1</sup> balavapakkhasannissitehi<sup>2</sup> abhi-  
bhavanādike vā, kicce uppanne, ye taṃ kiccaṃ nipphādetuṃ  
vā<sup>3</sup> vūpasametū vā sakkonti evarūpā sukhā sahāyā ti  
attho, tuṭṭhi sukhā ti yasmā pana gihino<sup>4</sup> sakena  
asaṇtuṭṭhā sandhicchedanādini<sup>5</sup> ārabhanti,<sup>6</sup> pabbajitāpi<sup>7</sup>  
nānappakāraṃ anesanaṃ, iti te sukhaṃ na vindanti yeva<sup>8</sup>  
tasmā yā itaritarena parittena vā vipulena vā<sup>9</sup> attano  
santakena santuṭṭhi ayam eva sukhā ti attho, puññaṃ  
ti maraṇakāle pana<sup>10</sup> yathājjhāsayena<sup>11</sup> pattharivā<sup>12</sup>  
katapuññaṃkammam<sup>13</sup> eva sukhaṃ,<sup>14</sup> sabbassā ti saka-  
lassāpi<sup>15</sup> pana<sup>16</sup> vaṭṭadukkhassa pahānasaṃkhātāṃ ara-  
hattam eva imasmiṃ loke<sup>17</sup> sukhaṃ nāma: Matteyyatā<sup>18</sup>  
ti mātari sammāpatipatti, petteyyatā ti pitari sammā-  
patipatti, ubhayena pi mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>19</sup> upaṭṭhānam eva  
kathitaṃ; mātāpitāro hi puttānaṃ anupaṭṭhahanabhāvaṃ<sup>20</sup>  
ñātvā attano santakaṃ bhūmiyaṃ vā nidahanti paresaṃ  
vā viassaṃjenti,<sup>21</sup> “mātāpitāro na upaṭṭhahanti”<sup>22</sup> etesaṃ  
nindāpi<sup>23</sup> vadḍhati,<sup>24</sup> kāyassa bhedā Gūṭhaniraye<sup>25</sup> pi<sup>26</sup>  
nibbattanti, ye pana<sup>27</sup> mātāpitāro sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahanti,

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. balavavaparakkhamalanni°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °pakkhanani°. C. °te.

<sup>3</sup> C. a. pā. C<sup>a</sup>. a. pāpa.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. a. pi. K. a. hi.

<sup>5</sup> F. B. S. °dādānī.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āharanti.

<sup>7</sup> B. °ito pi.

<sup>8</sup> S. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. ca.

<sup>11</sup> K. yathā pati a°.

<sup>12</sup> K. paṭṭhihiṭvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. kataṃ puññaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> K. rep.

<sup>15</sup> B. °ssa pi.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> S. om. two.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. ut supra. K. a. sukhā tā.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. °ūnaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ṭṭhāna°.

<sup>21</sup> F. corr. a. ye.

<sup>22</sup> S. °ntānaṃ. B. a. ti.

<sup>23</sup> F. ca nesaṃ ninnāpi. C<sup>a</sup>. ninnāpi. S. a. ca.

<sup>24</sup> K. pavattati.

<sup>25</sup> K. Gūḍha°.

<sup>26</sup> B. om.

<sup>27</sup> K. om.

te tesañ santakaṇ<sup>1</sup> dhanam pi<sup>2</sup> pāpunanti, pasaṅsam<sup>3</sup> pi labhanti, kāyassa<sup>4</sup> bhedaṁ sagge nibbattanti, tasmā ubhayaṁ p' etaṇ sukhaṁ ti vuttaṇ, sāmāññatā ti pabbajitesu sammāpaṭipatti, brahmaññatā ti bāhitapāpesu<sup>5</sup> buddha-pacceka-buddhasāvakesu<sup>6</sup> sammāpaṭipatti yeva, ubhayena<sup>7</sup> pi tesañ catūhi paccayehi paṭijaggaṇabhāvo kathito, idam pi loke sukhaṇ nāma kathitaṇ.<sup>8</sup> Sīlan ti maṇikuṇḍalā-rattavattathādayo<sup>9</sup> hi<sup>10</sup> alaṅkāraṁ tasmiṇ<sup>11</sup> tasmiṇ vaye tthitāṇaṇ yeva-sobhanti, idha : na<sup>12</sup> daharāṇaṇ alaṅkāro<sup>13</sup> mahallakakāle mahallakāṇaṇ vā<sup>14</sup> alaṅkāro<sup>13</sup> daharakāle<sup>15</sup> sobhanti, “ummattako esa maññe” ti garahuppādanena<sup>16</sup> dosam eva janeti, pañcasīladasa-sīlādibhedāṇ<sup>17</sup> pana sīlaṇ<sup>18</sup> daharassāpi mahallakassāpi sabbavayesu sobhati<sup>19</sup> yeva,<sup>20</sup> “aho vatāyaṇ sīlavā” ti pasaṅsuppādanena somanassam evāvahati,<sup>21</sup> tena vuttaṇ: “sukhaṇ yāva jarā sīlan” ti, patitṭhitā<sup>22</sup> ti<sup>23</sup> lokiyalokuttarā<sup>24</sup> duvidhāpi<sup>25</sup> saddhā niccalā hutvā patitṭhitā,<sup>26</sup> sukho<sup>27</sup> paññāya paṭilābho ti lokiyalokuttarāya<sup>28</sup> paññāya<sup>29</sup> paṭilābho<sup>30</sup> sukho,

<sup>1</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ikaṇ.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °santi.<sup>5</sup> K. hi tathārūpesu.<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °buddhesu bu°.<sup>7</sup> K. °nā ti.<sup>9</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °ratanaṁuttā°.<sup>11</sup> F. K. S. *om. one.*<sup>12</sup> K. *om. two.* B. *om.* idha.<sup>14</sup> K. *om.*<sup>16</sup> B. S. *a.* pana.<sup>18</sup> K. °lā.<sup>20</sup> B. *a.* hoti.<sup>21</sup> K. eva va°. B. eva ā°, *a.* ti.<sup>23</sup> K. *om.* F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. pi.<sup>25</sup> K. dubb°.<sup>27</sup> K. sukhā. F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. sukhāya.<sup>28</sup> B. °ra°. K. *a.* pi.<sup>30</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *rep.* lokiya° pa°, *a.* ti.<sup>2</sup> K. *om.*<sup>4</sup> F. S. *a.* pi.<sup>8</sup> K. *om.*<sup>10</sup> K. *om.*<sup>13</sup> K. °rā.<sup>15</sup> K. B. *a.* na.<sup>17</sup> K. °dā.<sup>19</sup> K. °nti.<sup>22</sup> B. saddhāpa°.<sup>24</sup> B. S. °rato.<sup>26</sup> K. *a.* va.<sup>29</sup> K. paññā°.



pāpānaṃ<sup>1</sup> akaraṇaṃ ti setughātavasena<sup>2</sup> pāpānaṃ  
akaraṇaṃ imaṣmiṃ loke sukhaṃ ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahūnaṃ<sup>3</sup> devatānaṃ dhammābhisamayo  
ahosi ti.<sup>4</sup>

Mārassa vatthu.<sup>5</sup>

Nāgavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tevīsatiṃ vaggo.

<sup>1</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. a. pana.

<sup>3</sup> S. °nnaṃ. K. bahū.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, atṭhamāṃ.

## XXIV. TANHĀVAGGO.

### 1. KAPILAMACCHAVATTHU.

MANUJASSĀ ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kapilamacchaṃ<sup>1</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Atīte kira Kassapassa<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato parinibbutakāle dve kulabhātaro<sup>3</sup> nikkhamitvā sāvakānaṃ santike pabbajjisu,<sup>4</sup> jettho<sup>5</sup> Sodhano<sup>6</sup> nāma āhosi,<sup>7</sup> kaṇiṭṭho Kapilo nāma, mātā pana<sup>7</sup> nesā Sādhinī<sup>8</sup> nāma kaṇiṭṭhabhaginī Tāpanā nāma tāpi bhikkhunīsu pabbajjisu. Evaṃ tesu pabbajjitesu ubho bhātaro<sup>9</sup> ācariyūpajjhāyānaṃ vattapaṭivattaṃ katvā viharantā<sup>10</sup> ekadivasaṃ ‘bhante imaṃsiṃ sāsane kati dhurānī’ ti pucchitvā ‘ganthadhuraṇ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> vipassanādhuraṇ<sup>13</sup> cā<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>15</sup> dve dhurānī’ ti<sup>15</sup> sutvā jettho<sup>16</sup> ‘vipassanādhuraṃ pūressāmī’ ti pañca vassāni ācariyūpajjhāyānaṃ santike vasitvā yāva arahattā<sup>17</sup> kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā vāyamanto<sup>18</sup> arahattaṃ pāpuṇi, kaṇiṭṭho ‘ahaṃ tāva taruṇo, vuddhakāle<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. Kapilla°, *al.*

<sup>2</sup> S. *a.* puttā.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ako.

<sup>4</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>5</sup> K. °rā.

<sup>6</sup> K. °rāni. C. C°. gandha°.

<sup>7</sup> K. °rāni.

<sup>8</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>9</sup> K. °ttaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> K. vuddhavigāle. B. °dḍha°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °pa°.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. *a.* tesu.

<sup>13</sup> K. Su°. B. Sāgato

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. °anī.

<sup>15</sup> K. °nto.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. S. *om.*

<sup>17</sup> K. B. *om.*

<sup>18</sup> K. °ako.

<sup>19</sup> K. vāmanto.

vipassanādhuraṇ pūressāmī' ti ganthadhuraṇ paṭṭha-  
petvā tīṇī<sup>1</sup> piṭakāni uggaṇhi, tassa pariyattin nissāya  
parivāro,<sup>2</sup> parivāraṇ nissāya lābho udapādi. So bāhu-  
saccamadena<sup>3</sup> matto lābhataṇhāya abhibhūto<sup>4</sup> atipaṇḍita-  
mānitāya<sup>5</sup> parehi vuttaṇ kappiyam pi 'akappiyan' ti  
vadeti<sup>6</sup> akappiyam pi 'kappiyan' ti<sup>7</sup> anavajjam pi  
'sāvajjan'<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> sāvajjam pi 'anavajjan' ti. So pesalehi  
bhikkhūhi 'mā āvuso Kapila evam avacā' ti vatvā  
dhammañ ca vinayañ ca dassetvā ovadiyamāno<sup>10</sup> pi  
'tumhe kiṇ jānātha rittamuṭṭhisadisā' tiādini vatvā  
khuṇsento<sup>11</sup> vambhento carati.<sup>12</sup> Ath' assa bhātu Sodha-  
nassa<sup>13</sup> therassāpi bhikkhū tam atthaṇ ārocesuṇ. So pi  
naṇ upasaṇkamitvā 'āvuso Kapila tumhādisānaṇ<sup>14</sup> hi<sup>15</sup>  
sammāpaṭipatti sāsana<sup>16</sup> āyu nāma, tasmā<sup>17</sup> sammā-  
paṭipattiṇ<sup>18</sup> pahāya kappiyādini paṭibāhanto mā evaṇ  
avacā' ti ovadi.<sup>19</sup> So<sup>20</sup> tassāpi vacanaṇ nādiyi.<sup>21</sup> Evam  
sante pi<sup>22</sup> thero dvattikkhattuṇ<sup>23</sup> ovaditvā<sup>24</sup> ovādaṇ  
agaṇhantaṇ 'nāyaṇ mama vacanaṇ karotū' ti ñatvā,  
'tenāvuso<sup>25</sup> paññāyissasi sakena<sup>26</sup> kammenā' ti vatvā

<sup>1</sup> B. vipassanādhuraṇ ṭhapetvā ti°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. mahāpa°.

<sup>3</sup> K. °madana°.

<sup>4</sup> K. abhira°.

<sup>5</sup> C°. K. °na°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ati.

<sup>7</sup> K. om. four. B. S. a. vadeti.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. sāva° pi anava°. C. C°. va° pi anava°.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. vadati.

<sup>10</sup> B. °nā.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. ca.

<sup>12</sup> K. vica°.

<sup>13</sup> K. Dhana°. B. Sāgata°.

<sup>14</sup> K. tumhedi°.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. sādha°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. kasmā.

<sup>18</sup> K. samāpattiṇ. B. paṭipa°.

<sup>19</sup> K. evaṇ vadeyya for ti o°.

<sup>20</sup> B. yo.

<sup>21</sup> B. anādiyi. K. anādayi.

<sup>22</sup> K. taṇ panaṇ for sa° pi. S. a. naṇ.

<sup>23</sup> K. dve°.

<sup>24</sup> B. ovā°.

<sup>25</sup> B. tena āv°. K. tena hi āv°.

<sup>26</sup> C°. tena.

pakkāmi. Tato paṭṭhāya naṇ aññe<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> pesalā bhikkhū chaḍḍayaṇsu. So durācāro hutvā durācāraparivāro<sup>3</sup> viharanto ekadivasāṇ ‘uposathagge pātimokkhaṇ uddisissāmī’ ti vijaniṇ<sup>4</sup> ādāya dhammāsane nisīditvā ‘vattat’<sup>5</sup> āvuso ettha sannipatitānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ pātimokkhaṇ’ ti pucchitvā ‘ke attho imassa paṭivacanena dinnenā’ ti tuṇhi-bhūte bhikkhū<sup>6</sup> disvā ‘āvuso vinayo va<sup>7</sup> natthi pātimokkheṇa sutena vā asutena vā ke attho’ ti vatvā āsanā vuṭṭhahi.<sup>8</sup> Evaṇ so<sup>9</sup> Kassapassa Bhagavato pariyattisāsaṇaṇ osakkāpesi.

Sodhanatthero<sup>10</sup> pi tad eva<sup>11</sup> parinibbāyi, Kapilo attano āyupariyosāne<sup>12</sup> Avicimhi mahāniraye nibbatti. Sāpi ‘ssa mātā ca bhaginī ca tass’ eva<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhānugatiṇ āpajjitvā pesale bhikkhū<sup>14</sup> akkositvā paribhāsivā tatth’<sup>15</sup> eva niraye<sup>16</sup> nibbattiṇsu. Tasmiṇ pana kāle pañcasatā purisā gāmaghātādīni<sup>17</sup> karitvā<sup>18</sup> carikāya jīvantā janapadamanussehi anubaddhā<sup>19</sup> palāyamānā araṇṇaṇ pavisitvā tattha kiñci paṭisaraṇaṇ apassantā aññatarāṇ araṇṇakabhikkhuṇ<sup>20</sup> disvā vanditvā ‘paṭisaraṇaṇ no bhante hothā’ ti vadiṇsu. Thero ‘tumbhākaṇ sīlasadisāṇ paṭisaraṇaṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. añño.<sup>2</sup> S. om. B. om. two.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °raṇ°. K. °rā°. B. S. °parivuto. K. °parivutto hi.<sup>4</sup> K. vijinaṇ.<sup>5</sup> B. S. °ti. C. corr. vatatt’. K. vattatt’.<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. om.<sup>7</sup> B. dhammo vā vinayo vā. K. om. va.<sup>8</sup> C. u°. C<sup>a</sup>. vuṭṭhāya.<sup>9</sup> K. eso for e° so.<sup>10</sup> B. Sāgata°, al.<sup>11</sup> K. amo (aho) va. B. ah’ eva.<sup>12</sup> B. āyuha pa°.<sup>13</sup> K. S. om. two.<sup>14</sup> B. om.<sup>15</sup> S. tath’.<sup>16</sup> K. B. om.<sup>17</sup> B. °ghātak°. K. °ghaṭak°.<sup>18</sup> K. B. katvā.<sup>19</sup> K. °bbattāntā.<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °akaṇ bhi°. K. B. °ika°. B. ār°.



Kapilo<sup>1</sup> kho pana ekaṃ buddhantaṃ niraye paccitvā vipākāvasesena<sup>2</sup> tasmiṃ kāle Aciravatiyā suvaṇṇavaṇṇo duggandhamukho<sup>3</sup> maccho hutvā nibbatti. Ath' eka-divasaṃ te saḥāyakā 'macche bandhissāmā'<sup>4</sup> ti jālay<sup>5</sup> gahetvā nadiyā<sup>6</sup> khipiṃsu.<sup>7</sup> Atha nesaṃ antojālayaṃ<sup>8</sup> so maccho pāvisi. Taṃ disvā sabbe kevaṭṭagāma-vāsino ussavaṃ<sup>9</sup> akaṃsu: 'puttā no paṭhamaṃ macche bandhantū suvaṇṇamacchaṃ bandhiṃsu, idāni no<sup>10</sup> rājā pahūta-dhanaṃ<sup>11</sup> dassatī' ti. Te pi kho saḥāyakā macchaṃ nāvāya pakkhipitvā<sup>12</sup> rañño santikaṃ agamaṃsu raññāpi<sup>13</sup> disvā va<sup>14</sup> 'kiṃ etaṃ' ti vutte 'maccho devā' ti āhaṃsu. Rājā suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ macchaṃ<sup>15</sup> disvā 'Satthā etassa<sup>16</sup> suvaṇṇavaṇṇakāraṇaṃ<sup>17</sup> jānissatī' ti macchaṃ gāhāpetvā<sup>18</sup> Bhagavato santikaṃ agamāsi, macchena<sup>19</sup> mukhe vivatāmatte yeva sakala-Jetavanaṃ ativiya duggandhaṃ ahosi. Rājā Satthāraṃ pucchi: 'kasmā bhante maccho suvaṇṇavaṇṇo jāto,<sup>20</sup> kasmā<sup>21</sup> mukhato duggandho vāyati'<sup>22</sup> ti. 'Ayaṃ mahārājā Kassapassa Bhagavato pāvacaṇe Kapilo nāma bhikkhu ahosi bahussuto mahāparivāro, lābhatanāhāya abhibhūto attano vacanaṃ alabhantānaṃ<sup>23</sup> akkosaka-paribhāsako,<sup>24</sup> tassa<sup>25</sup> Bhagavato sāsanaṃ osakkāpesi,<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. a. pi, om. pana. B. pi for kho pana. S. om. pana.

<sup>2</sup> K. °vasena.

<sup>3</sup> B. °kha°.

<sup>4</sup> K. vadhi°.

<sup>5</sup> S. °lāni. K. B. °lādini.

<sup>6</sup> K. °yaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. pakkhi°.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. °le.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. S. uccāsaddaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> K. so.

<sup>11</sup> B. bahudha°. K. bahutaṃ dha°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. a. nāvaṃ ukkhipitvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. taṇ.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. suvaṇṇama°.

<sup>16</sup> K. tassa.

<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. suvaṇṇakā°. B. °aṇ kā°.

<sup>18</sup> K. gaṇhā°.

<sup>19</sup> K. macche. B. maccho.

<sup>20</sup> K. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. a. assa. B. a. c'assa.

<sup>22</sup> B. jā°.

<sup>23</sup> B. S. agaṇha°. K. agaṇhānaṃ.

<sup>24</sup> K. °sati °sati.

<sup>25</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>26</sup> K. a. ti so. B. a. so.

tena<sup>1</sup> Avicimhi nibbattitvā vipākāvasesena idāni maccho<sup>2</sup> jāto, yaṇ pana so dīgharattaṇ buddhavacanaṇ vācesi<sup>3</sup> budhassa vaṇṇaṇ<sup>4</sup> kathesi tassa nissandena imaṇ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇaṇ paṭilabhi,<sup>5</sup> yaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ akkosakaparibhāsako<sup>6</sup> ahosi ten' assa mukhato duggandho vāyati, kathāpemi naṇ mahārājā' ti. 'Kathāpetha bhante' ti. Atha naṇ Satthā pucchi: 'tvaṇ 'si' Kapilo' ti. 'Āma bhante, ahaṇ Kapilo' ti. 'Kuto āgato 'sī' ti. 'Avicimahānirayato<sup>8</sup> bhante' ti. 'Jetṭhabhātiko te Sodhana<sup>9</sup> kuhiṇ gato'<sup>10</sup> ti.<sup>11</sup> 'Parinibbuto bhante' ti. 'Mātā<sup>12</sup> pana te Sādhinī<sup>13</sup> kuhin'<sup>14</sup> ti. 'Niraye<sup>15</sup> nibbattā bhante' ti. 'Kaṇiṭṭha-bhaginī te Tāpanā kuhin'<sup>16</sup> ti. 'Mahāniraye<sup>17</sup> bhante' ti. 'Idāni tvaṇ kahaṇ gamissasī' ti. So<sup>18</sup> 'Avicimahānirayam eva<sup>19</sup> bhante' ti vatvā vippaṭisārābhībhūto nāvaṇ sīsena paharitvā tāvad eva<sup>20</sup> kālaṇ katvā niraye nibbatti. Mahājano saṇviggo<sup>21</sup> ahosi lomahaṭṭhajāto.<sup>22</sup> Atha Bhagavā tasmiṇ khane<sup>23</sup> sannipatitāya parisāya cittācāraṇ<sup>24</sup> oloketvā taṇ khaṇānurūpaṇ dhammaṇ<sup>25</sup> desetun :

'Dhammacariyaṇ brahmacariyaṇ etad āhu vasuttaman'<sup>26</sup> ti

Suttanipāte Kapilasuttaṇ<sup>27</sup> kathetvā imā gāthā abhāsi :

<sup>1</sup> K. B. a. kammena.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ti.

<sup>5</sup> K. °bhati.

<sup>7</sup> B. om.

<sup>9</sup> C. Sā°.

<sup>11</sup> K. 'siti.

<sup>13</sup> K. C. C°. So°. C. C°. °anī.

<sup>15</sup> B. mahāni°.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. a. nibbattā.

<sup>19</sup> K. mahaniriyāṇ.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. °vego.

<sup>23</sup> C°. a. samāye va.

<sup>24</sup> K. cittavāraṇ.

<sup>26</sup> B. ekato hutvā suttaman. K. pasutan.

<sup>27</sup> K. Dunipāte Kapallavasu° = S. N., p. 49.

<sup>2</sup> C°. B. a. hutvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. ca guṇaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ako pa°.

<sup>8</sup> K. a. āgato 'mhi.

<sup>10</sup> S. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. ca.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. kahan.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. kahan.

<sup>18</sup> S. idāni. B. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. a. taṇ.

<sup>22</sup> K. °haṇsa°.

<sup>25</sup> K. om.

334. 'Manujassa pamattacārino  
 taṇhā vaḍḍhati<sup>1</sup> māluvā viya  
 so palavati<sup>2</sup> hurāhuraṇ  
 phalam icchaṇ va<sup>3</sup> vanasmiṇ vānaro.<sup>4</sup>
335. Yaṇ esā<sup>5</sup> sahatī<sup>6</sup> jammī taṇhā loke visattikā  
 sokā tassa pavaḍḍhanti abhivaṭṭaṇ<sup>7</sup> va bīraṇaṇ.<sup>8</sup>
336. Yo c' etaṇ<sup>9</sup> sahatī<sup>10</sup> jammiṇ taṇhaṇ<sup>11</sup> loke dur-  
 accayaṇ,  
 sokā tamhā<sup>12</sup> papatanti<sup>13</sup> udabindu va pokkharā.
337. Taṇ vo vadāmi,<sup>14</sup> bhaddaṇ vo, yāvant'<sup>15</sup> ettha  
 samāgatā,  
 taṇhāya mūlaṇ khaṇatha usīrattho va bīraṇaṇ  
 mā vo naḷaṇ va soto<sup>16</sup> va Māro bhañji punap-  
 punaṇ ' ti.

Tattha pamattacārino ti sativossaggalakkhaṇena  
 pamādena<sup>17</sup> pamattacāriṣṣa<sup>18</sup> puggalassa n'eva jhānaṇ na  
 vipassanāmaggaḥaḷāni<sup>19</sup> vaḍḍhanti, yathā pana rukkaṇ  
 saṇsibbanti pariyaṇandhanti tassa vināsaṇ<sup>20</sup> māluvā latā<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. vaḍḍhanti.<sup>2</sup> B. °etī. K. pariṇalla°. S. pla°.<sup>3</sup> K. B. om.<sup>4</sup> K. bā°.<sup>5</sup> K. yaṇ ca sā.<sup>6</sup> K. B. °te.<sup>7</sup> K. °vutṭhaṇ. C. C°. °vaḍḍhaṇ. B. °ruḷhaṇ.<sup>8</sup> K. viraṇaṇ.<sup>9</sup> K. ca taṇ.<sup>10</sup> K. B. °te.<sup>11</sup> B. °ī °ā.<sup>12</sup> C. C°. taṇhā.<sup>13</sup> C. C°. patanti. K. pavattanti.<sup>14</sup> C°. vo dadāmi. C. ovād°.<sup>15</sup> B. yāvat'.<sup>16</sup> K. sotā. C. C°. sotehi, om. va.<sup>17</sup> K. padena.<sup>18</sup> K. pamāda°.<sup>19</sup> B. °nā na ma°.<sup>20</sup> C. C°. °sa.<sup>21</sup> C. om.



vaḍḍhati,<sup>1</sup> evaṃ assa cha dvārāni nissāya punappuna<sup>2</sup>  
 uppajjanato taṇhā vaḍḍhati' ti attho, so palavati<sup>3</sup>  
 hurāhuraṇ ti so taṇhāvasiko<sup>4</sup> puggalo bhava bhava  
 uppalaṇḍati<sup>5</sup> dhāvati, yathā kiṃ viyā<sup>6</sup> ti: phalaṃ icchaṇ  
 va<sup>7</sup> vanasmiṃ vānaro ti<sup>8</sup> yathā rukkhaphalaṇ icchanto  
 vānaro vanasmiṃ dhāvati, tassa tassa<sup>9</sup> rukkhassa<sup>10</sup> sākhāṇ  
 gaṇhāti taṇ muñcivā aññaṇ gaṇhāti<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> "sākhāṇ ala-  
 bhavitvā sannisinno" ti vattabbataṇ<sup>13</sup> nāpajjati, evaṃ eva<sup>14</sup>  
 taṇhāvasiko<sup>15</sup> puggalo hurāhuraṇ dhāvanto "ārammaṇaṇ  
 alabhavitvā taṇhāya appavattaṇ<sup>16</sup> patto" ti vattabbataṇ<sup>17</sup>  
 nāpajjati. Yaṇ ti<sup>18</sup> yaṇ puggalaṇ esā lāmakabhāvena  
 jammī visāhāratāya visapupphatāya visaphalatāya visa-  
 paribhogatāya rūpādisu visattatāya<sup>19</sup> āsattavisattatāya<sup>20</sup>  
 visattikā ti saṅkhaṇ<sup>21</sup> gatā chadvārikā<sup>22</sup> taṇhā abhi-  
 bhavati,<sup>23</sup> yathā nāma vane<sup>24</sup> punappuna<sup>25</sup> vassantena<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °nti. K. va vaḍḍhanti.

<sup>2</sup> S. °naṇ.

<sup>3</sup> C. corr. S. pla°. B. °eti. K. paricavati.

<sup>4</sup> F. K. °gatiko.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. upla°. K. paricavati.

<sup>6</sup> So all MSS. and edd. Read either yathā kiṃ or kiṃ viyā.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. °kkha°.

<sup>11</sup> K. S. a. taṇ (S. a. pi) mu° a° ga°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °bbaṇ, so *infra*.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. evaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °gatiko.

<sup>16</sup> B. apa°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °mattaṇ. S. appattaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. vattaṇ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °bbaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. yanti.

<sup>19</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. visakka°. K. visattāpanatāya.

<sup>20</sup> K. °ttāya. B. āsuttatāya. F. K. S. a ca.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. °khaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. °ka°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °rāni.

<sup>23</sup> B. vaḍḍhati.

<sup>24</sup> B. vassāne.

<sup>25</sup> B. °naṇ.

<sup>26</sup> K. vassatena.

devena abhivaṭṭaṇ<sup>1</sup> bīraṇaṇ<sup>2</sup> tiṇaṇ vaddhati, evaṇ tassa puggalassa antovaṭṭamūlakā sokā<sup>3</sup> abhivaḍḍhanti ti attho. Duraccayaṇ ti yo pana<sup>4</sup> puggalo evaṇ<sup>5</sup> vuttappakāraṇ atikkamituṇ pajahituṇ dukkaratāya duraccayaṇ taṇhaṇ sabati abhibhavati<sup>6</sup> tamhā puggalā vaṭṭamūlakā<sup>7</sup> sokā papatanti,<sup>8</sup> yathā nāma pokkhare padumapatte<sup>9</sup> patitaṇ udabindu<sup>10</sup> na patitṭhāti,<sup>11</sup> evaṇ na<sup>12</sup> patitṭhanti<sup>13</sup> ti attho. Taṇ vo vadāmi ti tena kāraṇena ahaṇ tumhe vadāmi bhaddaṇ vo ti bhaddaṇ<sup>14</sup> tumhākaṇ hotu, mā ayaṇ<sup>15</sup> Kapilo viya vināsaṇ pāpuṇāthā<sup>16</sup> ti attho, mūlaṇ ti imissā<sup>17</sup> chadvārikāya<sup>18</sup> taṇhāya arahattamaggañāṇena mūlaṇ khaṇatha, kiṇ viyā ti: usīrattho va bīraṇaṇ<sup>19</sup> ti,<sup>19</sup> yathā usirena atthiko puriso mahantena kuddālena<sup>20</sup> bīraṇaṇ khaṇati, evaṇ assā mūlaṇ khaṇathā ti attho, mā vo naḷaṇ va soto va Māro bhañji punappunaṇ ti mā tumhe nadīsote<sup>21</sup> jātaṇ<sup>22</sup> naḷaṇ<sup>23</sup> mahāvegena āgato<sup>24</sup> nadīsoto viya Kilesamāro Maraṇamāro Devaputtamāro<sup>25</sup> punappunaṇ bhañjatū<sup>26</sup> ti attho.

Desanāvasāne te<sup>27</sup> pañcasatāpi kevattaputtā saṇvegaṇ āpajjitvā dukkhass' antakiriyaṇ patthayamānā<sup>28</sup> Satthu

<sup>1</sup> K. °vutṭhaṇ. B. °rulhaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °ṇa°.

<sup>3</sup> K. mūlasa°. B. taṇhā.

<sup>4</sup> S. puna. C. C°. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. etaṇ

<sup>6</sup> S. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. °mulla°.

<sup>8</sup> K. pavattanti.

<sup>9</sup> K. °pavattaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. udaka°.

<sup>11</sup> S. nappa°.

<sup>12</sup> K. pana.

<sup>13</sup> C. C°. °atī. B. °ṭṭhahatī. K. tiṭṭhantī.

<sup>14</sup> S. tu° bha°. C. C°. om.

<sup>15</sup> S. māyaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> K. °ni°. B. °ṇitthā.

<sup>17</sup> K. imassā.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. S. °ka°.

<sup>19</sup> K. S. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. khu°. B. kudālena.

<sup>21</sup> C. C°. sotena.

<sup>22</sup> B. jātaṇ.

<sup>23</sup> C. jātaṇ. C°. jāthalaṇ for jā° na°.

<sup>24</sup> S. °nāgato.

<sup>25</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>26</sup> F. C. C°. K. °tī. (F. bhaj°.)

<sup>27</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>28</sup> K. paṭṭhamānā.

santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva dukkhass' antaṇ katvā  
Satthārā saddhiṇ ānañjavihārasamāpattidhammaparibho-  
gena<sup>1</sup> ekaparibhogā ahesun ti.

Kapilamacchassa vatthu.<sup>2</sup>

## 2. SŪKARAPOTIKĀVATTHU.

Yathāpi<sup>3</sup> mūle ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā  
Veluvane viharanto ekaṇ<sup>4</sup> gūthasūkarapotikaṇ<sup>5</sup> ārabba  
kathesi.

Ekasmiṇ<sup>6</sup> kira divase Satthā Rājagahaṇ piṇḍāya pavi-  
santo<sup>7</sup> ekaṇ sūkarapotikaṇ disvā sitaṇ pātvakāsi.<sup>8</sup> Tassa  
sitaṇ karontassa mukhavivaraviniggataṇ<sup>9</sup> dasanobhāsa-  
maṇḍalaṇ<sup>10</sup> disvā Ānandatthero 'ko nu kho bhante hetu<sup>11</sup>  
sitapātukammāyā'<sup>12</sup> ti sitakāraṇaṇ pucchi. Atha naṇ  
Satthā āha: 'passas' etaṇ<sup>13</sup> Ānanda sūkarapotikaṇ' ti.  
'Āma bhante' ti. 'Esā Kakusandhassa<sup>14</sup> Bhagavato  
sāsane ekāya āsanasālāya sāmantaṇ kukkuṭi ahoṣi. Sā  
ekassa yogāvacarassa vipassanākammaṭṭhānaṇ sajjhāyan-  
tassa taṇḍhammaghosanaṇ<sup>15</sup> sutvā tato cutā rājakule nib-  
battitvā Ubbari<sup>16</sup> nāma rājadhītā ahoṣi. Sā aparabhāge  
sariravalaṇjaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>17</sup> pavitṭhā pulavakarāsiṇ<sup>18</sup> disvā

<sup>1</sup> K. °ñji°. B. om. °dhamma°.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. title. B. °ava°, paṭhamanaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> K. om. pi.

<sup>4</sup> B. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. gūḍha° . . . °akaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C. C°. a. hi.

<sup>7</sup> K. °itvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °āk°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °rani°.

<sup>10</sup> B. dantobhāsa°. K. vīvanitatobhāsamaṇḍalaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. ko paccayo.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. sitassa pā°. B. °mmassā.

<sup>13</sup> B. passa te.

<sup>14</sup> K. Kukku°.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. dha°. K. dhammasanaṇ. K. B. °ghosanaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. Upari. K. Uccaritā.

<sup>17</sup> K. °ñjanaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> K. puluvarā°. B. puluvaka°.

tattha<sup>1</sup> pulavakasaññaṇ uppādetvā paṭhamajjhānaṇ paṭilabhi.<sup>2</sup> Sā tattha<sup>3</sup> yāvatāyukaṇ thatvā tato cutā Brahma-loke nibbatti. Tato cavitvā pana<sup>4</sup> gativasena<sup>5</sup> ālūlamānā<sup>6</sup> idāni sūkarayoniyaṇ nibbattā,<sup>7</sup> idaṇ kāraṇaṇ disvā mayā sitaṇ pātukatan' ti. Taṇ sutvā Ānandattherapamukhā bhikkhū mahantaṇ saṇvegaṇ paṭilabhiṇsu. Satthā tesāṇ saṇvegaṇ uppādetvā taṇhāya<sup>8</sup> ādinaṇaṇ pakāsentō antara-vithiyaṇ t̥hitako va imā gāthā abbhāsi :

338. 'Yathāpi mūle anupaddave dalhe<sup>9</sup>  
chinno pi rukkho punar<sup>10</sup> eva rūhati,  
evaṇ pi taṇhānusaye anūhate  
nibbattati dukkham idaṇ punappunaṇ.

339. Yassa chattiṇṣati sotā manāpassavanā<sup>11</sup> bhusā  
vāhā<sup>12</sup> vahanti duddiṭṭhaṇ<sup>13</sup> saṇkappā rāga-  
nissitā.

340. Savanti sabbadhi<sup>14</sup> sotā latā ubbhijja<sup>15</sup> tiṭṭhati  
tañ ca<sup>16</sup> disvā lataṇ jātaṇ mūlaṇ paññāya  
chindatha.

341. Saritāni sinehitāni ca  
somanassāni bhavanti<sup>17</sup> jantuno  
te sātasiṭā sukhesino  
te ve jātijarūpagā narā.

342. Tasināya purakkhatā pajā  
parisappanti saso va bādhito  
saññojanasāṅgasattā<sup>18</sup>  
dukkham<sup>19</sup> upenti punappunaṇ cirāya.

<sup>1</sup> K. tass' attha.

<sup>3</sup> K. tassa. <sup>4</sup> B. puna.

<sup>6</sup> B. ālūla°, a. iminā.

<sup>8</sup> S. bhavata°.

<sup>10</sup> B. punad.

<sup>12</sup> B. mahā.

<sup>14</sup> B. °dhi. F<sup>2</sup>. sabbadā.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tam pi.

<sup>18</sup> F<sup>2</sup>. B. °sattakā.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ati.

<sup>5</sup> S. bhavagati°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °tti.

<sup>9</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ho.

<sup>11</sup> S. °ṇā. B. °pasa°.

<sup>13</sup> S. °iṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. uppajja.

<sup>17</sup> B. honti.

<sup>19</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. duggam.

343. Tasināya purakkhatā pajā  
 parisappanti saso va bādhito  
 tasmā tasinaṇ vinodaye  
 bhikkhu ākaṅkha<sup>1</sup> virāgam attano ' ti.

Tattha<sup>2</sup> mūle ti yassa rukkhassa catūsu disūsu catudhā  
 hetthā ca<sup>3</sup> ujukam<sup>4</sup> eva gate<sup>5</sup> pañcavidhe<sup>6</sup> mūle chedana-  
 phālanapānakavijjhanādinaṇ<sup>7</sup> kenaci uppaddavena anu-  
 paddave thirappattatāya<sup>8</sup> dalhe<sup>9</sup> so rukkho upari-  
 cchinno pi<sup>10</sup> sākhanusākhānaṇ<sup>11</sup> vasena punad eva  
 rūhati, evam evaṇ<sup>12</sup> chadvārikāya tanhāya<sup>10</sup> anusaye<sup>13</sup>  
 arahattamaggañānena anūhate asamucchinne tasmiṇ  
 tasmiṇ<sup>14</sup> bhava jātiādibhedan idan dukhan punappunaṇ  
 nibbattati<sup>15</sup> yevā ti attho. Yassā ti yassa puggalassa iti  
 ajjhattikass' upādāya<sup>16</sup> atthārassa tanhāvicaritāni bāhirass'  
 upādāya atthārassa tanhāvicaritāni ti imesaṇ tanhāvica-  
 ritānaṇ vasena chattiṇṣatiyā sotehi samannāgatā manāpesu  
 rūpādisu assavati<sup>17</sup> pavattati ti\* manāpassavanā<sup>18</sup>  
 tanhā bhusā balavati hoti, taṇ puggalaṇ vipannañāṇa-  
 tāya<sup>19</sup> duddiṭṭhaṇ<sup>20</sup> punappuna uppajjanato<sup>21</sup> mahanta-  
 bhāvena vāhā<sup>22</sup> hutvā jhānaṇ vā vipassanaṇ vā anissāya

<sup>1</sup> B. ākaṅkhanto for bhi °ā°. S. °khī.

<sup>2</sup> B. tassa.

<sup>3</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. h'eva.

<sup>4</sup> B. ujugatam.

<sup>5</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. gato.

<sup>6</sup> B. °dha°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °pācana°, a. yena.

<sup>8</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °raṇ pa°.

<sup>9</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ho.

<sup>10</sup> B. om.

<sup>11</sup> B. sākhanāṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. eva.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °saddho. F. °sayo.

<sup>14</sup> F. om. one.

<sup>15</sup> B. °tti.

<sup>16</sup> S. upa°.

<sup>17</sup> B. āsavati.

\* F. om.

<sup>18</sup> B. °pasa°.

<sup>19</sup> B. a. ca.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. °iṇ.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °jjato.

<sup>22</sup> C. first māhā. B. gāhā. C<sup>a</sup>. vā.

rāganissitā saṅkappā vahanā ti attho. Savanti sabbadhī sotā<sup>1</sup> ti ime taṇhāsotā cakkhudvārādinay vasena sabbesu rūpādisu ārammaṇesu savanato saddhiṃ<sup>2</sup> rūpa-taṇhā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . dhammataṇhā ti sabbanavehi<sup>4</sup> vā savanato sabbadhī savanti nāma, latā ti palivethanaṭṭhena saṅsibbanatṭhena ca latā viyā ti latā, ubbhijja<sup>5</sup> tiṭṭhati ti chahi dvārehi<sup>6</sup> uppajjitvā<sup>7</sup> rūpādisu ārammaṇesu<sup>8</sup> tiṭṭhati,<sup>9</sup> tañ ca disvā ti taṇ pana taṇhālataṇ 'ettha sā<sup>10</sup> uppajjamānā uppajjati' ti jātatṭhānavasena disvā, paññāyā ti satthena vane jātalataṇ<sup>11</sup> viya magga-paññāya mūle chindathā ti attho. Saritāni ti anusa-tāni<sup>12</sup> payātāni,<sup>13</sup> sinehitāni ti civarādisu pavattasineha-vasena sinehitāni ca taṇhāsinehamakkhitāni ti attho, somanassāni ti taṇhāvasikassa jantuno evarūpāni somanassāni bhavanti, te sātasiṭā ti te taṇhāvasikā puggalā sātaniṭṭā<sup>14</sup> sukhaniṭṭā ca hutvā sukhesino sukhapariyesino bhavanti, te ve ti ye evarūpā narā te jātijarāvyādhimaraṇāni upagacchanti yevā ti jātijarū-pagā nāma\* honti. Pajā ti ime sattā tāsakarāṇena tasiṇā<sup>15</sup> ti saṅkhaṇ<sup>16</sup> gatāya taṇhāya purakkhatā parivāritā<sup>17</sup> hutvā, bādhito ti luddena araṇṇe baddho saso viya saṅsappanti<sup>18</sup> bhāyanti, saṅyōjanasaṅga-

<sup>1</sup> C. Cā. so.<sup>2</sup> B. sabbe pi.<sup>3</sup> B. la.<sup>4</sup> B. °bhavehi.<sup>5</sup> B. uppajja.<sup>6</sup> S. chadvārato.<sup>7</sup> B. ubba°.<sup>8</sup> C. Cā. om. from āra° savanato.<sup>9</sup> S. pavattati.<sup>10</sup> B. S. etth' esā. S. a. taṇhā.<sup>11</sup> B. °taṇ la°.<sup>12</sup> C. Cā. °thāni. Cā. anussa°. F. °svāni. B. anusari-tāni.<sup>13</sup> C. pā°. B. sayātāni. Cā. piyathāni.<sup>14</sup> F. satā. C. Cā. tā.

\* F. om.

<sup>15</sup> Cā. tha°. F. ti°.<sup>16</sup> B. °khaṇṇ.<sup>17</sup> F. °rā.<sup>18</sup> B. parisa°.

sattā ti dasavidhena saṇḍojanena<sup>1</sup> saṅgena c'eva satta-vidhena rāgasāṅgādīnā ca sattā baddhā tasmiṃ vā laggā hutvā, cirāyā ti ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ punappunaṃ jātiādikaṃ dukkhaṃ upagacchanti<sup>2</sup> ti attho. Tasmā ti yasmā<sup>3</sup> tasiṇāya purakkhatā paliveṭṭhitā sattā tasmā attano virāgaṃ rāgādivigamaṃ\* nibbānaṃ patthento ākaṇkhamāno bhikkhu arahattamaggena taṃ<sup>4</sup> tasiṇaṃ vinodaye nuditvā<sup>5</sup> nīharitvā chaddeyyā ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpatti-phalādīni pāpuṇṇsu.

Sāpi kho<sup>6</sup> sūkarapotikā tato cavitvā Suvanna-bhūmiyaṃ rājakule nibbatti. Tato cutā Bārāṇasīyaṃ,<sup>7</sup> tato cavitvā<sup>8</sup> Suppārakapaṭṭane<sup>9</sup> assavaṇṇijagehe nibbatti. Tato cutā Kāvīrapaṭṭane vikkayikassa<sup>10</sup> gehe nibbatti. Tato cutā Anurādhapure issaragehe<sup>11</sup> nibbatti. Tato cutā tass' eva dakkhiṇadisāya Bhokkanta-gāme<sup>12</sup> Sumanassa nāma kuṭumbikassa dhītā nāmena Sumanā evaṃ<sup>13</sup> nāma<sup>14</sup> hutvā nibbatti. Ath' assā pitā tasmiṃ gāme chaddite Dīghavāpi-raṭṭhaṃ gantvā Mahāmuni-gāme<sup>15</sup> nāma vasi. Tattha naṃ Dutthagāmaṇīraṇṇo<sup>16</sup> amacco Lakunṭaka-atimbaro<sup>17</sup> nāma kenacid eva karaṇīyena gato disvā mahantaṃ maṅgalaṃ katvā ādāya Mahāpunnagāmaṃ gato. Atha naṃ Koṭipabbatamahāvihāravāsī Anulattothero<sup>18</sup> nāma tattha piṇḍāya caranto<sup>19</sup> tassā gehassa<sup>20</sup> dvāre ṭhito disvā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ kathesi: 'āvuso sūkarapotikā nāma Lakunṭaka-

<sup>1</sup> B. °anasa°.

<sup>3</sup> B. yathā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °en' etaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. om.

<sup>8</sup> B. cutā.

<sup>10</sup> B. nāvīkassa.

<sup>12</sup> C. C°. S. Bhe° (S. Bho°, *infra*)°.

<sup>13</sup> B. eva. S. om.

<sup>15</sup> C. C°. Mahāsunnimmini°.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. °gāminino ra°.

<sup>18</sup> S. Mahā-Anula°. B. Mahā-Anuruddha°. C. Anutthero.

C°. thero.

<sup>19</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>2</sup> B. °atī.

\* F. om.

<sup>5</sup> B. panu°.

<sup>7</sup> S. Vanavāsīyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. Supāḍḍaka°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °rakula°.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. °aṇ. S. om.

<sup>17</sup> B. °ṇḍaka°.

<sup>20</sup> B. °ha°.

atimbaramahāmattassa<sup>1</sup> bhariyābhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> pattā, aho acchariyan' ti. Sā taṃ kathaṃ sutvā<sup>3</sup> atitabhāve ugghātetvā jātissaraññaṃ paṭilabhi. Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva uppannasagvegā sāmikaṃ yācivā mahantena issariyena pañcabalakattheriṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> santike pabbajitvā Tissamahāvihāre Mahāsatipatṭhānasuttantakathaṃ<sup>5</sup> sutvā sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahi. Pacchā Daṃḍamaddane kate mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>6</sup> vasaṇatṭhānaṃ Bhokkantagāmaṃ eva gantvā tattha vasanti Kallakamahāvihāre<sup>7</sup> Āsivisopamasuttaṃ<sup>8</sup> sutvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Sā parinibbānadivase bhikkhubhikkhunihi<sup>9</sup> pucchitā bhikkhunisaṃghassa sabbāṃ imaṃ pavattiṃ nirantaṃ kathaṃ sutvā sannipatitassa bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe Maṇḍalārāmaśālinā DhammapadabhāṇakaMahātissattherena saddhiṃ saṃsandetvā<sup>10</sup> 'ahaṃ pubbe manussayonito<sup>11</sup> cutā kukkuṭi hutvā tattha senassa santikā sīsacchedanaṃ<sup>12</sup> patvā Rājagahe nibbattā<sup>13</sup> paribbājikāsu pabbajitvā paṭhamajjhānabhūmiyaṃ nibbattā<sup>14</sup> tato cutā seṭṭhikule nibbattā na cirass' eva cāvitvā sūkarayoniṃ<sup>15</sup> gantvā tato cutā Suvannaabhūmiṃ tato cutā Bārāṇasīṃ<sup>16</sup> tato cutā Suppārakapaṭṭanaṃ tato cutā Kāvīrapaṭṭanaṃ tato cutā Anurādhapuraṃ tato cutā Bhokkantagāmaṃ ti, evaṃ samavisame terasa attabhāve patvā idāni ukkaṇṭhitvā<sup>17</sup> pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pattā, sabbe pi appamādena sampādetthā' ti vatvā catasso parisā<sup>18</sup> saṃvejetvā parinibbāyī ti.

Sūkarapotikāya vatthu.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. °ccassa.

<sup>3</sup> S. a. taṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. °suttaka°.

<sup>6</sup> S. °ūnaṃ. B. ñatīnaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. Kallama°.

<sup>9</sup> C. C°. bhikkhūhi bhi°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °iyaṃ nibbattitvā, a. tato.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °cchedaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>16</sup> S. om. three.

<sup>18</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. °iya°.

<sup>4</sup> S. °malaka°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °suttantaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>13</sup> C°. °itvā.

<sup>15</sup> S. °iyaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> C. C°. S. °itā.

<sup>19</sup> B. °kāva°, dutiyaṃ.



## 3. VIBBHANTABHIKKHUVATTHU.

Yo nibbanatho ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto ekaṃ vibbhantakaṃ<sup>1</sup> ārabha kathesi.

Eso<sup>2</sup> kira Mahākassapatttherassa saddhivihāriko hutvā cattāri jhānāni uppādetvāpi attano mātulassa suvaṇṇa-kārassa gehe visabhāgarūpārammaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> disvā tattha paṭi-baddhacitto vibbhami. Atha naṃ<sup>4</sup> alasabbhāvena kammaṃ kātuṃ anicchantāṃ gehā nīhariṃsu. So pāpamittasaṃsaggena corakammena jīvikaṃ<sup>5</sup> kappento vicari. Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ gahetvā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā catukke catukke kasāhi tāḷento āghātanaṃ naṃsu. Thero piṇḍāya carituṃ pavisanto taṃ dakkhiṇeṇa dvāreṇa nīhariyamānaṃ<sup>6</sup> disvā bandhanaṃ siṭhilaṃ kāretvā 'pubbe tayā parihatakkammaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> puna āvajjāhī'<sup>8</sup> ti āha. So tena ovādena satuppādaṃ<sup>9</sup> labhitvā puna catu-tthajjhānaṃ nibbattesi. Atha naṃ āghātanaṃ netvā 'ghā-tessāmā' ti sūle uttāpesuṃ.<sup>10</sup> So na bhāyati na santasati.<sup>11</sup> Ath' assa tasmiṃ tasmiṃ disābhāge ṭhitā manussā asisattitomarādīni āvudhāni<sup>12</sup> ukkhipitvāpi taṃ asantasantam<sup>13</sup> eva disvā 'passatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ anekasatānaṃ pi<sup>14</sup> āvudhahatthānaṃ purisānaṃ majjhe n' evacchambhati na vedhati, aho acchariyaṃ' ti acchariyabbhutaajātā mahā-nādaṃ<sup>15</sup> naditvā<sup>16</sup> rañño taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesuṃ. Rājā taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā 'vissajjetha naṃ' ti āha. Satthu santikam

<sup>1</sup> B. a. bhikkhuṃ.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. eko.

<sup>3</sup> B. °gāra°. C. °gassa rū°.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. manussā.

<sup>5</sup> B. °itaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. °ramānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. °taṃ ka°. B. paricita°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °ehī.

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. satiṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. °āpetuṃ ārabhiṃsu. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °āsesuṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ssati.

<sup>12</sup> S. āyu°.

<sup>13</sup> B. asantāsam.

<sup>14</sup> B. om. two. S. hi.

<sup>15</sup> B. °nadaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B. a. taṃ manussā disvā.

pi gantvā tam atthaṇ ārocayisū. Satthā obhāsaṇ pharivā<sup>1</sup> dhammaṇ desento imaṇ gātham āha :

344. 'Yo nibbanatho<sup>2</sup> vanādhimutto  
vanamutto vanam eva dhāvati  
taṇ puggalam eva<sup>3</sup> passatha  
mutto bandhanam eva dhāvati' ti.

Tass' attho : yo puggalo gihibhāve ālayasaṅkhātaṇ vanathaṇ chaḍḍetvā pabbajitatāya nibbanatho<sup>4</sup> vihārasaṅkhāte tapovane adhimutto gharāvāsabandhanavanasaṅkhātā<sup>5</sup> taṇhāvanā mutto hutvā puna taṇ<sup>6</sup> gharāvāsabandhanatanhāvanam<sup>7</sup> eva dhāvati evaṇ<sup>8</sup> taṇ puggalaṇ passatha, eso<sup>9</sup> gharāvāsabandhanato mutto gharāvāsabandhanam eva dhāvati ti.

Imaṇ pana desanaṇ sutvā so rājāpurisānaṇ antare sūlagge nisinno va udayabbayaṇ paṭṭhapetvā tilakkhanaṇ āropetvā saṅkhāre sammasanto sotāpattiphalāṇ patvā samāpattisukhaṇ anubhavanto vehāsaṇ uppatitvā ākāsen' eva Satthu santikaṇ gantvā Satthāraṇ vanditvā sarājikāya parisāya majjhe yeva arahattaṇ pāpuṇi ti.

Ekassa vibbhantakassa<sup>10</sup> vatthu.

#### 4. BANDHANĀGĀRAVATTHU.\*

Na taṇ daḷhan ti imaṇ dhammadesauaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto bandhanāgāraṇ ārabba kathesi.

Ekasmiṇ<sup>11</sup> kira kāle bahū sandhicchedakapanthaghāta-

<sup>1</sup> B. S. a. tassa.

<sup>2</sup> F. C<sup>a</sup>. °nato. S. °ṇatho.

<sup>3</sup> B. etha.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. dibba°. F. nibbānato.

<sup>5</sup> S. °nā ba°. B. om. °vana°.

<sup>6</sup> B. om.

<sup>7</sup> S. °aṇ ta°. B. °bandhanasaṅkhātaṇ ta°.

<sup>8</sup> B. etha.

<sup>9</sup> S. so. F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. esa so.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. bhikkhussa. B. Vibbhantabhikkhuva°, tatīyaṇ.

\* Cf. F. J., II. 139 f.

<sup>11</sup> J. tasmiṇ.



'gabbho me patitṭhito, mayi vijātāya dārakaṃ disvā pabbajissasī' ti āha. So 'sādhū' ti sampatṭicchitvā tassā vijātakāle 'bhadde tvaṃ sotthinā vijātā, idānāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> pabbajissamī' ti pucchi.<sup>2</sup> Atha naṃ sā 'puttassa tāva thana-pānato<sup>3</sup> apagamanakālaṃ<sup>4</sup> āgamehī' ti vatvā puna gabbhaṃ gaṇhi. So cintesi: 'imaṃ sampatṭicchāpetvā gantuṃ na sakkā, imissā anācikkhitvā va palāyitvā pabbajissamī' ti. So tassā anācikkhitvā va<sup>5</sup> rattibhāge utṭhāya palāyi. Atha naṃ nagaraguttikā gaheṣuṃ,<sup>6</sup> so 'ahaṃ sāmī mātiposako<sup>7</sup> nāma, vissajjetha maṃ' ti attānaṃ vissajjāpetvā ekasmiṃ thāne vasitvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā<sup>8</sup> isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca<sup>9</sup> samāpattiyo ca<sup>10</sup> nibbattetvā<sup>11</sup> jhāna-kilāya kilanto vihāsi. So tattha vasanto<sup>12</sup> "evarūpam pi nāma<sup>13</sup> ducchindiyaṃ puttadārabandhanaṃ kilesabandhanaṃ chindin"<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>15</sup> udānaṃ udānesi.'

Satthā imaṃ atūtaṃ āharitvā tena udānitaṃ<sup>16</sup> udānaṃ pakāśento<sup>17</sup> imā gāthā abhāsi:

345. 'Na taṃ daḥhaṃ<sup>18</sup> bandhanam āhu dhīrā  
yad āyasaṃ dārujaṃ babbajāñ<sup>19</sup> ca,  
sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu,  
puttesu dāresu ca yā apekhā,<sup>20</sup>

346 Etāṃ daḥhaṃ bandhanam āhu dhīrā  
ohārinaṃ sithilaṃ duppamuñcaṃ  
etaṃ pi chetvāna paribbajanti  
anapekhino<sup>21</sup> kāmasukhaṃ pabhāyā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. °ni a°.

<sup>3</sup> B. °pāyanato.

<sup>5</sup> S. om.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. mātu°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>11</sup> B. labhitvā.

<sup>13</sup> J. B. a. me.

<sup>14</sup> C. C. B. chindan (for chinnan?).

<sup>15</sup> B. a. imaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> B. °anto.

<sup>19</sup> F. C. C. B. pa°.

<sup>2</sup> B. āpu°.

<sup>4</sup> J. B. °kāle.

<sup>6</sup> J. B. agg°.

<sup>8</sup> B. om. two.

<sup>10</sup> B. om.

<sup>12</sup> B. a. yeva.

<sup>16</sup> C. B. S. °itaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> B. da° na taṃ.

<sup>21</sup> B. °kkhi°.

<sup>20</sup> B. °kkhā.

Tattha dhirā ti buddhādayo paṇḍitapurisā yaṇ aya-  
 saykhalikasaṅkhātaṇ<sup>1</sup> ayasā nibbattaṇ āyasaṇ andubā-  
 dhanasaṅkhātaṇ<sup>2</sup> dārujaṇ yaṇ<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> babbajatiṇehi<sup>5</sup> vā  
 saṇhavākādihi vā<sup>6</sup> rajjuṇ katvā katarajjubandhanaṇ taṇ<sup>7</sup>  
 asiṇḍihi<sup>8</sup> chindituṇ sakkuṇeyyabhāvena<sup>9</sup> thiran ti na  
 vadanti ti attho, sārattarattā ti sārattā hutvā<sup>10</sup> bālha-  
 rāgattā<sup>11</sup> ti attho, maṇikuṇḍalesū ti maṇisu ca<sup>12</sup> kuṇ-  
 ḍalesu ca maṇicittesu<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> kuṇḍalesu, Etaṇ daḷhan  
 ti ye va<sup>15</sup> maṇikuṇḍalesu sārattarattā<sup>16</sup> tesāṇ yo<sup>17</sup> ca  
 rāgo<sup>18</sup> yā ca<sup>19</sup> puttadāresu apekhā taṇhā etaṇ kilesa-  
 mayaṇ bandhanaṇ paṇḍitapurisā daḷhan ti vadanti,  
 ohārinan ti ākaḍḍhitvā catūsu apāyesu pātanato avaha-  
 rati<sup>20</sup> heṭṭhā haratī ti ohāriṇaṇ, sithilan ti baddha-  
 tṭhāne\* chavicammamaṇsāni<sup>21</sup> na chindati lohitaṇ na  
 niharati, baddhabhāvam pi ajānāpetvā thalapathajala-  
 pathādisu kammāni kātuṇ na<sup>22</sup> detī ti sithilaṇ, duppa-  
 muñcan ti lobhavasena hi ekavāraṇ<sup>23</sup> uppannaṇ kilesa-  
 bandhanaṇ<sup>24</sup> datṭhaṭṭhānato kacchapo viya dummocayaṇ<sup>25</sup>  
 hotī ti duppamuñcaṇ, etam pi chetvānā ti etaṇ evaṇ-  
 daḷhaṇ<sup>26</sup> pi kilesabandhanaṇ nāṇamaggena chinditvā

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. yā yaṇ sa°. B. ayaṇ sa°. S. aya sa°. B. S. om  
 yaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. anu°.

<sup>3</sup> F. C. ya. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>4</sup> S. c'aññaṇ. C. a. re.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °añ ca ti°. F. corr. ti°.

<sup>6</sup> B. aññehi vā vākādihi.

<sup>7</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āvāsi°. F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ini.

<sup>9</sup> F. a°.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. rattā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. bahalatararāgarattā. F. bahalattarattā.

<sup>12</sup> B. c'eva. S. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. °vicittesu.

<sup>14</sup> F. ca.

<sup>15</sup> F. B. S. om.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ratta°.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. so, om. ca.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. yo.

<sup>19</sup> S. ca yā.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āhar°.

\* F. bandhana°.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. camma°.

<sup>22</sup> B. om.

<sup>23</sup> F. B. S. a. pi.

<sup>24</sup> B. kilesamaya°.

<sup>25</sup> S. °iyaṇ.

<sup>26</sup> B. da°.

anapekhino hutvā kāmasukhaṃ pahāya paribbajanti pakkamanti pabbajanti<sup>1</sup> vā ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇisū ti.  
Bandhanāgārassa vatthu.<sup>2</sup>

### 5. KHEMĀTHERĪVATTHU.

Ye rāgarattā ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Khemaṃ nāma rañño Bimbisārassa agga-mahesiṃ ārabba kathesi.

Sā kira Padumuttarapādamūle paṭṭhitapatthanā ativiya abhirūpā pāsādikā ahosi. 'Satthā kira rūpassa dosaṃ kathesi'<sup>3</sup> ti sutvā pana Satthu santikaṃ gantuṃ na icchati.<sup>4</sup> Rājā tassā rūpamadamattabhāvaṃ<sup>5</sup> ñatvā Veluvanavaṇṇapaṭisaṃyuttāni<sup>6</sup> gītāni karetvā naṭṭadīnaṃ<sup>7</sup> dāpesi. Tesāṃ tāni gāyantānaṃ<sup>8</sup> sutvā tassā Veluvanaṃ adiṭṭhapubbaṃ viya assutapubbaṃ viya<sup>9</sup> ca ahosi. Sā 'katara-uyyānaṃ sandhāya gāyathā' ti pucchitvā 'devi tumbhakaṃ Veluvanuyyānaṃ yevā'<sup>10</sup> ti vutte uyyānaṃ gantukāmā ahosi. Satthā tassā āgamaṃ ñatvā parisamajjhe nisīditvā dhammaṃ desento va tālavaṇṇaṃ ādāya attano passe<sup>11</sup> thatvā vijamānaṃ<sup>12</sup> abhirūpaṃ itthiṃ nimmiṇi.<sup>13</sup> Khemāpi devī<sup>14</sup> pavisamānā va taṃ itthiṃ disvā cintesi: "Sammāsambuddho rūpassa dosaṃ katheti" ti vadanti, ayaṃ c'assa santike itthi vijamānā ṭhitā, ahaṃ<sup>15</sup> imissā

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. paribba°.

<sup>3</sup> S. °ti.

<sup>5</sup> S. °mattī°. B. om. °mada°.

<sup>6</sup> S. °vaṇṇanā°.

<sup>7</sup> S. naṭṭak°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. nacc°.

<sup>8</sup> B. a. saddaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. evā.

<sup>12</sup> S. vijaya°.

<sup>14</sup> B. Khe° de° pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. °rava°, catutthaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. icchi.

<sup>9</sup> B. om. two.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. va saye.

<sup>13</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>15</sup> B. nāhaṃ, om. later.

kalabhāgam<sup>1</sup> pi na upemi, na<sup>2</sup> mayā īdisaṇ itthirūpaṇ  
 diṭṭhapubbaṇ, Satthāraṇ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti maññe'  
 ti cintetvā Tathāgatassa kathāsaddam<sup>3</sup> pi anisāmetvā tam  
 eva itthiṇ olokayamānā<sup>4</sup> atṭhāsi.<sup>5</sup> Satthā tassa cittācāraṇ  
 oloketvā 'Kheme tvaṇ<sup>6</sup> "rūpe sāro atthi" ti cintesi, passa  
 dāni<sup>7</sup> nissārabhāvan' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

'Āturaṇ asuciṇ pūtiṇ passa Kheme samussayaṇ<sup>8</sup>  
 uggharantaṇ paggharantaṇ bālānaṇ abhipatthitan' ti.

Sā gāthāpariyosāne sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi. Atha naṇ  
 Satthā 'Kheme ime sattā rāgarattā dosaduṭṭhā<sup>9</sup> moha-  
 mūlā attano taṇhāsotaṇ samatikkamituṇ na sakkonti,  
 tatth' eva lagganti' ti vatvā dhammaṇ desento imaṇ  
 gātham āha :

347. 'Ye rāgarattānupatanti sotaṇ  
 sayañkataṇ makkakaṇ va jālaṇ  
 etam pi chetvāna vajanti dhīrā  
 anapekhino<sup>10</sup> sabbadukkhaṇ<sup>11</sup> pahāyā' ti.

Tattha makkakaṇ va jālaṇ ti yathā nāma mak-  
 kakaṇ suttajālaṇ katvā majjhātṭhāne<sup>12</sup> nābhimaṇḍale  
 nipanno pariyaṇte patitaṇ paṭaṇṇaṇ vā makkhikaṇ vā  
 vegena gantvā<sup>13</sup> vijjhivā tassa rasaṇ pivitvā puna gantvā

<sup>1</sup> B. soḷasabhāgaṇ pi.

<sup>2</sup> S. a. pana.

<sup>3</sup> B. gāthā°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °iya.

<sup>5</sup> B. a. Satthā tasmiṇ rūpe uppannabahuṇānataṇ ñatvā  
 rūpaṇ paṭhamavayādivasena dassetvā heṭṭhāvuttanayen'  
 eva pariyosāne atṭhimattāvasānaṇ katvā dassesi. Khemā  
 taṇ disvā 'eva rūpaṇ pi nām' etaṇ rūpaṇ muhuttaṇ' eva  
 khayavayaṇ sampattaṇ. Natthi vata imasmiṇ rūpe sāro'  
 ti cintesi.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. imasmiṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. dāni 'ssa.

<sup>8</sup> C. C°. °ccayaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. °padu°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °kkhino.

<sup>11</sup> B. sabbaṇ du°.

<sup>12</sup> B. °jje thāne.

<sup>13</sup> S. °nāg°.

tasmiṇ yeva thāne nipajjati, evam eva ye sattā rāgarattā dosaduṭṭhā<sup>1</sup> mohamūlhā sayajkataṇ taṇhāsotaṇ anupatanti, te taṇ<sup>2</sup> samatikkamituṇ<sup>3</sup> na sakkonti, evaṇ duratikkamaṇ, etam pi chetvāna vajanti dhīrā ti paṇḍitā etaṇ bandhanaṇ chinditvā<sup>4</sup> anapekhino nirālayā<sup>5</sup> hutvā arahattamaggena sabbadukkhaṇ<sup>6</sup> pahāya vajanti gacchanti ti attho.

Desanāvasāne Khemā arahatte patitṭhahi, mahājanasāpi sātthikā desanā<sup>7</sup> ahosi. Satthāpi<sup>8</sup> rājānaṇ āha: 'mahārāja Khemāya pabbajituṇ vā parinibbāyituṇ vā vatṭati' ti. 'Bhante pabbājetha naṇ, alaṇ parinibbānenā' ti. Sā pabbajitvā aggasāvikā ahosi ti.

Khemāya<sup>9</sup> vatthu.

## 6. UGGASENAVATTHU.

Muñca pure ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Uggasenaṇ ārabba kathesi.

Pañcasatā kira nāṭakā<sup>10</sup> saṇvacchare<sup>11</sup> vā cha māse vā patte Rājagahaṇ gantvā rañño sattāhaṇ samajjaṇ<sup>12</sup> katvā bahuṇ hiraññasuvannaṇ labhanti, antarantare ukkhaḍḍāyānaṇ pariyanto natthi, mahājano mañcātimañcādisu<sup>13</sup> thatvā samajjaṇ olokesi.<sup>14</sup> Ath' ekā laṅghikadhītā<sup>15</sup> vaṇsaṇ abhiruyha tassa upari parivattitva<sup>16</sup> tassa pariyante ākāse caṅkamānā naccati c'eva gāyati ca. Tasmiṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. °padu°.

<sup>2</sup> B. om.

<sup>3</sup> B. sampati°.

<sup>4</sup> B. chetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. nilayā.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. duggaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. dhammade°. Cf. Par., p. 128, lines 26 ff.

<sup>8</sup> B. om. pi.

<sup>9</sup> B. Khemātheriva°, pañcamaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. naṭā.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °raṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °jji°.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. mañcādisu.

<sup>14</sup> S. °ti.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. laṅghadhī°. S. lāsaka°.

<sup>16</sup> B. vattetvā.



samaye Uggaseno nāma setthiputto sahāyakena saddhiṃ mañcātimañce thito taṃ oloketvā tassā hatthapādavikkhepādisu uppannasineho gehaṃ gantvā 'taṃ labhanto jivissāmi, alabhantassa<sup>1</sup> idh' eva maraṇaṃ' ti āhārūpacchedaṃ katvā mañcake nipajji. Mātāpitūhi 'tāta kin te ruccatī'<sup>2</sup> ti pucchito pi 'tam eva<sup>3</sup> naṭadhītaṃ labhantassa jīvitaṃ atthi, alabhantassa<sup>4</sup> idh' eva maraṇaṃ' ti vatvā<sup>5</sup> 'mā evaṃ kari aññaṃ te amhākaṃ kulassa ca bhogānaṃ ca anurūpaṃ kumārikaṃ ānemā'<sup>6</sup> ti vutte pi tath' eva vatvā nipajji. Ath' assa pitā bahuṃ yācitvāpi taṃ saññāpetuṃ asakkonto tassa sahāyakaṃ<sup>7</sup> pakkositvā<sup>8</sup> kahāpanasahassaṃ<sup>9</sup> datvā 'ime kahāpane gahetvā attano dhītaṃ mayhaṃ puttassa detū' ti paṇiṃ. So 'nāhaṃ kahāpane gahetvā demi, sace pana so imaṃ<sup>10</sup> alabhitvā jīvituṃ na sakkoti tena hi amhehi saddhiṃ yeva vicaratu,<sup>11</sup> dassāmi 'ssa dhītaṃ' ti. Mātāpitāro puttassa tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. So 'ahaṃ<sup>12</sup> tehi saddhiṃ vicarissāmi' ti vatvā yācantānam pi tesāṃ kathaṃ anādiyitvā nikkhamitvā naṭakassa<sup>13</sup> santikaṃ agamāsi. So tassa dhītaṃ datvā tena saddhiṃ yeva gāmanigamarājadhānisu<sup>14</sup> sippaṃ dassento vicari. Sāpi tena saddhiṃ sayvāsam anvāya na cirass' eva puttaṃ labhitvā taṃ<sup>15</sup> kilāpayamānā sakatagopakassa puttaṃ bhaṇḍāhārakassa<sup>16</sup> puttaṃ kiñci ajānakassa<sup>17</sup> puttaṃ ti vadeti. So pi nesaṃ sakutaparivattakaṃ katvā thitattāhāne goṇānaṃ tinaṃ<sup>18</sup> āharati, sippadassanaṭṭhāne laddhabhaṇḍakaṃ ukkhipitvā

<sup>1</sup> B. a. me.<sup>3</sup> B. taṃ me.<sup>5</sup> B. S. a. tūta.<sup>7</sup> B. °yaṃ.<sup>9</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. gabbhe.<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vicarituṃ. B. carituṃ sakkoti.<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āma bhante ti.<sup>13</sup> S. naṭassa. B. nā°.<sup>14</sup> B. °thānīsu.<sup>16</sup> B. bhaṇḍana°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °gār°.<sup>17</sup> B. ajānakassa.<sup>18</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. tipā, corr. °ṇāni. B. goṇācārīkaṃ carati.<sup>2</sup> B. rujatī.<sup>4</sup> S. na la°. B. a. me.<sup>6</sup> B. °ssāmā.<sup>8</sup> B. °āpetvā.<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. maṃ.<sup>15</sup> B. om.

harati, tad eva kira sandhāya sā itthī puttāṃ kilāpayamānā tathā vadati. So attānaṃ ārabbhā tassā gāyanabhāvaṃ ñatvā taṃ pucchi: 'maṃ sandhāya kathesi' ti. 'Āma taṃ sandhāyā' ti. 'Evaṃ ante ahaṃ palāyissāmī' ti. Sā 'kiṃ pana mayhaṃ tayā gatena vā agatena vā'<sup>1</sup> ti punapunaṃ tath'<sup>2</sup> eva gītaṃ gāyati. Sā kira attano rūpasampattiṃ c' eva dhanalābhaṃ ca nissāya taṃ kismiñci na maññati. So 'kin nu kho nissāya imissā ayaṃ'<sup>3</sup> māno' ti cinto, 'sippaṃ nissāyā' ti ñatvā, 'hotu sippaṃ uggaṇhissāmī' ti sasuraṃ upasaṃkamitvā tassa jānana-sippaṃ<sup>4</sup> uggaṇhitvā gāmanigamarājadhānisu<sup>5</sup> sippaṃ dassento anupubbena Rājagahaṃ āgantvā 'ito sattamadivase Uggaseno seṭṭhiputto nagaravāsīnaṃ sippaṃ dasseti'<sup>6</sup> ti ārocāpesi. Nagaravāsīno mañcātimañcādayo bandhāpetvā sattame divase sannipatiṃsu. So pi saṭṭhihatthaṃ vaṇsaṃ abhirūhitvā<sup>7</sup> tassa matthake aṭṭhāsi.

Taṃ divasaṃ Satthā paccūsakāle lokaṃ olokento<sup>8</sup> taṃ attano ñāṇajālassa antopaviṭṭhaṃ disvā 'kin nu kho bhavissati' ti āvajjento<sup>9</sup> yeva<sup>10</sup> 'seṭṭhiputto "sippaṃ dassāmī"'<sup>11</sup> ti vaṇsamatthake ṭhassati, tassa dassana-tthaṃ mahājano sannipatissati, tatra ahaṃ catuppadikaṃ gāthaṃ desissāmī, taṃ sutvā caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo bhavissati, Uggaseno pi arahatte patiṭṭhahissati' ti aṇṇāsi. So<sup>12</sup> punadivase kālaṃ sallakhetvā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Uggaseno pi Satthari antonagaraṃ apaviṭṭhe<sup>13</sup> yeva unnādanatthāya mahājanassa aṅgulisaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇsa-

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om. two.* B. palāyitena vā āgatena vā.

<sup>2</sup> B. tad.

<sup>3</sup> S. °ssāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. jānana-ka°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °nigamādisu (B. °isu).

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ntī. B. °essatī.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °ruyaḥ.

<sup>8</sup> B. vo°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °anto.

<sup>10</sup> B. *om.*

<sup>11</sup> B. °issāmī. S. °essāmī.

<sup>12</sup> S. Satthā.

<sup>13</sup> S. appa°. B. pa°.

matthake patitṭhāya ākāse yeva sattavāre parivattitvā<sup>1</sup> oruyha vaṇsamatthake aṭṭhāsi. Tasmiṃ khaṇe Satthā nagaraṃ pavisanto yathā taṃ parisā na oloketi<sup>2</sup> evaṃ katvā attānam eva olokāpesi. Uggaseno parisāṃ oloketvā 'na maṃ parisā oloketi' ti domanassappatto 'idaṃ mayā saṃvaccharena<sup>3</sup> kattabbaṃ sippaṃ, Satthari ca<sup>4</sup> nagaraṃ pavisaṃte parisā maṃ anoloketvā Satthāram eva oloketi,<sup>5</sup> moghaṃ vata me sippadassanaṃ jātaṃ' ti cintesi. Satthā tassa cittaṃ ṇatvā Mahāmoggallānaṃ āmantetvā<sup>6</sup> 'gaccha Moggallāna seṭṭhiputtaṃ vadehi, sippaṃ kira dassetū' ti āha. Thero gantvā vaṇsassa heṭṭhā tṭhito seṭṭhiputtaṃ āmantetvā imaṃ gātham āha :

'Iṇha passa naṭaputta Uggasena mahabbala  
karohi raṅgaṃ parisāya hāsayassu mahājānaṃ' ti.

So therassa kathaṃ sutvā tuṭṭhamānaso hutvā 'Satthā<sup>7</sup> maññe mama sippaṃ passitukāmo' ti vaṇsamatthake tṭhitako va imaṃ gātham āha :

'Iṇha passa mahāpañña<sup>8</sup> Moggallāna mahiddhika  
karomi raṅgaṃ parisāya hāsayāmi mahājānaṃ' ti

evaṃ ca pana vatvā vaṇsamatthake<sup>9</sup> vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse<sup>10</sup> cuddasakkhattuṃ parivattitvā<sup>11</sup> oruyha vaṇsamatthake<sup>10</sup> aṭṭhāsi. Atha uga Satthā 'Uggasena paṇḍitena nāma atītānāgatapaccuppannesu khandhesu ālayaṃ pahāya jātīadīhi pi<sup>12</sup> muccituṃ vaṭṭatī' ti vatvā<sup>13</sup> imaṃ gātham āha :

348. 'Muñca pure muñca pacchato  
majjhe muñca bhavassa pāragu,  
sabbattha vimuttamānaso  
na punaṃ<sup>14</sup> jātijaraṃ upehiṣi' ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. °etvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. °re.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °si.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> B. °kato.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>2</sup> B. °esi.

<sup>4</sup> B. om.

<sup>6</sup> S. a. āha, om. later.

<sup>8</sup> C. B. °puñña.

<sup>11</sup> B. °etvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. va.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. puna.

Tattha muñca pure ti atītesu khandhesu ālayaṃ  
nikantiṃ ajjhosānaṃ<sup>1</sup> patthanayaṃ pariyutthānaṃ<sup>2</sup> gāhaṃ  
parāmāsaṃ tanhaṃ muñca,<sup>3</sup> muñca pacchato ti anāga-  
tesu pi khandhesu ālayādini muñca, majjhe\* ti paccu-  
ppannesu pi tāni muñca, bhavassa pāragū ti evaṃ sante  
tividhassāpi bhavassa abhiññāpariññāpahānabhāvanāsacchi-  
kiriyaṃpāraguvasena<sup>4</sup> pāragato<sup>5</sup> hutvā khandhadhātuāya-  
tanabhede<sup>6</sup> sabbasaṃkhate<sup>7</sup> vimuttamānaso viharanto puna  
jātijarāmaranāni na upagacchatī<sup>8</sup> ti attho.

Desanāvaseāne caturāsītiyā pānasahassānaṃ dhammābhi-  
samayo ahoṣī ti.<sup>9</sup> Setṭhiputto pi vaṇsamatthake tṭhito<sup>10</sup> va  
saha paṭisambhidaḥi arahattaṃ patvā vaṇsato oruṃha  
Satthu santikaṃ āgantvā pañcapatitṭhitaṇa vanditvā Satthā-  
raṇ<sup>11</sup> pabbajjaṃ yāci. Atha naṃ Satthā dakkhiṇaṇatthaṃ  
pasāretvā ‘ehi bhikkhū’ ti āha. So tāvaḁ eva atṭha-  
parikkhāradharo satṭhivassathero<sup>12</sup> viya ahoṣi. Atha naṃ<sup>13</sup>  
bhikkhū ‘āvuso Uggasena satṭhiṇatthassa<sup>14</sup> te vaṇsassa  
matthakato oruṃhantassa<sup>15</sup> bhayaṃ nāma nāhoṣī’ ti  
pucchitvā, ‘natthi me āvuso bhayaṇ’ ti ca<sup>16</sup> vutte, Satthu  
ārocesuṃ: ‘bhante Uggaseno “na bhāyāmī” ti vadati  
abhūtaṃ vatvā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi’<sup>17</sup> ti. Satthā<sup>18</sup> ‘na bhikk-  
have mama puttēna Uggasenēna sadisā chinnaṇaṃyojanā  
bhikkhū<sup>19</sup> bhāyanti, na santasanti’<sup>20</sup> ti vatvā Brāhmaṇa-  
vagge imaṃ gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. ajjhesanay.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °yūnañ. F. parivu°

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

\* F. °esū.

<sup>4</sup> S. om. °pariññā°, has °vasena pāragu.

<sup>5</sup> B. pāraṅgato.

**° B. °nâdibhede.**

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °to. B. sabbattha saṅkhate.

8 F. °esi.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. °ako.

<sup>11</sup> B. Sa<sup>o</sup> va<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> B. °vassika°.

**13 B. om.**

<sup>14</sup> C. setthiputtassa.

<sup>15</sup> S. otarantassa.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. om.

17 B. °81.

**18 B. om.**

<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. na.

<sup>20</sup> B. tab<sup>o</sup>.

(397.) ‘Sabbasaṃyojanaṃ chetvā yo ve na paritassati,  
saṅgātigaṃ viṣaṇyuttaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi.  
brāhmaṇaṃ’ ti.

Desanāvasāne bahunnaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi.

Pun’ ekadivasaṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ : ‘kin nu kho āvuso evaṃ arahattūpanissaya-sampannassa bhikkhuno naṭadhītaṃ nissāya naṭehi saddhiṃ vicaraṇakāraṇaṃ, kiṃ arahattassa upanissaya-kāraṇaṃ’<sup>1</sup> ti. Satthā āgantvā ‘kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarāhi kathāya sannisinnā’ ti pucchitvā, ‘imāya nāmā’ ti vutte, ‘bhikkhave ubhayam p’<sup>2</sup> etaṃ iminā yeva’<sup>3</sup> katan’ ti vatvā tam atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ atītaṃ āhari :

‘Atīte kira Kāṣapadasabalassa suvaṇṇacetiye kayira-māne<sup>4</sup> Bārāṇasivāsino kulaputtā pahūtaṃ<sup>5</sup> khādanīyaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhojanīyaṃ<sup>7</sup> yānakesu<sup>8</sup> āropetvā “hatthakammaṃ karis-sāmā” ti cetiyatthānaṃ gacchantā antarāmagge ekaṃ therāṃ piṇḍāya pavisantaṃ passaṃsu. Ath’ ekā kuladhītā therāṃ oloketvā sāmikaṃ āha : “sāmi ayyo no<sup>9</sup> piṇḍāya pavisati, yānake ca<sup>10</sup> no bahu<sup>11</sup> khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ,<sup>12</sup> pattam assa āhara, bhikkhaṃ dassāmā” ti. So<sup>13</sup> pattaṃ āhari,<sup>14</sup> khādanīyabhojanīyassa pūretvā<sup>15</sup> therassa hatthe patitṭhapetvā ubho pi patthanaṃ kariṃsu : “bhante tum-hehi ditṭhadhammass’ eva bhāgino bhavyeyyāmā” ti. So pi therō khīṇāsavo<sup>16</sup> tasmā olovento tesāṃ patthanāya ijjhanabhāvaṃ<sup>17</sup> natvā sitaṃ akāsi. Taṃ disvā sā itthi sāmikaṃ āha : “sāmi ambhakaṃ ayyo sitaṃ karoti, eko

<sup>1</sup> B. °ttūpa°.

<sup>3</sup> B. eva.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bahutaṃ. B. bahuṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S. °ya°.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °kehi.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>11</sup> S. B. bahuṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S. °yabho°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. khādanīyaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> S. °itvā. B. a. taṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B. a. va.

<sup>2</sup> B. om.

<sup>4</sup> B. kariya°.

<sup>7</sup> B. om.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. a. taṃ.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ṭhapetvā.

<sup>17</sup> B. samijjh°.

naṭakārako bhavissatī" ti. Sāmiko pi 'ssā "evaṇ bhavis-  
sati bhadde" ti vatvā<sup>1</sup> pakkāmi. Idaṇ tesañ pubba-  
kammaṇ.<sup>2</sup> Te tattha yāvatāyukaṇ ṭhatvā devaloke nib-  
battitvā idāni tato cavitvā sā itthi naṭagehe<sup>3</sup> nibbatti,  
puriso seṭṭhigehe. So 'evaṇ bhadde bhavissatī' ti tassā  
paṭivacanassa dinnatāya naṭehi saddhiṇ vicari, khīnāsava-  
ttherassa dinnapiṇḍapātaṇ nissāya arahattaṇ pāpuni. Sāpi  
naṭadhītā "yā<sup>4</sup> me sāmikassa gati mayham pi<sup>5</sup> sā eva  
gati" ti pabbajitvā arahatte paṭiṭṭhahī ti.

Uggasenasetṭhiputtassa vatthu.<sup>6</sup>

#### 7. CŪĻADHANUGGAHAPAṆḌITAVATTHU.

Vitakkapamathitassa jantuno<sup>7</sup> ti imaṇ dhamma-  
desanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṇ daharabhikkhuṇ<sup>8</sup>  
ārabbha kathesi.

Eko kira daharabhikkhu salākagge attano pattasalākaṇ  
gahetvā salākayāguṇ ādāya āsanasālaṇ gantvā pi<sup>9</sup> tattha  
udakaṇ alabbhitvā udakatthāya ekaṇ gharāṇ agamāsi.  
Tatra<sup>10</sup> taṇ ekā kumārikā disvā va uppannasinehā 'bhante  
puna pi<sup>11</sup> pāniyen' atthe sati idh' eva āgaccheyyāthā' ti  
āha. So tato paṭṭhāya yadā pāniyaṇ na labhati<sup>12</sup> tatth'  
eva gacchati. Sāpi 'ssa pattaṇ gahetvā pāniyaṇ deti.  
Evaṇ gacchante kāle yāguṇ pi datvā pun' ekadivasaṇ  
tatth' eva nisīdāpetvā bhattaṇ adāsi, santike c' assa<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. om.

<sup>2</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>3</sup> S. naṭaka°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C°. B. °ya.

<sup>5</sup> C. C°. ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. °nava°, chaṭṭhaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>8</sup> B. Cūladhanuggahapaṇḍitaṇ for e° da°.

<sup>9</sup> B. pivi. S. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. tattha. C. C°. tatr' idaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. om.

<sup>12</sup> C. C°. labhi. S. a. tadā.

<sup>13</sup> B. v'assa. C. C°. vassaṇ.

nisīditvā, 'bhante imasmiṃ gehe na kiñci natthi nāma, kevaḷaṃ mayaṃ vicāraṇakaṃ<sup>1</sup> manussaṃ eva na labhāmā' ti kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi. So katipāheṇ' eva tassā kathaṃ sutvā ukkaṇṭhi.<sup>2</sup> Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ āgantukā bhikkhū disvā 'kasmā tvaṃ āvuso kiso uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto' ti pucchitvā, 'ukkaṇṭhito 'smi<sup>3</sup> āvuso' ti vutte ācariyūpajjhāyānaṃ santikaṃ nayiṃsu. Te pi naṃ Satthu santikaṃ netvā tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Satthā 'saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito' ti pucchitvā,<sup>4</sup> 'saccan' ti vutte, 'kasmā tvaṃ bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> mādisassa āradhaviyassa buddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā, sotāpanno<sup>6</sup> ti vā sakadāgāmi ti vā attānaṃ avadāpetvā "ukkaṇṭhito" ti vadāpesi, bhāriyaṃ te kammaṃ katan' ti vatvā 'kiṅkaraṇā ukkaṇṭhito 'sī' ti pucchi. 'Bhante ekā maṃ itthī evam āhā' ti vutte, 'bhikkhu anacchariyaṃ etaṃ<sup>7</sup> tassā,<sup>8</sup> sā hi pubbe sakala-Jambudīpe Aggadhanuggahapaṇḍitaṃ<sup>9</sup> pahāya taṃ muhuttaditṭhake ekasmiṃ sinehaṃ uppādetvā taṃ jīvitaṃ khaṇḍaṃ pāpesi' ti vatvā tass' atthassa pakāsaṇaṃ khaṇḍaṃ bhikkhūhi yācito,<sup>10</sup> atīte Cūḷadhanuggahapaṇḍitaḥ Takkasilāyaṃ disāpāmo-kkhassa ācariyassa santike sippaṃ uggahetvā tena tuṭṭhena dinnadhītaṃ<sup>11</sup> ādāya Bārāṇasīṃ<sup>12</sup> gacchantassa ekasmiṃ aṭavimukhe paññāsāya kaṇḍehi<sup>13</sup> paññāsa core māretvā kaṇḍesu khīṇesu coraṇṭhaṃ gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ pādetvā 'bhadde asīṃ āharā' ti vutte tāya taṃ khaṇḍaṃ ditṭhacore<sup>14</sup> sinehaṃ katvā corassa hatthe asithaṃ ṭhapetvā coreṇa Dhanuggahapaṇḍitaṃ māritabhāvaṃ<sup>15</sup> coreṇa ca taṃ ādāya gacchantena 'maṃ pi esā aññaṃ disvā attano sāmikaṃ viya

<sup>1</sup> B. °ka°.<sup>3</sup> B. 'mhi.<sup>5</sup> B. om.<sup>7</sup> B. evaṃ.<sup>9</sup> B. aggapa°.<sup>10</sup> B. a. atītaṃ āhari. F. J., III. 219-224.<sup>11</sup> B. dinnāṃ dhī°.<sup>13</sup> B. kaṇṭhena.<sup>15</sup> B. a. āvikatvā.<sup>2</sup> B. °ito.<sup>4</sup> B. vatvā.<sup>6</sup> B. °nnā.<sup>8</sup> B. a. kiriyāṃ.<sup>12</sup> S. °iyaṃ.<sup>14</sup> C. C°. jeṭṭha°.

māressati,<sup>1</sup> kiṃ me imāyā' ti ekaṃ nadiṃ disvā orimatīre  
taṃ t̥hapetvā<sup>2</sup> bhaṇḍakaṃ ādāya 'tvaṃ idh' eva hohi  
yāvāhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ uttāremī' ti tatth' eva taṃ pahāya  
gamanabhāvaṃ ca ācikkhitvā :<sup>3</sup>

'Sabbhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ samādāya pāraṃ tinno 'si brāhmaṇa,  
pacchāgaccha lahuṃ khippaṃ maṃ pi tārehi dān' ito.'<sup>4</sup>

'Asanthutaṃ maṃ cirasanthutena<sup>5</sup>  
niminni<sup>6</sup> bhotī addhavaṃ<sup>7</sup> dhuvena,  
mayāpi bhotī nimineyya aññaṃ,  
ito ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> dūratarāṃ gamissaṃ.'

'Kāyaṃ eḷagalāgumbe<sup>9</sup> karoti ahuhāliyaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
na-y-idha<sup>11</sup> naccaṃ vā gītaṃ vā tālaṃ vā susamāhitaṃ  
anamhakāle<sup>12</sup> sussoni kin nu jagghasi sobhane.

'Sigāla bāla dummedha appapañño 'si jambuka  
jīno macchaṃ ca pesiṃ ca kapaṇo viya jhāyasi.'<sup>13</sup>

'Sudassaṃ vajjaṃ aññesaṃ attano pana duddassaṃ  
jīnā patiṃ ca jāraṃ ca tvam pi maññe<sup>14</sup> va jhāyasi.'

'Evam etaṃ migarāja yathā bhāsasi jambuka,  
sā nūnāhaṃ<sup>15</sup> ito gantvā bhattu hessaṃ vasānugā.'

'Yo hare mattikāthālaṃ kaṇṣathālam pi so hare,  
kataṃ yeva<sup>16</sup> tayā pāpaṃ puna p' evaṃ karissasī' ti

imaṃ Pañcanipāte<sup>17</sup> Cūḷadhanuggahajātakaṃ vitthāretvā  
'tadā Cūḷadhanuggahapaṇḍito tvaṃ ahosi, sā itthī ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. S. mārāp°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. a. tassā.

<sup>3</sup> B. āvikatvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. tārito.

<sup>5</sup> B. asandhataṃ maṃ cirasandhatena.

<sup>6</sup> B. ninni.

<sup>7</sup> B. adhu°.

<sup>8</sup> S. aññaṃ ito.

<sup>9</sup> B. °gala°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °hāsiyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> C. C°. S. na idha.

<sup>12</sup> B. anamhi°.

<sup>13</sup> B. °ti.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. taṃ maṃ piye.

<sup>15</sup> B. sāhaṃ nanu.

<sup>16</sup> C°. eva. B. c'eva.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. Pañcaka°.



etarahi<sup>1</sup> kumārikā, sigālarūpena āgantvā tassā niggahakārako<sup>2</sup> devarājā aham evā' ti vatvā, 'evaṃ sā itthi taṃmuhuttaditṭhe<sup>3</sup> ekasmiṃ sinehena sakala-Jambudīpe aggapaṇḍitaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi,<sup>4</sup> taṃ itthiṃ ārabbhā uppannaṃ tava<sup>5</sup> taṃhaṃ chinditvā harāhi bhikkhū' ti taṃ ova-ditvā uttariṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ desento imā<sup>7</sup> gāthā abbhāsi:

349. 'Vitakkapamathitassa<sup>8</sup> jantuno  
tibbarāgassa subhānupassino  
bhiyyo<sup>9</sup> taṃhā pavaḍḍhati  
esa kho daḷhaṃ<sup>10</sup> karoti bandhanaṃ.

350. Vitakkūpasame ca<sup>11</sup> yo rato  
asubhaṃ bhāvayati, sadāsato  
esa kho vyantikāhiti<sup>12</sup>  
esa-cchecchati<sup>13</sup> Mārabandhanan' ti.

Tattha vitakkapamathitassā ti kāmavitakkādihi vitakkehi nimmathitassa,<sup>14</sup> tibbarāgassā ti<sup>15</sup> bahalarāgassa,<sup>16</sup> subhānupassino ti itṭhārammaṇe subhanimittagāhādivasena viṣṣaṭṭhamānasatāya subhan ti anupassantassa, taṃhā ti evarūpassa jhānādisu ekam pi na vaḍḍhati atha kho chadvārikataṃhā va<sup>17</sup> bhiyyo vaḍḍhati, esa kho ti esa<sup>18</sup> puggalo taṃhābandhanaṃ thiraṃ<sup>19</sup> nāma karoti. Vitakkūpasame ti micchāvitakkānaṃ<sup>20</sup> vūpasamasanḅhāte dasasu asubhesu paṭhamajjhāne sadāsato

<sup>1</sup> B. S. e° a°.

<sup>3</sup> B. °ttaṃ diṭṭhake.

<sup>5</sup> B. bhava°.

<sup>7</sup> B. a. dve.

<sup>9</sup> S. bhīyo.

<sup>11</sup> B. va.

<sup>12</sup> C. C°. °hīti. B. °hati, bya°.

<sup>13</sup> B. esa chindati.

<sup>15</sup> C°. a. tassa.

<sup>17</sup> B. yeva.

<sup>19</sup> S. suthi°, om. nāma.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. a. Sakko.

<sup>4</sup> C. C°. °ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. uttari pi.

<sup>8</sup> B. °khama°.

<sup>10</sup> B. gālhaṃ, om. kho.

<sup>14</sup> C°. om.

<sup>16</sup> C°. bahu°.

<sup>18</sup> B. esā ti eso.

<sup>20</sup> B. °ādīnaṃ.

ti<sup>1</sup> yo ettha abhirato hutvā niccaṇ upatṭhitasatitāya sato taṇ asubhājḥānaṇ bhāveti, vyantikāhitī ti esa bhikkhu tisu bhavesu uppajjanakataṇhaṇ<sup>2</sup> vigataṇ<sup>3</sup> karissati, Mārabandhanan ti esa<sup>4</sup> tebhūmakavaṭṭasaṇkhātaṇ Mārabandhanaṇ hi<sup>5</sup> chindissatī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi, sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣī ti.

Dhanuggahapaṇḍitassa vatthu.<sup>6</sup>

### 8. MĀRAVATTHU.

Niṭṭhaṇ gato ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetu-vane viharanto Māraṇ ārabba kathesi.

Ekadivasan hi vikāle sambahulā therā Jetavanavihāraṇ<sup>7</sup> pavisitvā Rāhulattherassa vasanaṭṭhānaṇ gantvā<sup>8</sup> utṭhāpesuṇ. So aññattha vasanaṭṭhānaṇ apassanto gantvā<sup>9</sup> Tathāgatassa gandhakuṭiyā pamukhe nipajji. Tadā so āyasmā arahattaṇ patto atṭhavassiko<sup>10</sup> hoti. Māro Vasa-vattī sabhāvena<sup>11</sup> ṭhito yeva taṇ āyasmantaṇ gandhakuṭi-pamukhe nipannaṇ disvā cintesi: ‘samanassa Gotamassa rujanaka-aṅguli<sup>12</sup> viya putto<sup>13</sup> bahi nipanno,<sup>14</sup> sayan anto gandhakuṭiyaṇ nisinno<sup>15</sup> aṅguliyaṇ pīliyamānāya sayam

<sup>1</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. akaṇ ta°.

<sup>3</sup> B. vigatantaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. eso.

<sup>5</sup> B. pi. S. om.

<sup>6</sup> B. °tava°, sattamaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. °ne vi°.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. a. taṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. avassiko. B. a. va.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vasattibhāvena. B. va° bhavane.

<sup>12</sup> S. °liyaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>14</sup> S. °nnāyaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. nipanno (B. nippa°). C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. aṅguliya . . nisinno.

pi<sup>1</sup> pīlito bhavissati' ti so mahantaṃ hatthirājavannaṃ abhinimminītvā āgama. soṇḍāya therassa matthakaṃ parikkhipitvā<sup>2</sup> mahantena saddena koṇcarāvaṃ<sup>3</sup> ravi. Satthā gandhakuṭiyaṃ nisinna<sup>4</sup> tassa Mārabhāvaṃ natvā 'Māro tādisānaṃ satasahassenāpi mama puttassa bhayaṃ uppādetuṃ na sakkā, putto pi me asantāsī vitataṃho mahā-viriyo mahāpaṇṇo' ti vatvā imā gathā abhāsi :

351. 'Niṭṭhaṃ gato asantāsī vitataṃho anaṅgaṇo  
acchidda<sup>5</sup> bhavasallāni antimo 'yaṃ samussayo.

352. Vitataṃho anādāno niruttipadakovidō  
akkharānaṃ sannipātaṃ jaṇṇā pubbāparāni<sup>6</sup> ca  
sa ve antimasārīro<sup>7</sup> mahāpaṇṇo mahāpuriso ti  
vuccatī' ti.

Tattha niṭṭhaṃ gato ti imasmiṃ sāsane pabbajitānaṃ arahattaṃ niṭṭhā<sup>8</sup> nāma, taṃ gato patto ti attho, asantāsī ti abbhantare rāgasantāsādīnaṃ abhāvena asantasanako,<sup>9</sup> acchidda bhavasallāni ti sabbāni pi bhavagāmīni sallāni accheccchi,<sup>10</sup> samussayo ti ayaṃ etassa antima-deho. Anādāno ti khandhādisu niggahaṇo, niruttipadakovidō ti niruttiyaṇṇ<sup>11</sup> ca sesapadesu cā ti<sup>12</sup> catūsu pi paṭisambhidāsu cheko ti attho, akkharānaṃ sannipātaṃ jaṇṇā pubbāparāni cā ti akkharānaṃ sannipātaṃ<sup>13</sup> akkharapiṇḍaṇ ca jānāti, pubbakkharena aparakkharaṃ aparakkharena pubbakkharaṇ ca jānāti pubba-kkharena aparakkharaṃ jānāti nāma, ādimhi paṇṇāyamāne

<sup>1</sup> B. om.

<sup>3</sup> B. °nādaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. °ddi. B. °ndi.

<sup>7</sup> B. °sa°.

<sup>8</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. niṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. acchijjhi. B. acchindi.

<sup>11</sup> S. °iyā.

<sup>13</sup> B. °pātasamkhātaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. °etvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. va.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. pubba°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °tās°.

<sup>12</sup> B. om. F. pi.

majjhapariyosānesu<sup>1</sup> apaññāyamānesu pi imesaṃ ādi-  
akkharānaṃ sannipātaṃ<sup>2</sup> 'idaṃ majjhaṃ idaṃ pariyosānaṃ'  
ti jānāti: aparakkharena pubbakkharaṃ jānāti nāma, ante  
paññāyamāne ādimajjhesu apaññāyamānesu imesaṃ anta-  
kkharānaṃ 'idaṃ majjhaṃ ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> ādī' ti jānāti, majjhe  
paññāyamāne<sup>4</sup> pi imesaṃ majjhakkharānaṃ<sup>5</sup> 'ayaṃ ādi  
ayaṃ anto' ti jānāti, evaṃ; mahāpañño ti sa ve<sup>6</sup> esa  
koṭiyaṃ thitasariro mahantānaṃ atthadhammanirutti-  
paṭisambhidānaṃ<sup>7</sup> silakkhandhādinaṃ ca pariggāhikāya<sup>8</sup>  
paññāya samannāgatattā mahāpañño,<sup>9</sup> 'vimuttacittaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
khvāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> Sāriputta "mahāpuriso" ti vadāmi' ti vacanato  
vimuttacittatāya<sup>12</sup> ca mahāpuriso ti vuccatī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.  
Māro pi pāpimā 'jānāti maṃ samaṇo Gotamo' ti tatth'  
ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Mārassa vatthu.<sup>13</sup>

### 9. UPAKĀJĪVIKAVATTHU.

Sabbābhibhū ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā<sup>14</sup>  
Upakaṃ ājivikaṃ<sup>15</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Ekasmiṃ hi samaye<sup>16</sup> Satthā pattasabbaññutañño<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. majjhima°.

<sup>2</sup> B. om.

<sup>3</sup> B. idaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C°. °esu.

<sup>5</sup> F. C. C°. S. ādiakkha°.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. antimasariro ti.

<sup>7</sup> B. °paṭibhāṇānaṃ (read °paṭibhānapaṭisambhidānaṃ?).

<sup>8</sup> B. °ah°.

<sup>9</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>10</sup> S. °citto.

<sup>11</sup> B. cāhaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> F. C. C°. vimutticittāya.

<sup>13</sup> B. °rava°, aṭṭhamāṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. a. antarāmagge.

<sup>15</sup> B. °akaṃ. C. Upakāji°, corr. °kaṃ jī°. C°. upaji°.

F. upāsakaṃ. S. om. āj°.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. a. pana.

<sup>17</sup> C. C°. sa° °aṃ patto.

bodhimande sattasattāhaṇ vītināmetvā attano pattacīvaraṇ ādāya dhammacakkappavattanattaṇ Bārāṇasiyaṇ sandhāya aṭṭhārasayojanamaggaṇ paṭipanno antarāmagge Upakaṇ ājivikaṇ addasa. So pi Satthāraṇ disvā<sup>1</sup> ‘vippasannāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇno pariyodāto, kaṇ ‘si tvaṇ<sup>2</sup> āvuso uddissa pabbajito ko vā te satthā, kassa vā<sup>3</sup> tvaṇ dhammaṇ rocesī’ ti pucchi. Ath’ assa Satthā ‘mayhaṇ upajjhāyo vā ācariyo vā natthī’ ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

353. ‘Sabbābhibhū sabbavidū ‘ham asmi  
sabbesu dhammesu anūpalitto  
sabbañjaho taṇhakkhaye<sup>4</sup> vimutto  
sayāṇ abhiññāya kam uddiseyyan’ ti.

Tattha sabbābhibhū ti sabbesaṇ tebhūmakadhammānaṇ abhibhavitā,<sup>5</sup> sabbavidū ti viditasabbacatubhūmakadhammo,<sup>6</sup> sabbesu dhammesū ti sabbesu pi tebhūmakadhammesu taṇhādittṭhihi anupalitto, sabbañjaho ti sabbe tebhūmakadhamme jahitvā ṭhito, taṇhakkhaye vimutto ti taṇhakkhayante<sup>7</sup> uppādite taṇhakkhayasaṅkhāte arahatte asekhāya vimuttiya vimutto, sayāṇ abhiññāyā<sup>8</sup> ti abhiññeyādibhede dhamme sayam eva jānitvā, kam uddiseyyan ti “ayaṇ<sup>9</sup> upajjhāyo vā ācariyo vā” ti kaṇ nāma uddiseyyan ti.

Desanāvasāne Upako<sup>10</sup> Tatthāgatassa vacanaṇ n’ evābhinandi<sup>11</sup> na paṭikkosi, sīsaṇ pana cāletvā<sup>12</sup> jivhaṇ nilloletvā ekapadikamaggaṇ āropetvā<sup>13</sup> aññatarāṇ luddakanivāsanaṭṭhānaṇ agamāsī ti

Upakāḍḍivakassa vatthu.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vin., I. 8; M., I. 170; Thig: A. 220.

<sup>2</sup> F. ‘si, tvaṇ kaṇ. <sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pana.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °yo.

<sup>5</sup> B. abhibhavanato sabbābhibhū.

<sup>6</sup> C. °mmā. C<sup>a</sup>. °mmāya.

<sup>7</sup> B. °yaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ññā.

<sup>9</sup> B. a. me.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. ājivako.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ati.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pacāl° for pana cāl°.

<sup>13</sup> B. gahetvā.

<sup>14</sup> B. °akava°, navamaṇ.

## 10. SAKKAPAÑHAVATTHU.

Sabbadānaṃ ti imaṃ dhammadesaṇaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sakkaṃ devarājaṃ<sup>1</sup> ārabha kathesi.

Ekasmiṃ hi samaye Tāvatisadevaloke devatā sannipatitvā cattāro pañhe samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: 'kataradānaṃ<sup>2</sup> nu kho dānesu, katararaso<sup>3</sup> rasesu, katararati ratīsu jeṭṭhakā, taṇhakkhaya ca<sup>4</sup> kasmā jeṭṭhako ti vuccatī' ti. Te pañhe ekā devatāpi vinicchituṃ nāsakkhi, eko pana devo ekaṃ devaṃ so pi aparāṇaṃ ti aññamaññaṃ pucchantā<sup>5</sup> evaṃ<sup>6</sup> dasasu cakkavāḷasahassesu dvādase saṃvaccharāṇi vicariṃsu, ettakenāpi kālena pañhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> atthaṃ adisvā dasasahassacakkavāle devatā<sup>8</sup> sannipatitvā catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā 'kiṃ tātā mahā devasannipāto' ti vutte, 'cattāro pañhe samuṭṭhāpetvā vinicchituṃ asakkontā tumbhakaṃ santikaṃ āgat' amhā' ti. 'Kiṃ pañhaṃ nāma<sup>9</sup> tātā' ti. 'Dānarasaratīsu katamā dānarasarati nu kho seṭṭhā, taṇhakkhaya ca kasmā seṭṭho<sup>10</sup> ti ime pañhe vinicchituṃ asakkontā āgat' amhā' ti. 'Tātā mayam pi imesaṃ atthe na jānāma, amhakaṃ pana rājā janasaḥsena cintite atthe cintetvā<sup>11</sup> khaṇe' eva jānāti, so amhehi paññāya ca puññaena ca viṣiṭṭho, etha tassa santikaṃ gacchāmā' ti tam eva devagaṇaṃ ādāya Sakkassa devaraṇño santikaṃ gantvā tenāpi 'kiṃ tātā mahanto devasannipāto' ti vutte, tam atthaṃ ārocetvā<sup>12</sup> 'tātā imesaṃ pañhānaṃ añño<sup>13</sup> atthaṃ jānitvā na sakkoti, buddhavisayā ete, Satthā paṇ' etarahi kahaṃ viharatī' ti pucchitvā, 'Jetavane' ti sutvā, 'etha tassa santikaṃ gamissāmā' ti devagaṇeṇa<sup>14</sup> saddhiṃ rattibhāge sakala-

<sup>1</sup> B. °rājānaṃ.<sup>2</sup> B. °ro ra°. S. a. nu kho.<sup>3</sup> C. °nti.<sup>4</sup> C. C°. padabhānaṃ.<sup>5</sup> B. nām' etaṃ.<sup>6</sup> B. a. taṃ.<sup>7</sup> B. atthaṃ añño pi.<sup>8</sup> B. °raṃ dā°.<sup>9</sup> B. va.<sup>10</sup> B. S. om.<sup>11</sup> S. °tāyo.<sup>12</sup> C. C°. om. four.<sup>13</sup> B. °cesuṃ.<sup>14</sup> B. °nehi.

Jetavanāṇ<sup>1</sup> obhāsetvā Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṇ thito 'kiṇ mahārāja mahatā devasaṅghena saddhiṇ<sup>2</sup> āgato 'sī' ti vutte, 'bhante devagaṇena ime nāma pañhā samuṭṭhāpitā, añño imesaṇ atthaṇ jānituṇ samattho nāma natthi, imesaṇ no atthaṇ pakāsethā' ti vutte, Satthā 'sādhu mahārāja, mayā hi pāramiyo pūretvā mahāpariccāge pariccajitvā tumbhādisānaṇ kaṅkhācheda-nattham eva sabbaññutaññaṇ<sup>3</sup> paṭividdhaṇ, tayā pucchita-pañhesu<sup>4</sup> hi sabbadānaṇ dhammadānaṇ seṭṭhaṇ, sabba-rasānaṇ dhammaraso, sabbaratīsu dhammaratī seṭṭhā, taṇhakkhaya pana arahattasampāpakattā seṭṭho yevā ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

354. 'Sabbadānaṇ dhammadānaṇ jināti,  
sabbarasaṇ<sup>5</sup> dhammaraso jināti,  
sabbaratiṇ<sup>6</sup> dhammaratī jināti,  
taṇhakkhaya sabbadukkaṇ jināti' ti.<sup>6</sup>

Tattha sabbadānaṇ dhammadānaṇ ti sace pi hi cakkavāḷagabbhe yāva Brahmaloḷā nirantaṇaṇ katvā sannisinnānaṇ buddhapaccekaḷabuddhakhiṇāsavaṇaṇ kadaliḷagabbhasadisāni cīvarāni dadeyya tasmiṇ samāgame catuppadikāya gāthāya<sup>7</sup> katā<sup>8</sup> anumodanā va seṭṭhā, taṇ hi dānaṇ tassā gāthāya soḷasiṇ kalaṇ nāgghati, evaṇ dhammassa<sup>9</sup> desanāpi vacanam pi savanam pi mahantaṇ, yena ca puggalena<sup>10</sup> taṇ dhammasavanaṇ kāritaṇ tass' eva ānisaṇso mahā tathārūpāya eva parisāya paṇitapiṇḍapātassa patte pūretvā dinnadānato pi, sappitelādīnaṇ<sup>11</sup> patte pūretvā dinnabhesaḷadānato pi, Mahāvihārasadisānaṇ viharānaṇ<sup>12</sup> Lohapāsādasadisānaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. °laṇ ge°.

<sup>2</sup> B. om.

<sup>3</sup> C. C°. °ñāna°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °hassa.

<sup>5</sup> S. °aṇ ra°.

<sup>6</sup> C. C°. S. om. ti. C. C°. jinati.

<sup>7</sup> C°. gāthā.

<sup>8</sup> C. kathā. S. kathānu°. B. katāhu°. C°. om.

<sup>9</sup> S. °mma-.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. ca bahūnaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ni.

<sup>12</sup> S. om. B. a. ca.

ca pāsādānaṃ anekāni satasahassāni kāretvā dinnasenāsa-  
dānato pi, Anāthapiṇḍikādīhi vihāraṃ ārabha katapariccā-  
gato pi antamaso catuppadikāya gāthāya anumodanāva-  
senāpi<sup>1</sup> pavattitaṃ dhammadānam eva<sup>2</sup> seṭṭhaṃ, kiṃkāraṇā?  
Evarūpāni hi puññāni karonto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ sutvā va karonti  
no asutvā, sace hi<sup>4</sup> ime sattā dhammaṃ na suṇeyyūṃ  
uḷūkamattaṃ yāgum pi kaṭacchumattam pi bhattaṃ na  
dadeyyūṃ,<sup>5</sup> iminā kāraṇena imehi<sup>6</sup> dānehi<sup>7</sup> dhamma-  
dānam eva seṭṭhaṃ, api ca tṭhapetvā buddhe ca pacceka-  
buddhe ca sakalakappaṃ deve vassante udabindūni<sup>8</sup> gaṇe-  
tuṃ samatthāya paññāya samannāgatā<sup>9</sup> Sāriputtādayo hi<sup>10</sup>  
pi attano dhammatāya sotāpattiṃ phalādini adhigantaṃ nāsa-  
kkhiṃsu, Assajittherādīhi kathitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sotā-  
pattiṃ phalaṃ sacchikariṃsu, Satthu dhammaḍḍesaṇāya sāvaka-  
pāramiṇānaṃ sacchikariṃsu, imināpi kāraṇena mahārāja  
dhammadānam eva seṭṭhaṃ, tena vuttaṃ: sabbadānaṃ  
dhammadānaṃ jinātī ti. Sabbe pana khaṇḍarasādayo<sup>11</sup>  
rasā ukkaṃsato<sup>12</sup> sudhābhōjanaraso pi saṃsāravatṭe pādetvā  
dukkhānubhavanass'<sup>13</sup> eva paccayo, yo pan' esa sattatiṃsa-  
bodhapakkhiyadhammasaṅkhāto<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> navalokuttara-  
dhammasaṅkhāto ca<sup>15</sup> dhammaraso ayam eva sabbarasaṇaṃ  
seṭṭho, tena vuttaṃ: sabbarasaṃ dhammaraso jinātī  
ti. Yā p' esā puttaraṭi dhītāraṭi dhanaraṭi itthiraṭi nacca-  
gītavāditādiratippabhedā<sup>16</sup> ca anekappabhedā<sup>17</sup> ratiyo<sup>18</sup>  
pi saṃsāravatṭe<sup>19</sup> pādetvā dukkhānubhavanass' eva pac-  
cayā,<sup>20</sup> yā pan' esā dhammaṃ kathentassa vā suṇantassa

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. anumodanāpi.<sup>2</sup> B. a. varaṃ.<sup>3</sup> B. S. °ntā.<sup>4</sup> S. pi.<sup>5</sup> B. °eyya.<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. iminā.<sup>7</sup> B. sabbadān°.<sup>8</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. B. udaka°.<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °āni.<sup>10</sup> B. S. om.<sup>11</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. S. khandha°. B. gandha°. B. a. pi.<sup>12</sup> S. a. devānaṃ. B. a. devatānaṃ.<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °bhāvass'.<sup>14</sup> C. first. B. °bodhi°.<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. naccaraṭi gi°.<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. anekabhedā.<sup>18</sup> B. S. rati sā.<sup>19</sup> S. vatṭe.<sup>20</sup> S. °yo.



vā<sup>1</sup> anto uppajjamānā pītiudaggabhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> janeti assūni pavatteti<sup>3</sup> lomahaṃsaṃ<sup>4</sup> janeti sāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṃsāravatṭassa antaṃ katvā arahattapariyosānā hoti ti<sup>6</sup> sabbaratīsu<sup>7</sup> evarūpā dhammaratī<sup>8</sup> seṭṭhā, tena vuttaṃ: sabbaratiṃ dhammaratī jināti ti. Taṇhakkhaya pana taṇhāya khayante uppannaṃ arahattaṃ, taṇ<sup>9</sup> sakalassāpi vatṭa-dukkhassa abhibhavanato sabbasetṭham eva, tena vuttaṃ: taṇhakkhaya sabbadukkhāṃ jināti ti.<sup>10</sup>

Satthari imissā gāthāya atthaṃ kathente kathente<sup>11</sup> yeva caturāsītiyā paṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Sakko pi Satthu dhammakathaṃ sutvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā<sup>12</sup> āha: 'bhante evaṃ jeṭṭhake<sup>13</sup> dhammadāne kim atthaṃ amhākaṃ pattiṃ na dāpetha,<sup>14</sup> ito paṭṭhāya no bhikkhusaṃghassa kathetvā pattiṃ dāpetha bhante' ti. Satthā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātetvā<sup>15</sup> 'bhikkhave ajjādiṃ katvā mahādhammasavanaṃ vā pakāṭi-dhammasavanaṃ<sup>16</sup> vā upanisinnakathaṃ<sup>17</sup> vā antamaso anumodanam pi kathetvā sabbasattānaṃ pattiṃ dadeyyāthā' ti āhā ti.<sup>18</sup>

Sakkadevarājassa vatthu.<sup>19</sup>

### 11. APUTTAKASEṬṬHIVATTHU.\*

Hananti bhogā ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jeta-vane viharanto Aputtakasetṭhiṃ<sup>20</sup> nāma ārabbha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> B. a. vācentassa vā.

<sup>2</sup> B. pi. u°.

<sup>3</sup> C. C°. °si.

<sup>4</sup> B. °sanaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. om.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. tasmā.

<sup>7</sup> B. °inaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. a. yeva.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. a. evaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. om. one.

<sup>12</sup> B. a. evam.

<sup>13</sup> B. a. nāma.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. dadetha.

<sup>15</sup> K. °pātāp°.

<sup>16</sup> B. pakatika°.

<sup>17</sup> S. °akaka°. K. °ika°.

<sup>18</sup> S. abhāsi. B. āha, om. ti.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. Sakkapañhava°. B. a. dasamaṃ.

\* Cf. F. J., III. 299 ff. Saṃyutta, I. 89 ff.

<sup>20</sup> K. °akāṇ se°.

Tassa kira kālakiriyaṇ sutvā rājā Pasenadikosalo 'aput-takaṇ sāpateyyaṇ kassa pāpuṇāti' ti pucchitvā, 'rañño' ti sutvā sattahi divasehi tassa gehato dhaṇaṇ rājakulaṇ atiharāpetvā<sup>1</sup> Satthu santikaṇ upasaṅkamitvā 'handa kuto nu tvaṇ mahārāja āgacchasi<sup>2</sup> divādivassā' ti vutte 'idha bhante Sāvattiyaṇ seṭṭhī gaḥapati kālaṇkato tam ahaṇ aputtakasāpateyyaṇ<sup>3</sup> rājantepuraṇ atiharitvā<sup>4</sup> āgacchāmi' ti ādim āha, sabbaṇ sutte<sup>5</sup> āgatanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. 'So kira suvaṇṇapātiyā<sup>6</sup> nānaggarasabhajane upanīte "evarūpaṇ nāma manussā bhuñjanti, kiṇ tumhe mayā saddhiṇ imasmiṇ gehe keḷiṇ karoṭhā" ti bhojane upaṭṭhite leḍḍudaṇḍādīhi paharitvā palāpetvā "idaṇ<sup>7</sup> manussānaṇ bhojanan" ti kaṇājakaṇ bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṇ,<sup>8</sup> vatthayaṇachattesu<sup>9</sup> pi manāpesu upaṭṭhitesu te manusse leḍḍudaṇḍādīhi paharanto palāpetvā sāṇāni<sup>10</sup> dhāreti,<sup>11</sup> jajjara-rathakena yāti paṇṇachattakena dhāriyamānenā' ti evaṇ rañña ārocite Satthā tassa pubbakammaṇ kathesi:

'Bhūtapubbaṇ so mahārāja<sup>12</sup> seṭṭhī gaḥapati Tagara-sikhiṇ nāma paccekabuddhaṇ piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi,<sup>13</sup> "detha samaṇassa piṇḍan" ti vatvā<sup>14</sup> utṭhāyāsanaṇ pakkāmi. Tasmiṇ kira asaddhe<sup>15</sup> bāle<sup>15</sup> evaṇ vatvā pakkante<sup>16</sup> tassa<sup>17</sup> bhariyā saddhāsampannā<sup>18</sup> "cir' assaṇ vata me imassa mukhato "dehī" ti vacanaṇ suttaṇ, ajja mama manorathaṇ pūrenti<sup>19</sup> piṇḍapātaṇ dassāmi" ti paccekabuddhassa pattaṇ gaḥetvā paṇītabhojanassa pūretvā adāsi. So pi nivattamāno taṇ disvā "kiṇ samaṇa kiñci te laddhan" ti pattaṇ gaḥetvā paṇītapīṇḍapātaṇ disvā vipphaṇṇasāri hutvā

<sup>1</sup> K. B. abhi°. B. a. rājā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. Sa. °kaṇ sā°.

<sup>5</sup> C°. suttante.

<sup>7</sup> C. C°. imaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. *first chantesu, corr. chatt°*.

<sup>10</sup> S. sānaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. ma° so.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. a. so.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. °en'.

<sup>18</sup> K. -passannā.

<sup>2</sup> C. C°. °ti.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. abhi°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ti.

<sup>8</sup> K. bi° bhu°.

<sup>11</sup> C. C°. harāpeti.

<sup>13</sup> C. °yā°.

<sup>15</sup> C. C°. °ena.

<sup>17</sup> K. C. C°. assa.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. °eti.

evaṇ cintesi: “varam etaṇ piṇḍapātaṇ dāsā vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyūṇ, te hi<sup>1</sup> imaṇ<sup>2</sup> bhuñjitvā mama<sup>3</sup> kammaṇ karissanti, ayaṇ pana gantvā bhuñjitvā niddāyissati, naṭṭho me<sup>4</sup> piṇḍapāto” ti. So bhātucca<sup>5</sup> pana ekaputtakaṇ sāpa-teyyassa<sup>6</sup> kāraṇā jīvita voropesi. So kir’ ass’<sup>7</sup> aṅguliṇ gahetvā vicaranto “idaṇ mayhaṇ pitu santakaṇ<sup>8</sup> yānakaṇ ayaṇ tassa goṇo” ti ādini<sup>9</sup> āha. Atha naṇ<sup>10</sup> seṭṭhī “idāni tāv’ esa evaṇ vadeti,<sup>11</sup> imassa pana vuḍḍhipattakāle imasmiṇ gehe bhoge ko<sup>12</sup> dakkhissati”<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> araṇṇhaṇ netvā ekasmiṇ gacchamūle gīvāya gahetvā mūlakakandaṇ<sup>15</sup> viya phāletvā<sup>16</sup> māretvā gīvaṇ cāletvā<sup>17</sup> tatth’ eva chaḍḍesi’. Idam assa pubbakammaṇ.<sup>18</sup> Tena vuttaṇ: ‘yaṇ<sup>19</sup> kho so mahārāja seṭṭhī gahapati Tagarasikhipacceka buddhaṇ<sup>20</sup> piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi, tassa kammassa vipākena satta-kkhattuṇ sugatiṇ saggalokaṇ<sup>21</sup> uppajji,<sup>22</sup> tass’ eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imissā yeva Sāvattihiyā satta-kkhattuṇ seṭṭhittaṇ kāresi. Yaṇ<sup>23</sup> kho so mahārāja seṭṭhī gahapati<sup>24</sup> datvā<sup>25</sup> pacchā vippaṭisārī ahosi “varam etaṇ piṇḍapātaṇ dāsā vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyūṇ” ti<sup>26</sup> tassa vipākena nāss’ ulārāya<sup>27</sup> bhattabhogāya cittaṇ namati

<sup>1</sup> C. pi.<sup>2</sup> K. evaṇ.<sup>3</sup> K. B. S. mayhaṇ.<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. so.<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bhātuṇ ca. K. bhetassa. B. bhātuccaṇ.<sup>6</sup> K. °yya°.<sup>7</sup> B. assa.<sup>8</sup> K. °ikaṇ.<sup>9</sup> S. ādim. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>10</sup> K. B. a. so.<sup>11</sup> K. °si.<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. kho.<sup>13</sup> K. B. ra°.<sup>14</sup> K. B. a. taṇ.<sup>15</sup> S. mūlakandaṇ. K. mūlagandaṇ. B. mūlakandakaṇ.<sup>16</sup> K. galetvā. B. galitvā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. jāl°.<sup>17</sup> K. B. om. two.<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. iti.<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ayaṇ.<sup>20</sup> S. °iṇ pa°.<sup>21</sup> B. S. Sa. saggaṇ lokaṇ. C. C<sup>a</sup> °ke.<sup>22</sup> K. uppajapajji. B. upapajjati.<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. sa.<sup>24</sup> K. a. dānaṇ.<sup>25</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. patvā.<sup>26</sup> K. bhuñjenti.<sup>27</sup> K. nāssa ul°.

nāss' ulārāya vatthabhogāya<sup>1</sup> yānabhogāya nāss' ulārānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ bhogāya cittaṃ namati, yaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho so mahārāja setthi gahapati<sup>4</sup> bhātu ekaputtakaṃ<sup>5</sup> sāpateyyassa kāraṇā jivitā voropesi tassa kammaṣṣa vipākena bahūni<sup>6</sup> vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye paccittha,<sup>7</sup> tass' eva kammaṣṣa vipākāvasesena imaṃ sattamaṃ<sup>8</sup> aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ rājakoṭṭhaṃ<sup>9</sup> pavesenti,<sup>10</sup> tassa kho pana mahārāja<sup>11</sup> setthissa gahapatissa<sup>12</sup> purāṇaṃ ca puññaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ navaṃ ca puññaṃ anupacitaṃ<sup>13</sup> ajjaṃ ca<sup>14</sup> pana mahārāja setthi gahapati Mahāroraṇe niraye paccati<sup>15</sup> ti.

Rājā Satthu vacanaṃ sutvā 'aho<sup>16</sup> bhante bhāriyaṃ kammaṃ' ettake nāma<sup>17</sup> bhoge<sup>18</sup> vijjamāne<sup>19</sup> n' eva attanā paribhuñji<sup>20</sup> na tumhādisse buddhe Dhuravihāre viharante puññaṃ kammaṃ akāsi<sup>21</sup> ti āha. Satthā 'evam evaṃ<sup>22</sup> mahārāja, dummedhapuggalā nāma bhoge labhivā nibbānaṃ na gavesanti, bhoge nissāya uppannā<sup>23</sup> taṇhā pana te<sup>24</sup> dīgharattaṃ hananti<sup>25</sup> ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

355. 'Hananti bhogaṃ dummedhaṃ no ve<sup>26</sup> para-gavesino,  
bhogataṇhāya dummedho hanti aññe va  
attanaṃ<sup>27</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. a. nāssa ul°. B. vatthayā°.

<sup>2</sup> C. C°. āya.

<sup>3</sup> S. sa.

<sup>4</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>5</sup> C. C°. ekaṃ pu°.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. vassāni. S. Sa. a. vassāni bahūni.

<sup>7</sup> C. first. B. pacitvā. K. paccitvā. S. pacci.

<sup>8</sup> S. °makaṃ. B. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. S. °kosaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. B. °anti. S. °esessanti. Sa. °eti.

<sup>11</sup> S. mahā-.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. °ccitaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. S. ajja.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. vata.

<sup>16</sup> B. °ena nāma. C. C. °ena mahā° (C°. mahoghe).

<sup>17</sup> B. °ena.

<sup>18</sup> K. °ati.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. etaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. °nna°

<sup>21</sup> K. S. pan' ete.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. °atī.

<sup>23</sup> F. C. C°. ce. B. ca. K. om.

<sup>24</sup> K. °ān°.

Tattha no ve<sup>1</sup> pārāgavesino ti ye pana<sup>2</sup> pārāgavesino puggalā na te bhogā hananti,<sup>3</sup> aññe va attanan<sup>4</sup> ti bhoge nissāya uppannāya tanhāya duppañño puggalo pare<sup>5</sup> viya attānam eva hanti<sup>6</sup> ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇsū ti.

Aputtakasetṭhissa vatthu.<sup>7</sup>

## 12. AÑKURAVATTHU.

Tinadosānī ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Paṇḍu-kambalasilāyaṃ viharanto Añkuraṃ ārabba kathesi.

Vatthu 'ye jhānapasutā dhīrā' ti gātnāya<sup>8</sup> vitthāritam eva, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ tattha Indakaṃ ārabba:<sup>9</sup> So kira Anuruddhattherassa antogāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa<sup>10</sup> attano<sup>11</sup> kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ<sup>12</sup> dāpesi. Tad assa<sup>13</sup> puññaṃ Añkurena dasavassasahassāni dvādasayojanikaṃ<sup>14</sup> uddhanapantiṃ katvā dinnadānato mahapphalataraṃ jātaṃ, tasmā evam āha. Evaṃ vutte Satthā 'Añkura dānaṃ nāma viceyya dātuṃ vaṭṭati,<sup>15</sup> evaṃ taṃ sukhettesu<sup>16</sup> vuttabījaṃ viya mahapphalaṃ hoti,<sup>17</sup> tvaṃ pana na<sup>18</sup> tathā akāsi, tena

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ce. K. B. ca.

<sup>2</sup> K. nibbāna°. B. a. nibbāna°. F. na.

<sup>3</sup> K. a. hanti.

<sup>4</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °ān°.

<sup>5</sup> K. pure.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. hanatī.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °ivatthu. B. a. ekādasamaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Vs. 181. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. a. kathesi.

<sup>10</sup> K. pavisaṭṭhassa. C. pavisantassa.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. S. a. ābhaṭaṃ. *Supra* III. 221 a. āhāraṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °cchumattakaṃ bhi°.

<sup>13</sup> B. tassa for tad assa.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °aka. S. °akāni.

<sup>15</sup> S. a. ti.

<sup>16</sup> *Supra* °tte (K. B. *supra* °ttesu vu°; or °tte suvu°?).

<sup>17</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. B. om. (But B. nākāsi.)

te dānaṃ na<sup>1</sup> mahapphalaṃ jātan' ti imam atthaṃ vibhāvento :

' Viceyyadānaṃ dātabbaṃ yattha dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ.

' Viceyyadānaṃ Sugatappasatthaṃ,  
ye dakkhiṇeyyā idha jīvaloke  
etesu dinnāni mahapphalāni  
bijāni vuttāni yathā sukhette' ti

vatvā uttariṃ dhammaṃ desento imā gāthā abhāsi

356. ' Tiṇadosāni khettāni rāgadosā ayam pajā,  
tasmā hi vītarāgesu dinnāṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ.

357. Tiṇadosāni khettāni dosadosā ayam pajā,<sup>2</sup>  
tasmā hi vītadosesu dinnāṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ.

358. Tiṇadosāni khettāni mohadosā ayam pajā,  
tasmā hi vītamohesu dinnāṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ.

359. Tiṇadosāni khettāni icchādosā ayam pajā,  
tasmā hi vigaticchesu dinnāṃ hoti mahappha-  
lan' ti.

Tattha tiṇadosāni ti sāmākādīni hi<sup>3</sup> tiṇāni uttaha-  
hantāni<sup>4</sup> pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇakhattāni<sup>5</sup> dūseti<sup>6</sup> tena tāni  
na bahuphalāni<sup>7</sup> honti,<sup>8</sup> sattānam pi antorāgo uppajjanto  
satte dūseti, tena tesu dinnāṃ nāma<sup>9</sup> mahapphalaṃ na<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. nāma.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. pe for tasmā etc., but give tasmā hi vi<sup>o</sup>, etc.

<sup>3</sup> B. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. rep.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ṇhaparaṇṇa°. S. pubbantaparanta°.

<sup>6</sup> K. daṇseti.

<sup>7</sup> S. bahutthāni. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. °tthānāni.

<sup>8</sup> B. a. evaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. ma<sup>o</sup> na hoti, a. tesu.

hoti, khīnāsavesu dinnañ pana mahapphalañ<sup>1</sup> hotī ti,<sup>2</sup>  
tena vuttañ :

‘ Tiṇadosāni khattāni rāgadosā ayam pajā,  
tasmā hi vītarāgesu dinnañ hoti mahapphalan ’ ti.

Sesagāthāsu<sup>3</sup> pi es’ eva nayo.

Desanāvasāne Aṅkuro ca Indako ca sotāpattiphale pati-  
tṭhahiṇsu, sampattānañ pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣī ti.

Aṅkurassa vatthu.<sup>4</sup>

Taṇhāvaggavannaṇā niṭṭhitā.

Catuvīsatimo vaggo.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. *om. five.*

<sup>2</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *hetṭhāgā°.*

<sup>4</sup> K. B. *°rava°.* B. *a. dvādasamañ.*

<sup>5</sup> K. *om. two.*

## XXV. BHIKKHUVAGGO.

### 1. PAÑCABHIKKHUVATTHU.

CAKKHUNĀ saṅvaro ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Jetavane viharanto pañca bhikkhū ārabba kathesi.

Tesu kira ekeko<sup>1</sup> cakkhudvārādisu pañcasu<sup>2</sup> dvāresu ekekam<sup>3</sup> eva rakkhi. Ath' ekadivasāṅ sannipatitvā 'ahaṅ dūrakkhaṅ rakkhāmi,<sup>4</sup> ahaṅ dūrakkhaṅ rakkhāmi' ti vivaditvā 'Satthāraṅ pucchitvā imam atthaṅ jānissāmā' ti Satthāraṅ upasaṅkamitvā 'bhante mayaṅ cakkhudvārā-dīni rakkhantā "attano attano<sup>5</sup> rakkhanadvāram eva dūrakkhan" ti maññāma, ko nu kho amhesu<sup>6</sup> dūrakkhaṅ rakkhatū' ti pucchiṃsu. Satthā ekaṅ bhikkhum pi anosādetvā<sup>7</sup> 'bhikkhave sabbāni p' etāni dūrakkhān' eva, api ca kho na<sup>8</sup> tumhe idān' eva pañcasu ṭhānesu asaṅvutā<sup>9</sup> pubbe pi<sup>10</sup> asaṅvutā, asaṅvutattā<sup>11</sup> yeva ca paṇḍitānaṅ ovāde aṭhatvā<sup>12</sup> jīvitakkhayaṅ pāpunithā' ti,<sup>13</sup> 'kadā bhante' ti tehi yācīto<sup>14</sup> atīte Takkasilajātakassa<sup>15</sup> vatthuṅ vitthāretvā

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. eko.

<sup>2</sup> B. pañca-.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ekam.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. once only.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nā °nā. K. attano rakkhane.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'mhesu.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. anodetvā. B. anosāretvā, a. anusāretvā. K. a. manussādetvā (=anu°).

<sup>8</sup> B. pana. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ne sa°. S. n'eva sa°.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pubbesu.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. avattitvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. a. vatvā.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. a. atītaṅ āhari.

<sup>15</sup> Cf. F. J., I. 469-71; I. 398-401. K. °kava°.



rakkhasīnaṃ vasena rājakule jīvitakkhayaṃ patte pattābhisekena mahāsattena setacchattassa hetthā rājāsane nisinnena<sup>1</sup> attano sirisampattiṃ oloketvā 'viriyaṃ nāma' etaṃ sattehi kattabbam evā<sup>2</sup> 'ti vatvā<sup>3</sup> udānavasena udānitaṃ :

'Kusalūpadese dhitiyā<sup>4</sup> dalhāya<sup>5</sup> ca  
avatthitattābhayaabhirutāya ca  
na<sup>6</sup> rakkhasīnaṃ vasam āgamimha<sup>7</sup>  
sa<sup>8</sup> sotthibhāvo mahatā bhayena me<sup>9</sup> 'ti

imaṃ gāthaṃ dassetvā 'tadāpi tumhe va<sup>10</sup> pañca janā Takkaṣilāya<sup>11</sup> rajjagahaṇatthāya<sup>12</sup> nikkhamantaṃ<sup>13</sup> mahāsattaṃ āvudhahatthā parivāretvā maggaṃ gacchantā antarāmagge rakkhasīhi<sup>14</sup> cakkhudvārādivasena upanītesu rūpārammaṇādisu saṃvutā paṇḍitassa ovāde avattitvā oḷiyantā rakkhasīhi khādītā<sup>15</sup> jīvitakkhayaṃ sampāpunittha,<sup>16</sup> tesu pana ārammaṇesu saṃvuto<sup>17</sup> piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhantiṃ devavaṇṇiṃ<sup>18</sup> yakkhiṇiṃ anādiyitvā<sup>19</sup> sotthinā Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā rajjaṃ patto rājā aham evā<sup>20</sup> 'ti jātaṃ samodhānetvā,<sup>21</sup> 'bhikkhunā nāma sabbāni pi<sup>22</sup> dvārāni saṃvaritabbāni, etāni hi saṃvarento<sup>23</sup> eva<sup>24</sup> sabbadukkhā pamuccatī<sup>25</sup> 'ti vatvā dhammaṃ desento imā gāthā abhāsi :

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nno.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dhiti. B. dhī°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. °ayañ. B. S. °ayā.

<sup>5</sup> B. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. āgatāma. K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. ye.

<sup>7</sup> B. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

S. °ayaṇ. K. °laṇ. B. °la-.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °jjaṇ ga°.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. nikkhantaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. saṅkhā°.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. pā°.

<sup>15</sup> B. susaṇ°.

<sup>16</sup> K. °aṇ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ganaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. sa.

<sup>18</sup> B. a. bhikkhave.

<sup>19</sup> B. om.

<sup>20</sup> S. °anto. B. saṃvutā. K. saṃvutāni.

<sup>21</sup> K. evaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> K. °ñc°. B. °ntī.

360. 'Cakkhunā saṅvaro sādhu, sādhu sotena saṅvaro, ghāṇena saṅvaro sādhu, sādhu jivhāya saṅvaro.<sup>1</sup>
361. Kāyena saṅvaro sādhu, sādhu vācāya saṅvaro, manasā saṅvaro<sup>2</sup> sādhu, sādhu sabbattha saṅvaro, sabbattha saṅvuto bhikkhu sabbadukkhā pamuc-catī' ti.

Tattha cakkhunā ti yadā hi bhikkhuno cakkhudvāre rūpārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati tadā iṭṭhārammaṇe arajjantassa anīṭṭhārammaṇe adussantassa<sup>3</sup> asamapekkha-nena mohaṃ anuppādentassa tasmiṃ dvāre saṅvaro tha-kanāṃ pidahanāṃ gutti katā nāma hoti, tassa so evarūpo cakkhunā saṅvaro sādhu; esa nayo sotadvārādisu pi<sup>4</sup>; cakkhudvārādisu yeva pana saṅvaro vā asaṅvaro vā<sup>5</sup> uppajjati, parato pana javanavīthiyaṃ esa labbhati; tadā hi asaṅvaro uppajjanto assaddhā akkhanti kosajjaṃ mutṭhasaccaṃ aññānaṃ ti akusalavīthiyaṃ ayaṃ<sup>6</sup> pañca-vidho labbhati; saṅvaro uppajjanto saddhā khanti viriyaṃ sati ñānaṃ ti kusalavīthiyaṃ ayaṃ pañcavidho labbhati. Kāyena saṅvaro ti tattha<sup>7</sup> pana pasādakāyo pi copana-kāyo<sup>8</sup> pi labbhati, ubhayaṃ pi paṇ<sup>9</sup> etaṃ kāyadvāram eva; tattha so<sup>10</sup> pasāadvāre saṅvaro<sup>11</sup> saṅvaro kathito va,<sup>12</sup> copanadvāre pi taṇvatthukā pānātipāto adinnādānaṃ mic-chācāro ti,<sup>13</sup> tehi pana<sup>14</sup> saddhiṃ akusalavīthiyaṃ uppaj-jantehi<sup>15</sup> taṃ dvāraṃ asaṅvutaṃ hoti, kusalavīthiyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. *om. three.*<sup>2</sup> K. *om. two.*<sup>3</sup> B. *adūsa°.*<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om.*<sup>5</sup> K. B. *a. n'.*<sup>6</sup> K. *om.*<sup>7</sup> B. *ettha.*<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *kho°.* S. *vo°, al.*<sup>9</sup> K. *n'.*<sup>10</sup> K. B. *om.*<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. *°rā.* S. *om.*<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *vā.*<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. *°tā °nā °rā, om. ti.* K. *°ta°, °na°, °rā, a. ni.*C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. *a. natthi.*<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *pa° tehi.* S. *vopanakāyehi.*<sup>15</sup> S. *a. tehi.*

uppajjantehi pāṇātipātāveramaṇiādīhi<sup>1</sup> saṅvutaṇ, sādhu vācāyā ti etthāpi copanavācāpi<sup>2</sup> vācā tāya<sup>3</sup> saddhiṇ uppajjantehi musāvādādīhi taṇ dvāraṇ asaṅvutaṇ hoti, musāvādāveramaṇiādīhi<sup>4</sup> saṅvutaṇ, manasā saṅvaro ti etthāpi javanamanato aññena manena saddhiṇ abhijjhādayo natthi, manodvāre pana javanakkhaṇe uppajjamānehi<sup>5</sup> abhijjhādīhi taṇ dvāraṇ asaṅvutaṇ hoti, anabhijjhādīhi saṅvutaṇ,<sup>6</sup> sādhu sabbatthā ti tesu cakkhudvārādisu sabbesu pi saṅvaro sādhu ettāvata hi aṭṭha saṅvara dvārāni aṭṭha ca asaṅvaradvārāni<sup>7</sup> kathitāni, tesu<sup>8</sup> aṭṭhasu asaṅvaradvāresu tṭhito bhikkhu sakalavaṭṭamūlakadukkhato<sup>9</sup> na muccati, saṅvaradvāresu pana tṭhito sabbasmāpi vaṭṭamūlakadukkhā<sup>10</sup> muccati, tena vuttaṇ 'sabbattha saṅvuto bhikkhu sabbadukkhā<sup>11</sup> pamuccatī' ti.

Desanāvasāne<sup>12</sup> pañca bhikkhū sotāpatti phale patitṭha hiṇsu,<sup>13</sup> sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā aho si ti.<sup>14</sup>

Pañca bhikkhūnaṇ vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

## 2. HAṆSAGHĀTAKABHIKKHUVATTHU.\*

Haṭṭhasaññato ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṇ haṇsaghātakabhikkhuṇ<sup>16</sup> ārabba kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °to verāmaṇihi ādīhi.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. °vācāpi.

<sup>3</sup> C. vācāya for vācā tāya.

<sup>4</sup> B. anabhijjhādīhi. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °do ve°.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ne.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. hoti.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. three.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °vaddhaka°.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ladu°. C<sup>a</sup>. (C. first) a. na.

<sup>11</sup> K. sabbattha du°.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. te.

<sup>13</sup> K. patṭha°.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °uva°. B. a. paṭṭhamāṇ.

\* Cf. F. J., II. 365.

<sup>16</sup> F. S. °kaṇ bhi°.

Sāvattthivāsino kira dve saḥāyakā bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> pabbajitvā laddhūpasampadā yebhuyyena ekato vicaranti. Te eka-divasaṃ Aciravatiṃ gantvā nahātvā ātapaṃ<sup>2</sup> tappamānā sārāṇiyakathaṃ kathentā aṭṭhaṃsu. Tasmiṃ khaṇe dve haṇṣā ākāseṇa gacchanti.<sup>3</sup> Atha kho<sup>4</sup> daḥarabhikkhu sakkharaṃ gaḥetvā 'ekassa haṇṣapotakassa akkhiṃ<sup>5</sup> paha-rāmī'<sup>6</sup> ti āha. Itaro 'na sakkhissasi'<sup>7</sup> ti āha. 'Tiṭṭhatu imasmiṃ passe akkhiṃ parapasse akkhiṃ pahaṛissāmī' ti. 'Idaṃ pi na sakkhissasi yevā' ti. 'Tena hi upadhārehi' ti tiyaṃsaṃ<sup>8</sup> sakkharaṃ gaḥetvā<sup>9</sup> pacchābhāge khipi, haṇṣo<sup>10</sup> sakkharasaddaṃ sutvā nivattitvā<sup>11</sup> olokesi. Atha naṃ itaraṃ<sup>12</sup> vaṭṭasaḡkharāṃ gaḥetvā parapasse<sup>13</sup> akkhi-mhi\* pahaṛitvā orimakkhinā<sup>14</sup> nikkhāmesi, haṇṣo viravanto parivattitvā tesāṃ pādamūle yeva<sup>15</sup> pati. Tattha tattha† ṭhitā bhikkhū disvā 'āvuso buddhasāsane pabbajitvā ananucchavikaṃ vo kataṃ pāṇātipātaṃ karonteḥi' ti vatvā te<sup>16</sup> ādāya<sup>17</sup> gantvā<sup>18</sup> Tathāgatassa dassesuṃ. Satthā 'saccaṃ kira tayā bhikkhu pāṇātipāto kato'<sup>19</sup> ti pucchitvā, 'saccaṃ bhante' ti vutte, 'bhikkhu kasmā evarūpe niyyā-nikasāsane pabbajitvā evaṃ akāsi, porāṇakapaṇḍitā anup-panne buddhe aḡāramajjhe<sup>20</sup> vasamānā appamattakesu

<sup>1</sup> K. a. su.

<sup>2</sup> K. āpe. B. ātape tapa°. F. ātapānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. āg°.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. ath' eko.

<sup>5</sup> J. °im pi. F. °i.

<sup>6</sup> B. °issāmī.

<sup>7</sup> B. °tī.

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. C. (*first*) tiyaṃ. C. *corr.* dvayaṃ. K. B. dutiyaṃ.

F. yaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. a. haṇṣassa.

<sup>10</sup> S. so.

<sup>11</sup> B. °etvā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. itaro.

<sup>13</sup> B. parassa pa°.

\* F. °im pi.

<sup>14</sup> K. oparim°.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

† F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. one.

<sup>16</sup> J. taṃ.

<sup>17</sup> S. p'ādāya.

<sup>18</sup> K. om. three.

<sup>19</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. karo (= kato?).

<sup>20</sup> B. aṇḡ°.

pi tñānesu kukkucceṇ kariṇsu, tvaṇ pana evarūpe sāsane<sup>1</sup> pabbajitvā<sup>2</sup> kukkuccamattam pi na akāsī' ti vatvā<sup>3</sup> tehi yācito atitaṇ āhari :

'Atīte Kururaṭṭhe Indapattanagare Dhanañjaye rajjaṇ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamahesiyā kucchismiṇ paṭi-sandhiṇ gahetvā anupubbena viññutaṇ patto<sup>4</sup> Takkasi-lāyaṇ<sup>5</sup> sippāni<sup>6</sup> uggaṇhitvā<sup>7</sup> pitarā oparajje patitṭhāpito aparabhāge pitu accayena rajjaṇ patvā dasa rājadhamme akopento Kurudhamme<sup>8</sup> pavattittha.<sup>9</sup> Kurudhammo nāma pañca sīlāni, tāni Bodhisatto parisuddhāni katvā rakkhati,<sup>10</sup> yathā ca Bodhisatto evam assa mātā aggamahesī kaṇitṭha-bhātā uparājā purohito<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇo rajjuggāhako amacco sārathī seṭṭhī donamāpako mahāmatto<sup>12</sup> dovāriko nagara-sobhani<sup>13</sup> vaṇṇadāsī ti evam etesu ekādasasu janesu Kurudhammaṇ rakkhantesu Kālīngaraṭṭhe<sup>14</sup> Dantapura-nagare Kālīnge rajjaṇ kārente tassa raṭṭhe devo na vassi. Mahāsattassa pana Añjanavasabho<sup>15</sup> nāma maṅgalahatthī mahāpuñño hoti, raṭṭhavāsino<sup>16</sup> 'tasmiṇ ānīte devo vas-satī'<sup>17</sup> ti saññāya rañño ārocayiṇsu. Rājā tassa hatthissa ānayanatthāya brāhmaṇe pahīni. Te gantvā Mahāsattaṇ hatthiṇ yāciṇsu.<sup>18</sup> Satthā imaṇ<sup>19</sup> tesā yācanakāraṇaṇ<sup>20</sup> dassetuṇ :<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. B. Buddhasā°.

<sup>2</sup> S. a. pi.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. viññūtappatto. F. viññūpa°.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °lāni. F. S. °lāya.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sippaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> F. K. B. uggaḥetvā.

<sup>8</sup> K. guru°, al. B. garu°, al.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. va°. F. vatti tattha.

<sup>10</sup> K. rakkhi.

<sup>11</sup> F. po°. K. pa°.

<sup>12</sup> F. mahāsa. C. mahāsatto. C<sup>a</sup>. vāhāsa°.

<sup>13</sup> S. °inī. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °anā. F. °anadāsī.

<sup>14</sup> B. Ka°. K. Kālāṅgarāje.

<sup>15</sup> K. añjanasubhoja. B. añjanasannibho.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. nagara°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. °issatī.

<sup>18</sup> F. °iyiṇsu.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>20</sup> F. S. °ne kār°. C<sup>a</sup>. yācāpana°. K. yācanākāraṇ.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. a. āha.

'Tava saddhañ ca sīlañ ca viditvāna janādhīpa  
vaṇṇaṇ aṇṇanavaṇṇena Kālīṅgasmiṇ<sup>1</sup> nimim-  
hase<sup>2</sup> ti,<sup>3</sup>

Tikanipāte<sup>4</sup> jātakaja kathesi. Hatthimhi pana ānīte pi<sup>5</sup>  
deve avassante<sup>6</sup> 'so rājā Kurudhammaṇ rakkhati, ten'  
assa raṭṭhe devo vassatī' ti saññāya, 'yaṇ so Kuru-  
dhammaṇ rakkhati taṇ suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhitvā ānethā' ti  
puna Kālīṅgo brāhmaṇe ca amacce ca pesesi, tesu gantvā  
yācantesu rājānaṇ ādiṇ katvā sabbe pi te attano<sup>7</sup> sīlesu  
kiñci kukkuccamattaṇ katvā 'aparissuddhaṇ no sīlan' ti<sup>8</sup>  
paṭikkhipitvāpi<sup>9</sup> 'na ettāvatā sīlabhedo hotī' ti tehi  
punappuna<sup>10</sup> yācitā<sup>11</sup> attano<sup>12</sup> sīlāni kathayiṇsu. Kālīṅgo  
suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhāpetvā<sup>13</sup> ābhattaṇ Kurudhammaṇ disvā  
samādāya sādhuṇaṇ pūresi, tassa raṭṭhe devo pāvassi,\*  
raṭṭhaṇ khemaṇ<sup>14</sup> subhikkhaṇ ahoṣi'.

Satthā imaṇ<sup>15</sup> atītaṇ āharitvā :

'Ganikā Uppalavaṇṇā ca<sup>16</sup> Puṇṇo dovāriko tadā  
rajjugāho ca Kaccāno doṇamātā<sup>17</sup> ca Kōlito  
Sāriputto tadā seṭṭhī Anuruddho ca sārathi  
brāhmaṇo Kassapo thero uparājānandapaṇḍito  
Mahesi Rāhulamātā Māyā<sup>18</sup> devī janettikā  
Kururājā<sup>19</sup> Bodhisatto, evaṇ dhāretha jātakan' ti

<sup>1</sup> B. Ka°.

<sup>2</sup> C. niki°. C<sup>a</sup>. nikkhi°. K. niyāmhase. F. B. S. vini°.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. a. imaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. Tikka°.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. pi.

<sup>7</sup> K. anto (*corr. infra*).

<sup>8</sup> K. a. vatvā.

<sup>9</sup> K. om. pi.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °naṇ.

<sup>11</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °to. B. °ntā.

<sup>12</sup> B. rep.

<sup>13</sup> B. likhitvā. K. likkhitā.

\* F. vassi.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. dhama°.

<sup>16</sup> F. S. om.

<sup>17</sup> S. °matto. K. B. °māpako.

<sup>18</sup> F. mātā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. Nandā.

<sup>19</sup> K. gururājo.

jātaṇṇaṃ samodhānetvā, 'bhikkhu evaṃ pubbe<sup>1</sup> paṇḍitā appamattake pi kukkucce uppanne attano sīlabhedāṃ āsaṅkiṇsu,<sup>2</sup> tvaṃ pana mādisassa buddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā pānātipātāṃ karonto bhāriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> kammaṃ akāsi, bhikkhunā nāma hatthehi<sup>4</sup> pādehi<sup>4</sup> vācāya ca saññatena<sup>5</sup> bhavitabban' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

362. 'Hatthasaññato pādasaññato  
vācāya<sup>6</sup> saññato saññatuttamo  
ajjhatarato samāhito  
eko santusito,<sup>7</sup> tam āhu bhikkhun'<sup>8</sup> ti.

Tattha hatthasaññato ti hatthakilāpanādīnaṃ vā hatthena paresaṃ paharaṇādīnaṃ vā athāvena hatthasaññato<sup>9</sup>; dutiyapade pi es' eva nayo; vācāya pana musāvādādīnaṃ akaraṇato vācāya<sup>10</sup> saññato, saññatuttamo ti saṇyatatabbhāvo kāyacalanasīsukkipanabhamukavikārādīnaṃ akaraṇato<sup>11</sup> ti attho, ajjhatarato ti gocarajjhattasaṅkhātāya kammaṭṭhānabhāvanāya rato, samāhito ti suṭṭhuṭṭhapito,<sup>12</sup> eko santusito ti ekavīhārī hutvā suṭṭhu tusito vipassanācārato paṭṭhāya attano<sup>13</sup> adhigamena<sup>14</sup> tuṭṭhamānaso, puthujjanakalyāṇakaṃ hi ādiṃ katvā sabbe pi sekhā attano adhigamena<sup>14</sup> santusanti ti santusitā, arabhā pana ekantasantusito va, taṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇṇisū ti.

Haṅsaghātakabhikkhussa vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °kiṇ. K. B. °kaṇ kariṇsu.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. atibh°.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. vā.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. saṇyamena.

<sup>6</sup> B. vācā-.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ssi°.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ū.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sa°, a. pi.

<sup>10</sup> K. vācā-.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. akārato. F. ākārato.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. suṭṭhu samāhito.

<sup>13</sup> F. om.

<sup>14</sup> F. °manena.

<sup>15</sup> K. °akava°. B. °uva°, dutiyaṃ.

## 3. KOKĀLIKAVATTHU.\*

Yo mukhasaññato ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kokālikaṃ ārabba kathesi.

Vatthu 'atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī' ti sutte† āgatam eva, attho pi 'ssa atṭha-kathāya vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Kokālike pana Padumaniraye<sup>1</sup> uppanne<sup>2</sup> dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samutṭha-pesun : 'aho Kokāliko bhikkhu attano mukhaṃ nissāya vināsaṃ patto, dve aggasāvake akkosantass' eva hi<sup>3</sup> paṭhavī vivaraṃ adāsī' ti. Satthā āgantvā<sup>4</sup> 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā' ti pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'na bhikkhave idān' eva pubbe pi Kokāliko bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> attano mukham eva nissāya naṭṭho' ti vatvā tam atthaṃ sotukāmehi bhikkhūhi yācito tassa pakāsanatthaṃ atītaṃ āhari :<sup>6</sup>

'Atīte Himavantapadeso<sup>7</sup> ekasmiṃ sare kacchapo vasati. Dve haṃsapotakā gocarāya carantā tena saddhiṃ viśāsaṃ katvā<sup>8</sup> dāhaviśāsaṃ hutvā ekadivasaṃ kacchapaṃ pucchisū : 'samma amhākaṃ Himavante Cittakūṭapabbata-tale<sup>9</sup> Kañcanaguha<sup>10</sup> vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ ramaṇiyo padeso, gacchissasi amhehi saddhin' ti.<sup>11</sup> 'Ahaṃ kathaṃ<sup>12</sup> gamissāmi' ti. 'Mayaṃ taṃ nissāma, sace mukhaṃ rakkhituṃ sakkhissasi'<sup>13</sup> ti. 'Rakkhissāmi<sup>14</sup> sammā,<sup>15</sup> gahetvā maṃ gacchathā'<sup>16</sup> ti. 'Te sādhu' ti vatvā ekaṃ daṇḍakaṃ

\* Cf. F. J., II. 175 ff., IV. 242 ff.

† S. N., III. 10; S., I., p. 149 f.

<sup>1</sup> F. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> F. corr. B. upapanne.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. a. 'ssa.

<sup>4</sup> K. satthāg°.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> F. J., II. 175.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ppa°.

<sup>8</sup> J. a. te.

<sup>9</sup> B. °pāde.

<sup>10</sup> K. Kā°.

<sup>11</sup> B. a. sāmi.

<sup>12</sup> J. kin ti katvā.

<sup>13</sup> J. a. kassaci kiñci kathessasi.

<sup>14</sup> K. sa°.

<sup>15</sup> K. sāmi. B. om.

<sup>16</sup> S. gaccheyyāthā.



kacchapena<sup>1</sup> dasāpetvā<sup>2</sup> sayañ tassa ubho koṭiyo dasitvā<sup>3</sup> ākāsaṇ pakkhandiṇsu. Taṇ tathā haṇsehi niyyamānaṇ<sup>4</sup> gāmadārakā disvā 'dve haṇsā kacchapañ daṇḍena vahanti'<sup>5</sup> ti āhaṇsu. Kacchapo 'yadi<sup>6</sup> maṇ sahāyakā nenti,<sup>7</sup> tumhākaṇ ettha kiṇ<sup>8</sup> dutṭhacetakā' ti vattukāmo haṇsānaṇ sīghavegatāya Bārāṇasinagare rājanivesanassa uparibhāgaṇ sampattakāle<sup>9</sup> daṭṭhaṭṭhānato<sup>10</sup> daṇḍakaṇ vissajjetvā ākāsaṇgaṇe<sup>11</sup> patitvā dvedhā bhijji'.<sup>12</sup>

Satthā imaṇ atītaṇ<sup>13</sup> āharitvā :

'Avadhī vata<sup>14</sup> attānaṇ kacchapo vyāharaṇ<sup>15</sup> giraṇ<sup>16</sup> suggahitasmiṇ kaṭṭhasmiṇ<sup>17</sup> vācāya sakiyāvadhi'.<sup>18</sup>

'Etam pi disvā naraviriyasetṭha<sup>19</sup>  
vācaṇ pamuñce kusalaṇ nātive<sup>1a</sup>ṇ  
passasi bahubhāṇena  
kacchapañ vyasanaṇ gatan' ti

imaṇ Dukanipāte Bahubhāṇijātakaṇ<sup>20</sup> vitthāretvā 'bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma mukhasaṇyatena samacāriṇā<sup>21</sup> anuddhatena nibbutacittena bhavitabban' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

<sup>1</sup> K. °pe.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. daṇs°.

<sup>5</sup> J. K. B. haranti.

<sup>7</sup> S. kiṇ here.

<sup>9</sup> K. °lena.

<sup>11</sup> K. rājaṇgaṇe.

<sup>13</sup> C. C°. atthaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> F. C°. varā. C. vara.

<sup>15</sup> C. C°. pavyāhariṇ. F. pabyāriṇ. K. upalyā°.

<sup>16</sup> F. C. C°. K. om.

<sup>17</sup> F. K. om. K. aggahitasmi.

<sup>18</sup> C. saddhākiyā. C°. saṇḍākiyā.

<sup>19</sup> K. °vira°.

<sup>20</sup> F. C. C°. °nipijā°. Kacchapajātaka in F.

<sup>21</sup> C. C°. sammā°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. daṇs°.

<sup>4</sup> S. nīya°. K. niyām°.

<sup>6</sup> K. ya.

<sup>8</sup> B. a. hoti.

<sup>10</sup> K. daṇsa°.

<sup>12</sup> J. dvebhāgo ahosi.

363. 'Yo mukkhasaññato bhikkhu mantabhāṇī anud-  
dhato  
atthaṇ dhammañ ca dipeti, madhuraṇ tassa  
bhāsitan' ti.

Tattha mukhasaññato ti 'dāsacandālādayo pi tvaṇ  
dujjāto tvaṇ dussilo' ti ādīnaṇ<sup>1</sup> avacanatāya<sup>2</sup> mukhena  
saññato, mantabhāṇī ti mantā vuccati paññā, tāya  
pana bhaṇanasīlo, anuddhato ti nibbutacitto, atthaṇ  
dhammañ ca dipeti ti bhāsitatthañ c' eva desanā-  
dhammañ ca katheti,<sup>3</sup> madhuran ti evarūpassa bhik-  
khuno bhāsitaṇ madhuraṇ nāma, yo pana attham eva  
sampādeti na pāliṇ, pāliṇ yeva sampādeti na atthaṇ,  
ubhayaṇ vā pana na<sup>4</sup> sampādeti tassa bhāsitaṇ madhuraṇ  
nāma na hoti<sup>5</sup> ti.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.

Kokālikassa vatthu.<sup>6</sup>

#### 4. DHAMMÂRÂMATTHERAVATTHU.

Dhammârâmo ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jeta-  
vane viharanto Dhammârâmattheraṇ ārabba kathesi.

Satthārā kira 'ito me catumāsaccayena parinibbānaṇ  
bhavissati' ti ārocite anekasahassā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū Satthāraṇ  
parivāretvā<sup>8</sup> vicariṇsu. Tattha puthujjanā<sup>9</sup> assūni san-  
dhāretuṇ nāsakkhiṇsu, khīṇāsavānaṇ dhammasaṇvego  
uppajji, sabbe pi 'kin nu kho karissāmā'<sup>10</sup> ti vagga-

<sup>1</sup> K. °ni.

<sup>2</sup> K. avadan°. C. C°. acalattāya.

<sup>3</sup> K. °si. C. C°. °sīti.

<sup>4</sup> F. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. sohā.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. °kava°. B. a. tatiyaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ssa-.

<sup>8</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. a. bhikkhū.

<sup>10</sup> K. °mī.

bandhanena vicaranti. Eko pana Dhammārāmo nāma bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ na upasaṅkamati, bhikkhūhi 'kiṃ āvuso' ti vuccamāno paṭivacanam pi adatvā 'Satthā kira<sup>1</sup> catumāsaccayena parinibbāyissati, ahañ c'amhi<sup>2</sup> avītarāgo, Satthari dharamāne yeva yāyāmitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇissāmi' ti ekako va viharanto Satthārā desitaṃ dhammaṃ<sup>3</sup> āvajjati<sup>4</sup> cinteti anussarati. Bhikkhū Tathāgataassa ārocesuṃ: 'bhante Dhammārāmassa tumhesu sinehamattakam<sup>5</sup> pi natthi, "Satthā kira parinibbāyissati, kin nu kho karissāmā" ti amhehi saddhiṃ sammantana-mattam<sup>6</sup> pi na karotī' ti. Satthā taṃ pakkosāpetvā 'saccaṃ kira tvaṃ evaṃ karosī'<sup>7</sup> ti pucchi—'saccaṃ bhante' ti. 'Kiṃkāraṇā' ti. "Tumhe kira catumāsaccayena parinibbāyissatha, ahaṃ c'amhi avītarāgo, tumhesu dharantesu yeva arahattaṃ<sup>8</sup> pāpuṇissāmi" ti tumhehi desitaṃ dhammaṃ āvajjāmi<sup>9</sup> cintemi anussarāmi' ti. Satthā 'sādhū sādhū' ti tassa sādhukāraṃ datvā 'bhikkhave aññena<sup>10</sup> pi mayi sinehavantena<sup>11</sup> bhikkhunā<sup>12</sup> Dhammārāmasadisen' eva bhavitabbaṃ, na hi mayhaṃ mālā-gandhādīhi pūjaṃ karontā<sup>13</sup> pūjaṃ karonti nāma, dhammā-nudhammaṃ paṭipajjantā eva pana maṃ pūjenti nāmā' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

364. 'Dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammaṃ anuvin-cintayaṃ  
dhammaṃ anussaraṃ bhikkhu saddhammā na  
parihāyati' ti.

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ahaṃ hi.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tadha°.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. °eti.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ttaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. saṃsandana° for sa° sammantana-.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. evaṃ bhikkhū for Satthā . . . karosī.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. yeva.

<sup>9</sup> K. °emi.

<sup>10</sup> B. °nāpi. C. C<sup>a</sup>. aññe.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nte.

<sup>12</sup> B. a. nāma.

<sup>13</sup> S. °nto. B. a. mama. Cf. Dīgha, II. 138.

Tattha nivāsanat̐thena<sup>1</sup> samathavipassanādhammo ārāmo assā ti dhammārāmo, tasmiṇ yeva dhamme rato<sup>2</sup> ti dhammarato, tass' eva<sup>3</sup> dhammassa punappuna cintanatāya<sup>4</sup> dhammaṇ anuvicintayaṇ taṇ dhammaṇ āvajjento<sup>5</sup> manasikaronto<sup>6</sup> ti attho, anussaran ti tam eva dhammaṇ anussaranto, saddhammā ti evarūpo bhikkhu sattatiṇsabhedā bodhapakkhiyadhammā<sup>7</sup> nava-vidhalokuttaradhammā<sup>8</sup> ca na parihāy ti ti attho.

Desanāvasāne so bhikkhu arahatte<sup>9</sup> patit̐thahi, sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣi ti.

Dhammārāmattherassa vatthu.<sup>10</sup>

#### 5. VIPAKKHASEVAKABHIKKHUVATTHU.\*

Salābhan ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veluvane viharanto<sup>11</sup> vipakkhasevakaṇ bhikkhuṇ ārabba kathesi.

Tassa kir' eko Devadattapakkhiko sahāyo ahoṣi. So<sup>12</sup> taṇ bhikkhuṇ<sup>13</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhiṇ piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakiccaṇ āgacchantāṇ disvā 'kuhiṇ gato 'sī' ti pucchi. 'Asukat̐thānaṇ nāma piṇḍāya caritun' ti. 'Laddho te piṇḍapāto' ti. 'Āma laddho' ti. 'Idha<sup>14</sup> ambhakaṇ mahālābhasakkāro,<sup>15</sup> katipāhaṇ idh' eva hohi' ti. So tassa vacanena katipāhaṇ tattha vasitvā sakat̐thānam eva

<sup>1</sup> B. °t̐thāne. S. °t̐thānat̐thena.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. rato . . . dhammassa. K. om. dhammarato.

<sup>3</sup> K. tassa va.

<sup>4</sup> B. vici°.

<sup>5</sup> B. °anto.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tī.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °sabo°. K. B. °bodhi°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ika°.

<sup>8</sup> K. navalo°.

<sup>9</sup> K. °tta.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °rava°. B. a. catutthaṇ.

\* Cf. F. J., I. 185.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. a. aññatarāṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. idh' eva.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. ti.

agamāsi. Atha naṃ bhikkhū 'ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante Devadattassa uppannalābhasakkāraṃ<sup>2</sup> paribhuñjati, Devadattassa<sup>3</sup> pakkhiko eso' ti Tathāgatassa ārocesuṃ. Satthā taṃ pakko-sāpetvā 'saccaṃ kira tvaṃ evaṃ akāsi' ti pucchi.<sup>4</sup> 'Āma bhante ahaṃ tattha ekaṃ daharaṃ nissāya katipāhaṃ vasiṃ, na<sup>5</sup> pana Devadattassa laddhiṃ<sup>6</sup> rocemī' ti. Atha naṃ Bhagavā 'kiñcāpi tvaṃ laddhiṃ na rocesi, diṭṭhaditṭha-kānaṃ pana eva<sup>7</sup> laddhiṃ rocento viya<sup>8</sup> vicarasi, na<sup>9</sup> tvaṃ idān' eva evaṃ karosi, pubbe pi evarūpo yevā'<sup>10</sup> ti vatvā, 'idāni tāva<sup>11</sup> bhante amhehi sāmaṃ diṭṭho, pubbe pan' esa kesarī<sup>12</sup> laddhiṃ rocento<sup>13</sup> viya<sup>8</sup> vicari, ācikkhatha no' ti bhikkhūhi yācito atītaṃ āharitvā:<sup>14</sup>

'Porāṇacorāna<sup>15</sup> vaco nisamma  
Mahilāmukho<sup>16</sup> pothayaṃ anva<sup>17</sup>āri<sup>17</sup>  
susaññatānaṃ hi<sup>18</sup> vaco nisamma  
gajuttamo sabbaguṇesu atṭhā'<sup>19</sup> ti

imaṃ Mahilāmukhajātaṃ<sup>20</sup> vitthāretvā, 'bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma sakalābhen' eva santutṭhena bhavitabbaṃ, paralābhaṃ patthetuṃ na vaṭṭati,<sup>21</sup> paralābhaṃ patthentassa hi<sup>22</sup> jhānavipassanāmaggaṃ phalesu<sup>23</sup> eka-dhammo pi n' uppajjati<sup>24</sup> sakalābhasantutṭhass' eva pana

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ahaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K. °tta-.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. a. ca.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. yeva pana.

<sup>9</sup> K. ta (!).

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pana.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tesāṃ. B. S. tesāṃ tesāṃ.

<sup>13</sup> K. °ntā.

<sup>15</sup> K. purāṇecorānaṃ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °aṃ.

<sup>16</sup> K. °lā°, *so infra*.

<sup>18</sup> K. ha.

<sup>20</sup> F. J., I. 185-8.

<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>24</sup> K. anu°.

<sup>2</sup> K. °nnaṃ lā°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. °itvā.

<sup>6</sup> K. °aṃ.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. yevāsi.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. āhari.

J. pu°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. hi.

<sup>17</sup> J. ānu°. K. anu°.

<sup>19</sup> K. atṭhāsi.

<sup>21</sup> K. om. four.

<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vi°.

jhānādīni uppajjantī' ti vatvā dhammaṃ desento imā gāthā abhāsī :

365. 'Salābhaṃ nātimaññeyya, nāññesaṃ pihayaṃ care,  
aññesaṃ pihayaṃ bhikkhu samādhin nādhigacchati.

366. Appalābho pi ce bhikkhu salābhaṃ nādhigacchati,  
taṃ ve devā pasasanti suddhājīviṃ<sup>1</sup> atanditaṃ<sup>2</sup> ti.

Tattha salābhaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti attano uppajjanakalābhaṃ,<sup>4</sup> sapa-  
dānacāraṃ hi vajjetvā<sup>5</sup> anesanāya\* jivitaṃ<sup>6</sup> kappento salā-  
bhaṃ atimaññati hīleti<sup>7</sup> jigucchati<sup>8</sup> nāma, tasmā evaṃ  
akaraṇeṇa<sup>9</sup> salābhaṃ nātimaññeyya,<sup>10</sup> aññesam pihayaṃ  
ti aññesaṃ lābhaṃ patthento na careyyā ti attho, samā-  
dhin nādhigacchati ti aññesaṃ hi lābhaṃ pihayanto  
tesaṃ cīvarādikāraṇeṇa<sup>11</sup> ussukkaṃ āpanno<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu  
appanāsamādhin<sup>13</sup> vā upacārasamādhin vā nādhigacchati.  
Salābhaṃ nātimaññati ti appalābho pi samāno ucca-  
nīcakule<sup>14</sup> paṭipāṭiyā sapadānaṃ caranto bhikkhu salābhaṃ  
nātimaññati nāma, taṃ ve ti taṃ† evarūpaṃ bhikkhuṃ  
sārajjīvitāya<sup>15</sup> suddhājīviṃ<sup>16</sup> jaṅghabalaṃ nissāya jivita-  
kappanena akusītātāya atanditaṃ devatā pasasanti  
thomenti ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.

*Vipakkhasevakabhikkhusa vatthu.*<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °aṇ. K. °am.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ṇḍ°.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. lā°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °amānaka°.

<sup>5</sup> B. parivajjitvā.

\* F. āsanāya.

<sup>6</sup> K. °kaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> F. pīleti.

<sup>8</sup> F. digu°.

<sup>9</sup> K. akaronto nāma. B karonto.

<sup>10</sup> K. °maññati.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. S. °kar°.

<sup>12</sup> K. āpanto. C. C<sup>a</sup>. apento.

<sup>13</sup> S. °ṇā°.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °la°.

† F. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °itātāya.

<sup>16</sup> C. °vi. C<sup>a</sup>. °vinā. K °jivaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. Parasevapakkhabhikkhuva°. B. °uva°, a. pañcamaṇ.

## 6. PAÑCAGGADĀYAKABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

Sabbaso ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto pañcaggadāyakaṇ nāma brāhmaṇaṇ ārabbhakathesi.

So kira sassesu<sup>1</sup> t̥hitakāle yeva khettaggaṇ nāma deti, khalakāle khalaggaṇ nāma deti, khalabhaṇḍakāle<sup>2</sup> khalabhaṇḍaggaṇ nāma deti, ukkhalikakāle kumbhaggaṇ nāma deti, pātiyaṇ<sup>3</sup> vaḍdhitakāle pātaggaṇ nāma deti,<sup>4</sup> imāni pañcā<sup>5</sup> aggādānāni deti, sampattassa adatvā nāma na bhuñjati, ten' assa Pañcaggadāyako tv eva nāmaṇ ahoṣi. Satthā tassa ca brāhmaṇiyā c' assa tiṇṇaṇ phalānaṇ upanissayaṇ disvā brāhmaṇassa bhojanavelāya<sup>6</sup> gantvā dvāre at̥thāsi. So pi dvārapamukhe antogehābhimukho nisīditvā bhuñjati, Satthāraṇ āvāre t̥hitaṇ na passati. Brāhmaṇi pan' assa<sup>7</sup> taṇ parivisaṁānā Satthāraṇ disvā cintesi: 'ayaṇ brāhmaṇo pañcasu t̥hānesu aggaṇ datvā bhuñjati, idāni ca pana<sup>8</sup> samaṇo Gotamo agantvā dvāre t̥hito, sace brāhmaṇo etaṇ disvā attano bhattaṇ nīharitvā<sup>9</sup> dassati pun' assāhaṇ<sup>10</sup> pacituaṇ na sakkhissāmi' ti sā 'evam ayaṇ samaṇaṇ Gotamaṇ na passissati' ti Satthu piṭṭhiṇ datvā tassa pacchato taṇ paṭicchādenti onatvā<sup>11</sup> puṇṇacandaṇ pāṇinā paṭicchādenti viya at̥thāsi, tathā t̥hitā eva,<sup>12</sup> 'gato nu kho no' ti Satthāraṇ aḍdhakkhikena olokesi. Satthā tatth' eva at̥thāsi, brāhmaṇassa pana savanabhayena 'aticchā'<sup>13</sup> ti na vadeti osakkitvā pana saṇikam eva 'aticchā' ti āha. Satthā 'na gamissāmi' ti

<sup>1</sup> S. sasse khette. K. B. sassakhette sodhitakāle.

<sup>2</sup> K. ukkhalikāle, a. ukkhalikagga nāma.

<sup>3</sup> K. pāt°.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. pañca.

<sup>6</sup> B. °yaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. pana, om. assa.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. har°.

<sup>10</sup> B. puna p'āhaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> C. onetvā. K. B. onamitvā. C°. paṭicchadetvā jor  
ṇati° o°.

<sup>12</sup> K. evañ. C. C°. om. two. K. B. a. ca pana.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. aticchathā, so *infra*.

sisaṇ cālesi,<sup>1</sup> lokagurunā<sup>2</sup> Buddhena 'na gamissāmi' ti  
sise cālite<sup>3</sup> sā sandhāretuṇ asakkonti mahāhasitaṇ hasi.  
Tasmiṇ khaṇe Satthā gehābhimukhaṇ obhāsaṇ muñci.  
Brāhmaṇo piṭṭhiṇ datvā nisinno eva<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇiyā hasita-  
saddaṇ sutvā chabbaṇṇānaṇ ca raṇsinaṇ obhāsaṇ<sup>5</sup> oloketvā  
Satthāraṇ addasa. Buddhā hi nāma gāme vā araṇṇe vā  
hetusampannānaṇ attānaṇ adassetvā na pakkamanti.<sup>6</sup>  
Brāhmaṇo pi Satthāraṇ disvā 'bhoti nāsito 'mhi tayā rāja-  
puttaṇ āgantvā dvāre tṭhitaṇ mayhaṇ anācikkhantiyā  
bhāriyaṇ te kammaṇ katan' ti vatvā aḍḍhabhuttaṇ  
bhojanapātiṇ ādāya Satthu santikaṇ gantvā 'bho Gotama  
ahaṇ pañcasu tṭhānesu aggaṇ datvā va<sup>7</sup> bhuñjāmi, ito ca<sup>8</sup>  
majjhe katvā<sup>9</sup> eko va<sup>10</sup> bhattakoṭṭhāso bhutto,<sup>11</sup> paṭigaṇ-  
hissasi<sup>12</sup> me idaṇ bhattan' ti. Satthā 'na me tava  
ucchiṭṭhabhattena<sup>13</sup> attho' ti avatvā va<sup>14</sup> 'brāhmaṇa aggam  
pi mayhaṇ<sup>15</sup> anucchavikaṇ, majjhe bhinditvā<sup>16</sup> bhutta-  
bhattam pi carimakabhattapiṇḍo<sup>17</sup> pi mayham eva anuccha-  
viko, mayaṇ hi brāhmaṇa paradattūpajivipetasadisā<sup>18</sup> '17 ti  
vatvā imaṇ gātham<sup>19</sup> āha :

'Yad aggato majjhato sesato vā  
piṇḍaṇ labhetha paradattūpajivī  
nālaṇ thutuṇ<sup>20</sup> no pi<sup>21</sup> nipaccavādī<sup>22</sup>  
taṇ vāpi dhīrā muniṇ vedayanti' ti

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. calesi. C. caletisi. K. °ti, corr. °si.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. ga°.

<sup>3</sup> B. cālente.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. yeva.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. pakkā°.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. me.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. bhinditvā.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. eva for e° va.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. eko bhattakoṭṭhāso avasino. B. a. eko koṭṭhāso  
avasitṭho.

<sup>11</sup> K. °hātu. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ti.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ucci°.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. a. eva.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. bhujjhe bhinditvā. B. a. aḍḍha°.

<sup>16</sup> K. puri°.

<sup>17</sup> K. °jivino pe°.

<sup>18</sup> S. N., i. 12, 11.

<sup>19</sup> C. nālatthu taṇ. C<sup>a</sup>. nā latthūnaṇ. S. nālattha taṇ.

K. no laddhā go. B. nālaṇ thutī.

<sup>20</sup> B. nāpi.

<sup>21</sup> B. °iṇ. K. khādituṇ.



brāhmaṇo taṇ sutvā va pasannacitto hutvā 'aho acchariyaṇ dīpasāmiko<sup>1</sup> nāma<sup>2</sup> rājaputto "na me tava uccittabhāttena attho" ti avatvā evaṇ vakkhatī' ti dvāre tthitako va Satthāraṇ pañhaṇ pucchi : 'bho Gotama tumhe attano sāvake "bhikkhū" ti vadatha, kittāvatā bhikkhu nāma hoti' ti. Satthā 'kathaṇ<sup>3</sup> nu kho imassa dhammadesanā sappāyā' ti upadhārento, 'ime dve pi<sup>4</sup> janā Kassapa-buddhakāle<sup>5</sup> nāmarūpan ti vadantānaṇ kathaṇ suniṇsu, nāmarūpaṇ avissajjitvā<sup>6</sup> va nesaṇ dhammaṇ desetuṇ vaṭṭatī' ti, 'brāhmaṇa nāme ca rūpe ca<sup>7</sup> arajjanto asajjanto<sup>8</sup> abajjhanto<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu nāma hoti' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

367. 'Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṇ yassa natthi mamāyitaṇ asatā ca na socatī sa ve bhikkhū ti vuccatī' ti.

Tattha sabbaso ti sabbasmiṇ pi<sup>8</sup> vedanādīnaṇ catunnaṇ rūpakkhandhassa cā ti pañcannaṇ khandhānaṇ vasena pavatte nāmarūpe, mamāyitaṇ ti yassa "ahan" ti vā "maman" ti vā gāho natthi, asatā ca na socatī ti tasmiṇ ca<sup>8</sup> nāmarūpe khayavayaṇ<sup>10</sup> patte "mamarūpaṇ khīṇaṇ . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . mama viññāṇaṇ<sup>11</sup> khīṇaṇ" ti na socati na vihaññati,<sup>12</sup> "khayavayadhammaṇ me<sup>13</sup> khīṇaṇ"<sup>14</sup> ti passatī, sa ve ti so evarūpo vijjamāne<sup>15</sup> pi nāmarūpe mamāyitarahito,<sup>16</sup> asatāpi tena<sup>17</sup> asocanto "bhikkhū" ti vuccatī ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. K °sāniko.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>3</sup> S. kathaṇrūpā. K. B. kathānurūpā.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> C. °ssa kā°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °etvā.

<sup>7</sup> K. nāmarūpe.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. abu°. S. asocanto. K. B. om.

<sup>10</sup> F. S. khayaṇ va°

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. viññutaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> F. ha°.

<sup>13</sup> K. eva.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. parikkh°.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. bhi°.

<sup>16</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>17</sup> K. asantāpito.

Desanāvasāne ubho pi<sup>1</sup> jayampatikā<sup>2</sup> anāgāmiphale  
patitṭhahinsu, sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣi ti.

Pañcaggadāyakaabrāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>3</sup>

### 7. SAMBAHULĀNAṆ BHIKKHŪNAṆ VATTHU.

Mettāvihārī<sup>4</sup> ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jeta-  
vane viharanto sambahule bhikkhū ārabba kathesi.

Ekasmiṃ hi samaye āyasmante Mahākaccāne<sup>5</sup> Avanti-  
janapade<sup>6</sup> Kuraragharanagaraṇ<sup>7</sup> nissāya pavatte pabbate<sup>8</sup>  
viharante Soṇo nāma Kūṭikaṇṇo<sup>9</sup> upāsako therassa  
dhammakathāyaṇ<sup>10</sup> pasīditvā<sup>11</sup> therassa santike pabba-  
jitukāmo therena 'dukkaraṇ<sup>12</sup> kho Soṇo yāvajīvaṇ eka-  
bhattaṇ ekaseyyaṇ brahmacariyaṇ' ti vatvā dve vāre  
paṭikkhitto pi pabbajjāya ativiya ussāhajāto tatiyavāre  
theraṇ yācivā pabbajitvā appabhikkhukattā dakkhiṇa-  
pathassa<sup>13</sup> tiṇṇaṇ vassānaṇ accayena laddhūpasampado  
Satthāraṇ sammukhā daṭṭhukāmo hutvā upajjhāyaṇ  
āpucchitvā tena dinnasāsanaṇ gahetvā anupubbena Jeta-  
vanaṇ gantvā Satthāraṇ vanditvā katapaṭisanthāro  
Satthārā ekagandhakuṭiyaṇ yeva anuññātasenāsano bahu-  
d-eva rattiṇ ajjhokāse vītināmetvā rattibhāge gandha-  
kuṭiyaṇ<sup>14</sup> pavisitvā attano pattasenāsane taṇ rattibhāgaṇ  
vītināmetvā paccūsasamaye Satthārā ajjhittṭho<sup>15</sup> soḷasa

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. jāpatikā.

<sup>3</sup> K. Pañcaggabrāhmaṇavatthū. B. °ṇava°, a. chaṭṭhaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. yo.

<sup>5</sup> K. °āyane.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. °esu.

<sup>7</sup> For Ku°. cf. F. J., vi. 15. K. Kurughara°. B. Kula-  
ghara°. V. Manor, p. 146.

<sup>8</sup> B. °ttapa°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. Koṭi°.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °āya.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. va.

<sup>12</sup> C. °kkha°.

<sup>13</sup> K. °passatha. B. °pathe.

<sup>14</sup> B. °iṇ.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. abhijjh°.

atthakavaggikāni sabbān' eva<sup>1</sup> sarena<sup>2</sup> abhaṇi. Ath' assa Bhagavā bhaṇṇapariyosāne<sup>3</sup> abbhanumodanto<sup>4</sup> 'sādhū sādhū bhikkhū' ti sādhu-kāraṃ adāsi. Satthārā dinna-sādhu-kāraṃ sutvā bhummatthakadevanāgasupaṇṇā<sup>5</sup> ti evaṃ yāva Brahmāloka ekasādhukāraṃ eva<sup>6</sup> ahoṣi. Tasmiṃ khane Jetavanato viśaṃyojanasatamatthake<sup>7</sup> Kururaghara-nagare therassa mātu mahāupāsikāya gehe adhivatthā devatāpi mahantena saddena sādhu-kāraṃ adāsi.<sup>8</sup> Atha naṃ upāsikā āha: 'ko esa<sup>9</sup> sādhu-kāraṃ deti' ti. 'Ahaṃ bhaginī' ti. 'Ko 'si tvaṃ' ti. 'Tava gehe adhivatthā devatā' ti. 'Tvaṃ ito pubbe mayhaṃ sādhu-kāraṃ adatvā ajja kasmā desi' ti. 'Nāhaṃ tuyhaṃ sādhu-kāraṃ dammi' ti. 'Atha kassa te sādhu-kāro dinno' ti. 'Tava puttassa Kūṭikaṇṇasoṇattherassa<sup>10</sup> ti. 'Kiṃ me puttana katan' ti. 'Putto te<sup>11</sup> ajja Satthārā saddhiṃ ekagandhakuṭṭiyaṃ vasitvā Satthu<sup>12</sup> dhammaṃ desesi, Satthā tava puttassa dhammaṃ sutvā pasanno sādhu-kāraṃ adāsi, ten' assa mayāpi sādhu-kāro dinno' ti, 'Sammāsambuddhassa hi sādhu-kāraṃ paṭicchitvā<sup>13</sup> bhummatthakadeve<sup>14</sup> ādiṃ katvā yāva Brahmāloka ekasādhukāraṃ eva jātan' ti. 'Kiṃ pana sāmi mama puttana Satthu dhammo kathito, Satthārā mama puttassa kathito' ti. 'Tava puttana Satthu kathito' ti evaṃ devatāya kathentiya kathentiya<sup>15</sup> va upāsikāya<sup>16</sup> pañcavaṇṇā pīti<sup>17</sup> uppajjitvā sakalasarīraṃ phari. Ath' assā etad ahoṣi: 'sace<sup>18</sup> me putto Satthārā saddhiṃ ekagandhakuṭṭiyaṃ vasitvā Satthu dhammaṃ kathetvaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. *a. sukhāni.*<sup>3</sup> K. B. *sarabha°.*<sup>5</sup> S. °devā nāgā su°. K. °devatā nāgā su°.<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om.*<sup>8</sup> K. *akāsi.*<sup>10</sup> S. °ṇṇassa So°.<sup>12</sup> B. *om.*<sup>14</sup> K. °va.<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ika.<sup>18</sup> B. *om.*<sup>2</sup> B. *sarabhaṇṇena.*<sup>4</sup> B. *abbhānu°.*<sup>7</sup> K. *visati°.*<sup>9</sup> B. *eka.*<sup>11</sup> K. *om.*<sup>13</sup> K. B. *sampa°.*<sup>15</sup> K. B. *om. one.*<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ṇṇapītiyā.

asakkhi,<sup>1</sup> mayham pi kathetuṇ sakkhissati yeva, puttassa āgatakāle dhammasavanāṇ<sup>2</sup> kāretvā dhammakathaṇ suṇissāmi' ti. Soṇatthero pi kho Satthārā<sup>3</sup> sādhukāre dinne 'ayaṇ me<sup>4</sup> upajjhāyena dinnasāsanaṇ ārocetuṇ<sup>5</sup> kālo' ti Bhagavantaṇ paccantimesu janapādesu vinayadharapañcamena gaṇena<sup>6</sup> upasampadaṇ ādiṇ katvā pañcavāre<sup>7</sup> yācitvā katipāhaṇ Satthu santike<sup>8</sup> yeva vasitvā 'upajjhāyaṇ passissāmi' ti Satthāraṇ āpucchitvā Jetavanā nikkhamitvā anupubbena upajjhāyassa santikaṇ agamāsi. Thero puna-divase taṇ ādāya piṇḍāya caramāno<sup>9</sup> mātu upāsikāya<sup>10</sup> gehadvāraṇ agamāsi. Sā<sup>11</sup> puttaṇ disvā tuṭṭhamānasā vanditvā sakkaccaṇ parivisitvā<sup>12</sup> pucchi: 'saccaṇ kira tvaṇ tāta Satthārā saddhiṇ ekagandhakuṭiyaṇ vasitvā Satthu dhammakathaṇ kathesi' ti.<sup>13</sup> 'Upāsike ken'<sup>14</sup> idaṇ tuyhaṇ kathitaṇ' ti. 'Tāta imasmiṇ gehe adhivatthā devatā mahantena saddena sādhukāraṇ datvā mayā "ko eso"<sup>15</sup> ti vutte "ahan" ti vatvā evañ c'<sup>16</sup> evañ ca kathesi. Taṇ sutvā mayhaṇ etad ahosi: "sace me<sup>17</sup> putto Satthu dhammaṇ<sup>18</sup> kathesi mayham pi kathetuṇ sakkhissati'" ti. Atha naṇ āha: 'Tāta yato tayā Satthu sammukhā dhammo kathito mayham pi kathetuṇ sakkhissasi eva,<sup>19</sup> asuka-divase nāma dhammasavanāṇ kāretvā tava dhammaṇ suṇissāmi' ti.<sup>20</sup> So<sup>21</sup> adhivāsesi. Upāsikā bhikkhusaṅghassa dānaṇ datvā pūjaṇ katvā 'puttassa me dhammakathaṇ suṇissāmi' ti ekam eva dāsiṇ geharakkhikaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. sa°.<sup>3</sup> B. °ari.<sup>5</sup> K. C. C°. °tu-.<sup>7</sup> K. B. °vare.<sup>9</sup> K. B. °nto.<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. pi.<sup>13</sup> K. om.<sup>14</sup> K. B. tu° ken' (B. kena).<sup>16</sup> B. evañ ca. K. om.<sup>18</sup> K. B. °akathaṇ.<sup>20</sup> C. °mi tāta. C°. tā. K. B. tātā ti.<sup>21</sup> C°. om.<sup>2</sup> K. °ssa°.<sup>4</sup> K. om.<sup>6</sup> K. om.<sup>8</sup> B. °ikaṇ.<sup>10</sup> S. mahāup°.<sup>12</sup> S. °etvā.<sup>15</sup> C. C°. so.<sup>17</sup> K. mama.<sup>19</sup> K. evaṇ.

ṭhapetvā sabbāṃ parijānaṃ ādāya antonagare dhamma-savanatthāya kārīte maṇḍape alaṅkatadhammāsaṇaṃ abhiruyha dhammaṃ desentassa puttassa dhammakathaṃ sotuṃ agamāsi. Tasmiṃ pana kāle navasatā corā tassā upāsikāya gehe otāraṃ oloketā vicaranti. Tassā pana gehaṃ sattahi pākārehi parikkhittaṃ sattadvāraḥkoṭṭhaka-yuttaṃ, tattha tattha tesu tesu<sup>1</sup> ṭhānesu caṇḍe<sup>2</sup> sunakhe bandhitvā ṭhapayīṃsu, antogehe<sup>3</sup> chadanassa udakapata-natthāne<sup>4</sup> pana parikhaṃ khaṇitvā tipunā pūrayīṃsu, taṃ divā ātapena vilinaṃ pakkatṭhitaṃ<sup>5</sup> viya tiṭṭhati, rattiṃ thinaṃ<sup>6</sup> kakkhalaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati, tassānantarā mahantāni ayasaṃghātakāni<sup>7</sup> nirantaraṃ bhūmiyaṃ odahiṃsu, iti imaṃ ca rakkhaṃ<sup>8</sup> upāsikāya ca antogehe ṭhitabhāvaṃ paṭicca te corā okāsaṃ alabhantā taṃ<sup>9</sup> divasaṃ tassā gatabhāvaṃ ñatvā ummaggaṃ bhinditvā<sup>10</sup> tipuparikhāya ca ayasaṃghātakānaṃ ca hetthābhāgen' eva<sup>11</sup> gehaṃ pavisitvā cora-jetṭhakaṃ tassā<sup>12</sup> santikaṃ paḥiṇīsu: 'sace sā amhākaṃ idha pavitṭhabhāvaṃ sutvā nivattitvā gehābhimukhī āgacchati, asinā naṃ paharitvā mārethā' ti. So gantvā tassā santike atṭhāsi. Corāpi antogehe dīpaṃ jāletvā kahāpaṇa-gabbhadvāraṃ<sup>13</sup> vivarīṃsu. Sā<sup>14</sup> dāsī core disvā upāsikāya santikaṃ gantvā 'ayye bahū corā gehaṃ pavisitvā kahāpaṇagabbhadvāraṃ<sup>15</sup> vivarīṃsū' ti ārocesi. 'Corā attanā<sup>16</sup> ditṭhakahāpaṇe harantu, ahaṃ mama puttassa dhammakathaṃ suṇāmi, mā<sup>17</sup> me dhammassa antarāyaṃ kari, gehaṃ gacchā' ti<sup>18</sup> paḥiṇi.<sup>17</sup> Corāpi kahāpaṇagabbhaṃ tucchaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. *om. one.*<sup>2</sup> B. *caṇḍa°.*<sup>3</sup> K. *°ha°.*<sup>4</sup> K. B. S. *°pātattṭh°.*<sup>5</sup> B. *pakkuthītaṃ.*<sup>6</sup> K. *ṭhanaṃ.* B. *kaṭṭhīnaṃ.* S. *tikhīnaṃ.*<sup>7</sup> K. B. *°si°.*<sup>8</sup> B. *cāra°.*<sup>9</sup> S. *naṃ.*<sup>10</sup> K. *upasaṅkamitvā for u° bhi°.*<sup>11</sup> K. *om.*<sup>12</sup> Ca. *°akassa.*<sup>13</sup> C. Ca. S. *°bbhe dvā°.*<sup>14</sup> K. *om.*<sup>15</sup> S. *°bbhe dvā°.*<sup>16</sup> K. B. *°no.*<sup>17</sup> K. *om.*<sup>18</sup> B. *a. taṃ.*

katvā rajatagabbhadvāraṇ<sup>1</sup> vivariṇsu. Sā puna pi āgantvā tam atthaṇ ārocesi.<sup>2</sup> Upāsikāpi<sup>3</sup> ‘corā attano<sup>4</sup> icchitaṇ harantu, mā me antarāyaṇ karī’ ti puna taṇ pahīṇi. Corā rajatagabbham pi<sup>5</sup> tucchāṇ katvā suvaṇṇagabbhadvāraṇ<sup>6</sup> vivariṇsu. Sā puna pi<sup>7</sup> gantvā upāsikāya tam atthaṇ ārocesi. Atha naṇ upāsikā āmantetvā ‘bhoti<sup>8</sup> je tvaṇ anekavāraṇ mama santikaṇ āgatā, “corā yathā rucitaṇ harantu,<sup>9</sup> ahaṇ mama puttassa dhammaṇ<sup>10</sup> supāmi, mā me antarāyaṇ karī” ti mayā vuttāpi mama kathaṇ anādiyitvā<sup>11</sup> punappuna<sup>12</sup> āgacchasi yeva, sace idāni āgacchasi<sup>13</sup> jānissāmi te kattabbaṇ, geham eva gacchā’ ti pahīṇi. Corajetṭhako tassā kathaṇ sutvā ‘evarūpāya itthiyā santakaṇ<sup>14</sup> harantānaṇ asani patitvā matthakaṇ bhindeyyā’ ti<sup>15</sup> corānaṇ santikaṇ gantvā ‘sīghaṇ upāsikāya santakaṇ paṭipākatikaṇ karoṭhā’ ti āha. Te kahāpanehi kahāpanagabbhaṇ rajatasuvaṇṇehi rajatasuvaṇṇagabbhe puna pūrayiṇsu. Dhammatā kir’ esā yaṇ<sup>16</sup> dhammo dhammacāriṇaṇ rakkhati, ten’ evāha :

‘Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṇ  
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti  
esānisāṇso dhamme suciṇṇe  
na duggatiṇ gacchati dhammacārī’ ti.

Corā<sup>17</sup> gantvā dhammasavaṇaṭṭhāne aṭṭhaṇsu. Thero pi dhammaṇ kathetvā vibhātāya rattiyā āsanā otari. Tasmiṇ khāne corajetṭhako upāsikāya pādamūle nipajjitvā ‘khamāhi me ayye’ ti āha. ‘Kiṇ idaṇ tātā’ ti. ‘Ahaṇ<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °gabbhaṇ, *om.* dvāraṇ, *so infra.*

<sup>2</sup> K. *a.* taṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. *atha naṇ upāsikā āmantetvā.*

<sup>5</sup> S. *om.*

<sup>7</sup> S. punāpi.

<sup>9</sup> K. atantaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. °day°.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. °issasi.

<sup>15</sup> K. *a.* vatvā.

<sup>17</sup> B. *a.* pi.

<sup>4</sup> K. °nā.

<sup>6</sup> S. °bbhe dvā°.

<sup>8</sup> S. C. C°. bho.

<sup>10</sup> K. dhammakathaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. °naṇ.

<sup>14</sup> K. °ikaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. ayaṇ. K. *om.*

<sup>18</sup> B. *a.* hi.

tumhesu āghātaṃ katvā<sup>1</sup> māretukāmo atthāsīn' ti. 'Tena hi te tāta khamāmī' ti. Sesacorāpi tath' eva katvā 'tātā<sup>2</sup> khamāmī' ti vutte<sup>3</sup> āhaṃsu: 'ayye sace no khamatha puttassa vo<sup>4</sup> santike amhākaṃ pabbajjaṃ dāpethā'<sup>5</sup> ti. Sā puttaṃ vanditvā āha: 'tāta ime corā mama guṇesu tumhākaṃ ca dhammakathāya pasannā pabbajjaṃ yācanti, pabbājetha ne' ti āha.<sup>6</sup> Thero 'sādhū' ti vatvā tehi nivatthavattānaṃ<sup>7</sup> dasāni chindāpetvā tambamattikāya rañjāpetvā<sup>8</sup> te pabbājetvā sīlesu patitthāpesi, upasampannakāle ca nesaṃ ekekassa<sup>9</sup> viṣuṇ viṣuṇ kammaṭṭhānam adāsi. Te navasatā bhikkhū viṣuṇ viṣuṇ navakammaṭṭhānasatāni<sup>10</sup> gahetvā ekaṃ pabbataṃ abhiruyha tassa tassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisīditvā samaṇadhammaṃ kariṃsu.

Satthā viṣaṇyojanasatamatthake<sup>11</sup> Jetavanamahāvihāre nisīno va te bhikkhū oloketvā tesaṃ cariyavasena<sup>12</sup> dhammadesanaṃ vavatthāpetvā obhāsaṃ pharitvā sammukhe nisīditvā kathento viya imā gāthā abhāsi:

368. 'Mettāvihārī yo bhikkhu pasanno buddhasāsane  
adhigacche padaṃ<sup>13</sup> santaṃ saṅkhārūpasamaṃ  
sukhaṃ.<sup>14</sup>

369. Siṅca bhikkhu imaṃ nāvaṃ sittā te lahum<sup>15</sup>  
essati,  
chetvā rāgaṃ ca dosaṃ ca tato nibbānam ehisi.<sup>16</sup>

370. Pañca chinde pañca jahe pañca vuttari<sup>17</sup> bhā-  
vaye,  
pañcasangātigo<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu "oghatipṇo" ti  
vuccati.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. a. tumhe.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tāta.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. S. a. te.

<sup>4</sup> B. te.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dāpe.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. dusāni.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. raj<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. satassa.

<sup>10</sup> B. navasatakammaṭṭhānāni.

<sup>11</sup> B. viṣayo<sup>o</sup>. K. visati. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. °sata<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S. °yā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> K. padasa.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. hitaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> K. hulam (!).

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. vs. 369.

<sup>17</sup> K. C. cuttāri. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. c' uttari.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °iko.

371. Jhāya<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu mā ca<sup>2</sup> pamādo,  
mā te kāmagaṇe bhamassu<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ,  
mā lohagaṇaṃ gilī pamatto  
mā kandi dukkham idan ti ḍayhamāno.<sup>4</sup>
372. Natthi jhānaṃ apaññassa paññā natthi ajjhā-  
yato,<sup>5</sup>  
yamhi jhaṇaṇi ca paññā<sup>6</sup> ca sa ve nibbāna-  
santike.
373. Suññāgāraṃ<sup>7</sup> pavitṭhassa santacittassa bhik-  
khuno  
amānusi<sup>8</sup> ratī hoti sammā<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ vipas-  
sato.
374. Yato yato sammāsati khandhānaṃ udaya-  
vyayaṃ,<sup>10</sup>  
labhati<sup>11</sup> pītipāmojjaṃ amataṃ taṃ vijānataṃ,
375. Tatrāyam<sup>12</sup> ādi bhavati idha paññassa bhik-  
khuno  
indriyagutti santutṭhi pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro,  
mitte bhajassu<sup>13</sup> kalyāṇe suddhājīve atandite,<sup>14</sup>
376. Paṭisanthāravutt' assa<sup>15</sup> ācārakusalo siyā  
tato pāmojjabahulo dukkhassa' antaṃ karis-  
sati' ti.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. °yi.<sup>2</sup> B. om.<sup>3</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. bhavassu. K. ramassa. B. ramassu.<sup>4</sup> K. B. da°.<sup>5</sup> K. °inā.<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. paññaṇi.<sup>7</sup> K. °ra-.<sup>8</sup> K. amānasi.<sup>9</sup> K. samma.<sup>10</sup> C. °byayaṃ. C<sup>a</sup>. °bbyayaṃ. K. B. S. udayabbayaṃ.<sup>11</sup> K. labbhati.<sup>12</sup> K. vita°.<sup>13</sup> K. cittaṃ bhajassu.<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °to. K. °ṇḍ°. B. S. make this the first line of the next verse.<sup>15</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °tth' assa. C. °tti' ssa. B. vuttyassa. S. °vuttyassa<sup>16</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. °si.



Tattha mettākammaṭṭhāne<sup>1</sup> kammaṃ karonto pi mettā-vasena tikacatukkajhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> nibbattetvā<sup>3</sup> t̥hito pi mettā-vihārī yeva<sup>4</sup> nāma, pasanno ti so pana buddhasāsane pasanno hoti pasādaṃ roceti<sup>5</sup> yevā ti attho, padaṃ santaṃ ti nibbānaṃ<sup>6</sup> etaṃ nāmaṃ, evarūpo pi\* bhikkhu santakoṭṭhāsaṃ<sup>6</sup> sabbasaṃkhārānaṃ upasantatāya saṃkhārūpasamaṃ paramasukhatāya sukhaṃ ti laddha-nāmaṃ nibbānaṃ adhigacchati vindati yevā<sup>7</sup> ti attho. Siṅca bhikkhu imaṃ nāvaṃ ti<sup>8</sup> imaṃ attabhāva-saṃkhātaṃ nāvaṃ micchāvitakkūdaṃ<sup>9</sup> siñcītvā chaddento siṅca,<sup>10</sup> sittā te lahuṃ essatī ti yathā hi mahāsamudde udakassa' eva bharitanāvā<sup>11</sup> chiddāni pidahitvā udakassa sittatāya<sup>12</sup> sittā sallahukā hutvā samudde anosīditvā siṅhaṃ supaṭṭanaṃ gacchati, evaṃ tavāpi ayaṃ micchāvitakka-udakabharitā attabhāvanāvā cakkhudvārādīni<sup>13</sup> chiddāni<sup>14</sup> saṃvarena pidahitvā uppannassa micchāvitakka-udakassa<sup>15</sup> sittatāya<sup>16</sup> sallahukā saṃsāravatṭe anosīditvā siṅhaṃ<sup>17</sup> nibbānaṃ gamissati, chetvā ti rāgadosabandhanāni chinda, etāni<sup>18</sup> chinditvā arahattaṃ<sup>19</sup> patto<sup>20</sup> tato aparabhāge anupādisesanibbānaṃ ehisi<sup>21</sup> ti attho. Pañca

<sup>1</sup> K. mettāvihārī yo ti mette ka°.

<sup>2</sup> K. C. C°. tikka°. C. C°. °aṇ °aṇ jhā°. B. °ne.

<sup>3</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. yo.

<sup>5</sup> C. C°. S. °si.

\* B. hi.

<sup>6</sup> B. santaṃ ko°. C. santo. C°. sante. K. °santi°.

<sup>7</sup> C. vinā, C°. vicinā for vi° ye°.

<sup>8</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>9</sup> K. °kkau°.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. siñci.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. °tā nā°.

<sup>12</sup> K. sittā.

<sup>13</sup> B. °di-.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. °na. K. om.

<sup>15</sup> B. °kkod°.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. °tā. B. S. a. sittā. F. . . . sittā.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. supaṭṭanaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> F. K. om. two. B. a. hi.

<sup>19</sup> B. °tta-.

<sup>20</sup> K. a. viya heṭṭhāmaggaṭṭayena ca.

<sup>21</sup> B. a. gamissasi.

chinde ti hetṭhā\* apāyasampāpakāni<sup>1</sup> pañc' orambhā-  
 giasaṃyojanāni<sup>2</sup> pāde baddharajjuṃ<sup>3</sup> puriso satthena  
 viya<sup>4</sup> hetṭhā maggattayena chindeyya, pañca jahe ti  
 uparidevalokasampāpakāni pañc' uddhaṇbhāgiyasāṃyoja-  
 nāni puriso givāya baddharajjukaṃ viya<sup>5</sup> arahattamaggena  
 jaheyya pajaheyya<sup>6</sup> chindeth' evā<sup>7</sup> ti attho, pañca  
 vuttari<sup>8</sup> bhāvaye ti uddhaṇbhāgiyasāṃyojanānaṃ pahā-  
 natthaya saddhādini pañcindriyāni uttariṃ<sup>9</sup> bhāveyya,  
 pañcasāṅgātigo ti evaṃ sante pañcannaṃ rāgadosa-  
 mohamānadiṭṭhisāṅgānaṃ atikkamanena pañcasāṅgātigo  
 hutvā<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu oghatiṇṇo ti vuccati<sup>11</sup> cattāro oghe  
 tiṇṇo evā<sup>12</sup> ti vuccatī ti<sup>13</sup> attho. Jhāya<sup>14</sup> bhikkhū ti  
 bhikkhu dvinnaṃ<sup>15</sup> jhānaṃ vasena jhāya<sup>16</sup> c' eva kāya-  
 kammādisu ca appamattavīhāritāya mā pamajji,<sup>17</sup> mā  
 bhamassū<sup>18</sup> ti pañcavidhe ca te<sup>19</sup> kāmaguṇe cittaṃ mā  
 bhamatu,<sup>20</sup> mā lohagulaṃ ti sativossaggalakkaṇena  
 hi pamādena pamattā niraye tattaṃ lohagulaṃ gilanti,  
 tena taṃ vadāmi: mā pamatto hutvā lohagulaṃ gili,<sup>21</sup> mā  
 niraye dayhamāno "dukkham idaṃ dukkham idan"<sup>22</sup>  
 ti kandī ti attho. Natthi jhānaṃ ti jhānuppādikāya  
 vāyāmapaññāya<sup>23</sup> apaññassa jhānaṃ nāma natthi, paññā

\* F. *om.*<sup>1</sup> B. °ye sa°.<sup>2</sup> S. °yāni sa°. F. *corr.* oddham°.<sup>3</sup> F. B. bandhana°.<sup>4</sup> C. C°. *om.*<sup>5</sup> K. *om. two.*<sup>6</sup> K. B. *om.*<sup>7</sup> S. °etha vā. K. °eyya vā. B. °eyyā.<sup>8</sup> C. uttari. C°. ccu°. K. B. cu°.<sup>9</sup> B. °ri.<sup>10</sup> S. *om.*<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. ti.<sup>12</sup> B. jevā.<sup>13</sup> K. *om.*<sup>14</sup> K. °yi.<sup>15</sup> B. tvaṃ dvi°. F. citta. K. dinna°. S. C. dinnāṃ.

C°. tiṇṇāṃ.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. °añ. K. °yi. B. °assu.<sup>17</sup> K. °jja.<sup>18</sup> K. °ssa. B. ramassū. C. C°. K. B. S. *om.* mā.<sup>19</sup> K. c' ete. B. *om.* te.<sup>20</sup> B. ramassu.<sup>21</sup> K. gila.<sup>22</sup> F. B. *om.* two.<sup>23</sup> C. C°. vācāya ma pa°. K. yāya pa°.

natthi ti ajjhāyantassa<sup>1</sup> “samāhito bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> yathā-  
bhūtaṃ jānāti passati” ti vuttalakkhaṇa paññā natthi,  
yamhi jhānaṃ ca paññā cā ti yamhi puggale<sup>3</sup> idaṃ  
ubhayam pi atthi so nibbānassa<sup>4</sup> santike t̥hito yevā ti  
attho. Suññāgāraṇ<sup>5</sup> pavit̥ṭhassā ti kismicid<sup>6</sup> eva  
vivittokāse kāyaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> vijahitvā<sup>8</sup> kammaṭṭhānamana-  
sikārena nisinnassa, santacittassā<sup>9</sup> ti nibbutacittassa,  
sammā ti hetunā kāraṇena<sup>10</sup> dhammaṃ vipassantassa<sup>11</sup>  
vipassanāsaṅkhātā amānusi ti<sup>12</sup> at̥ṭhasamāpattisaṅkhātā  
dibbāpi rati hoti uppajjati ti attho. Yato yato samma-  
sati ti at̥ṭhatīṇsāya ārammaṇesu kammaṃ karonto yena  
tenākārena<sup>13</sup> purebhattādisu<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>15</sup> kālesu yasmiṃ yasmiṃ  
attanā<sup>16</sup> abhirucitakāle<sup>17</sup> abhirucitakammaṭṭhāne kam-  
maṃ karonto sammasati, udayavyayaṃ<sup>18</sup> ti pañcannaṃ  
khandhānaṃ pañcavīsatiyā lakkhaṇehi udayaṃ<sup>19</sup> pañca-  
vīsatiyā eva<sup>20</sup> lakkhaṇehi vayaṃ, pītipāmojjan ti  
evaṃ khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ<sup>21</sup> sammasanto dhamma-  
pītiṃ dhammapāmojjaṃ ca labhati, amatan ti taṃ  
sappaccaye<sup>22</sup> nāmarūpe<sup>23</sup> pakāṇe<sup>24</sup> hutvā upat̥ṭhahante<sup>25</sup>  
uppannaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ amatamahānibbānaṃ<sup>26</sup> sampā-

<sup>1</sup> K. a. ca.<sup>2</sup> K. °tā °ū.<sup>3</sup> K. °lamhi.<sup>4</sup> K. °ss' eva.<sup>5</sup> C. °ra. C<sup>a</sup>. °re.<sup>6</sup> C. K. B. kismiñcid.<sup>7</sup> F. K. B. kamma°.<sup>8</sup> K. B. avi°.<sup>9</sup> K. santi°.<sup>10</sup> C. °ṇā.<sup>11</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>12</sup> B. S. rati. K. amānussi rati ti F. pi.<sup>13</sup> S. yen°. K. tena kāraṇena.<sup>14</sup> . purebhattapacchābha°.<sup>15</sup> K. om.<sup>16</sup> K. °no.<sup>17</sup> K. B. °te kā°.<sup>18</sup> K. B. S. °bbayaṃ.<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. three.<sup>20</sup> S. om.<sup>21</sup> C. °bbyayaṃ. C<sup>a</sup>. K. B. S. °bbayaṃ.<sup>22</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. nāma.<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °po°. K. °pa°.<sup>24</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °to. K. °te.<sup>25</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nto.<sup>26</sup> B. amatani°. K. °na-.

pakattā vijānataṃ paṇḍitānaṃ amatam evā ti attho. Tatrāyam ādī<sup>1</sup> ti tatra<sup>2</sup> ayam ādi, idaṃ pubbaṭṭhānaṃ hoti, idha paññassā ti imasmiṃ sāsane paṇḍitabhi-kkhuno, idāni taṃ ādī ti vuttaṃ pubbaṭṭhānaṃ dassento indriyaguttī ti ādim<sup>3</sup> āha, catupārisuddhisīlaṃ<sup>4</sup> hi pubba-ṭṭhānaṃ nāma tattha<sup>5</sup> indriyaguttī ti indriyasamvaro, santuṭṭhī ti catupaccayasantoso tena ājīvapārisuddhi<sup>6</sup> c' eva paccayasannissitaṃ ca sīlaṃ kathitaṃ, pātimokkhe ti pātimokkhasaṃkhāte jeṭṭhakasile paripūrakāritā<sup>7</sup> kathitā, mitte bhajassu kalyāṇe ti vissatṭhakammante appa-tirūpasāhāye vajjetvā sārājivitāya suddhājīve jaṅghā-balaṃ nissāya jīvitakappanāya akusīte atandite<sup>8</sup> kalyāṇa-mitte<sup>9</sup> bhajassu sevassū<sup>10</sup> ti attho. Paṭisanthāra-vutt' assā ti āmisapaṭisanthāre ca dhammapaṭisanthāre ca sampannavuttitāya paṭisanthārāvuttī assa paṭisanthā-rassa kāraṇaṃ bhavēyyā ti attho, ācārakusalo ti sīlam pi ācāro<sup>11</sup> vattapaṭivattam pi ācāro, tattha kusalo siyā cheko bhavēyyā ti attho, tato pāmojjabahulo ti tato paṭisanthārāvuttito ca ācārakosallato ca uppannena dham-mapāmojjena pāmojjabahulo hutvā taṃ<sup>12</sup> sakalassāpi vattadukkhassa antaṃ karissasī<sup>13</sup> ti attho.

Evam Satthārā desitāsu imāsu gāthāsu, eka-m-ekissāya<sup>14</sup> gāthāya pariyosāne ekam ekaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhikkhusataṃ nisinnā-nisinnatṭhāne<sup>16</sup> yeva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā vebhāsaṃ abbhuggantvā sabbe pi te bhikkhū ākāsen' eva

<sup>1</sup> B. a. bhavatī.

<sup>2</sup> K. tattha.

<sup>3</sup> S. ādi.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ddhī ti sī°. F. rep.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. natthi. F. tatra, ettha.

<sup>6</sup> F. C. °ddhiṇ. C<sup>a</sup>. °ddhiṃ. K. °ddhī.

<sup>7</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °kā. K. pāripūritā.

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. na.

<sup>9</sup> B. °pe mi°.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>11</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ra-.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. tvaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S. °tī.

<sup>14</sup> K. ekissā.

<sup>15</sup> K. eka-.

<sup>16</sup> K. nisinnatṭh°.

viṣaṇṇyojanasatikaṇ<sup>1</sup> kantāraṇ atikkamitvā Tathāgatassa  
suvanṇavannaṇasarīraṇ<sup>2</sup> vannaṇentā thomentā<sup>3</sup> vandinsū ti.

Sambahulānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ vatthu.<sup>4</sup>

### 8. PAÑCASATABHIKKHUVATTHU.

Vassikā viyā<sup>5</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jeta-  
vane viharanto pañcasate bhikkhū ārabba kathesi.

Te kira Satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṇ gahe tvā araṇṇe  
samaṇadhammaṇ karontā pāto va pupphitāni vassika-  
pupphāni sāyaṇ vaṇṭato muccantāni<sup>6</sup> disvā 'tumbhākaṇ<sup>7</sup>  
vaṇṭehi muccanato mayaṇ paṭhamatarāṇ rāgādīhi muc-  
cissāmā' ti vāyaṇsu.<sup>8</sup> Satthā te bhikkhū oloketvā  
'bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma vaṇṭato muccanapupphena<sup>9</sup>  
viya vaṇṭadukkhato muccituṇ vāyamiṭabbam evā' ti vatvā  
gandhakūṭiyaṇ nisinno va ālokaṇ pharitvā imaṇ gātham  
āha :

377. 'Vassikā viya pupphāni maddavāni pamuñcati<sup>10</sup>  
evaṇ rāgaṇ ca dosaṇ ca vippamuñcetha bhik-  
khavo' ti.

Tattha vassikā ti sumanā, maddavānī ti milātāni,  
idāni idaṇ<sup>11</sup> vuttaṇ hoti: yathā vassikā hiyyo pupphita-

<sup>1</sup> B. viṣayo°.

<sup>2</sup> K. suvaṇṇaṇ sar°.

<sup>3</sup> B. a. pāde.

<sup>4</sup> K. Sambahulabhikkhuva°. B. a. sattamaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. S. a. pupphāni.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. muñca°. C. corr. muttāni.

<sup>7</sup> K. puppha°.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. yāciṇsu.

<sup>9</sup> S. °āni.

<sup>10</sup> B. paccavāni pamuccati.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

pupphāni<sup>1</sup> punadivase purāṇabhūtāni<sup>2</sup> muncati<sup>3</sup> vaṇṭato vissajjeti,<sup>4</sup> evaṇ tumhe pi rāgādayo dose<sup>5</sup> vippamuñcathā<sup>6</sup> ti.

Desanāvasāne sabbe pi te bhikkhū arahatte patitṭha-hiṇsū ti.

Pañcasatabhikkhūnaṇ<sup>7</sup> vatthu.

### 9. SANTAKAYATTHERAVATTHU.

Santakāyo ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Santakāyattheraṇ nāma ārabba kathesi.

Tassa kira hatthapādakukkuccaṇ nāma nāhosi, kāya-vijambhanarahito santattabhāvo va<sup>8</sup> ahosi. So kira sīhayonito<sup>9</sup> āgato thero. Sīhā kira ekadivasaṇ gocaṇaṇ gahe tvā rajatasuvannamaṇipavālagubhādisu<sup>10</sup> aññatarāṇ pavisitvā manosilāharitālacuṇṇesu<sup>11</sup> sattāhaṇ nipajjitvā sattame divase utṭhāya nipannaṭṭhānaṇ oloketvā sace naṅgutthassa<sup>12</sup> vā kuṇṇānaṇ vā hatthapādūnaṇ vā calitattā manosilāharitālacuṇṇānaṇ<sup>13</sup> vippakiṇṇataṇ passanti 'na te idaṇ jātiyā vā gottassa<sup>14</sup> vā paṭirūpan' ti, puna sattāhaṇ nīrābhārā nipajjanti, cuṇṇānaṇ vippakinnabhāve asati,<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> F. C. Cā. °pupphitāni.

<sup>2</sup> C. Cā. °tā.

<sup>3</sup> B. mucca°. S. °nti. F. C. Cā. muccanti.

<sup>4</sup> F. °si. C. Cā. °sīti. S. °nti.

<sup>5</sup> F. C. Cā. dose hi. S. °ādihi dosehi. K. dosaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. °ccathā. B. °ccethā.

<sup>7</sup> K. Pañcavaggabhikkhūva°. B. °uva°, aṭṭhamāṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. ca. K. santabhāvo ahosi.

<sup>9</sup> K. °iyā.

<sup>10</sup> K. rajata°. B. om. °maṇi°. K. B. guhānaṇ. C. Cā. S. a. yaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. °silātale ha°. C. Cā. °vaṇṇesu. S. °vaṇṇesu. K. °paṇṇesu.

<sup>12</sup> Cā. °ṭṭhānaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> C. Cā. S. ut supra.

<sup>14</sup> K. gotamassa (!).

<sup>15</sup> S. avi° sati.

'idaṇ te jātigottānaṇ<sup>1</sup> anucchavikaṇ' ti āsayā<sup>2</sup> nikkhamitvā vijambhitvā<sup>3</sup> disā<sup>4</sup> anuviloketvā tikkhattuṇ sihanādaṇ naditvā gocarāya pakkamanti. Evarūpāya sihayoniyā āgato ayaṇ bhikkhu. Tassa<sup>5</sup> kāyasamācāraṇ disvā bhikkhū Satthu ārocesuṇ: 'na no bhante Śantakāyattherasadiso bhikkhu ditṭhapubbo, imassa hi<sup>6</sup> nisinnaṭṭhāne hatthacalanāṇ<sup>7</sup> pādacalanāṇ vā<sup>8</sup> kāyavijambhikā<sup>9</sup> vā natthi' ti. Taṇ sutvā Satthā 'bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma Santakāyattherena viya kāyādihi upasantena va<sup>10</sup> bhavitabban' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

978. 'Santakāyo santavāco santavā<sup>11</sup> susamāhito  
vantalokāmiso bhikkhu "upasanto" ti vuccatī' ti.

Tattha santakāyo<sup>12</sup> ti pāṇatipātādīnaṇ abhāvena santakāyo<sup>13</sup> musāvādādīnaṇ abhāvena santavāco abhijjhādīnaṇ abhāvena santamano,<sup>14</sup> kāyādīnaṇ tiṇṇaṇ pi suṭṭhu samāhitattā susamāhito,<sup>15</sup> catūhi maggehi lokāmisassa vantatāya vantalogāmiso bhikkhu abbhantare rāgādīnaṇ upasantatāya upasanto ti vuccatī ti attho.<sup>16</sup>

Desanāvasāne<sup>17</sup> thero arahatte patitṭhahi, sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣi ti.

Santakāyattherassa vatthu.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tta-.

<sup>3</sup> K. vija°.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bhikkhussa.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. a. vā.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. °itā.

<sup>11</sup> K. santamano.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. santavāco ti.

<sup>15</sup> K. sa°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. a. so.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. °rava°. B. a. navamaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. bilāsayā.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. vidisā.

<sup>6</sup> S. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>10</sup> K. °en' eva.

<sup>12</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. santo.

<sup>14</sup> B. santavā.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

## 10. NAṅGALAKULATTHERAVATTHU.

Attanā codayā<sup>1</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Naṅgalakulatttheraṇ<sup>2</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Eko kira duggatamanusso paresaṇ bhaṭṭiṇ katvā jīvati. Taṇ eko<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu pilotikakkhaṇḍanivattaṇ<sup>4</sup> naṅgalaṇ ukkhipitvā gacchantaṇ disvā evaṃ āha : 'kiṇ pana te evaṇ jīvanato pabbajituṇ na vattati'<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Ko maṇ bhante evaṇ jīvantaṇ pabbājessati'<sup>6</sup> ti. 'Sace pabbajissasi, ahaṇ taṇ pabbājessāmī' ti. 'Sādhu bhante, sace maṇ<sup>7</sup> pabbājetha<sup>8</sup> pabbajissāmī' ti. Atha naṇ so thero Jetavanaṇ netvā sahaṭṭhena nahāpetvā mālake ṭhapetvā<sup>9</sup> pabbājetvā nivatthapilotikakkhaṇḍena saddhiṇ naṅgalaṇ mālaka-simāyam eva rukkhasākhāya<sup>10</sup> ṭhapāpesi. So upasampannakāle pi Naṅgalakulattthero tv eva paññāyi. So buddhānaṇ uppannalābhasakkāraṇ<sup>11</sup> nissāya jīvanto ukkaṇṭhitvā ukkaṇṭhitaṇ<sup>12</sup> vinodetuṇ asakkonto 'na<sup>13</sup> dāni saddhādeyyāni kāsāvāni<sup>14</sup> paridahitvā gaṃissāmī' ti<sup>15</sup> rukkhamūlaṇ gantvā attanā va attānaṇ ovadi :<sup>16</sup> 'ahirika<sup>17</sup> nillajja<sup>17</sup> idaṇ nivāsetvā vibbhamitvā bhaṭṭiṇ katvā<sup>18</sup> jivitukāmo 'si<sup>19</sup> jāto' ti tass' evaṇ attānaṇ ovadan-tass' eva cittaṇ tanubhāvaṇ<sup>20</sup> gataṇ. So nivattitvā puna

<sup>1</sup> K. attano codanāyā. C<sup>a</sup>. codayanti. C. codaye. B. a. coday' attānan.

<sup>2</sup> B. Naṅgalatth°, al. K. °kuṭa°.

K. B. a. kira.

<sup>4</sup> S. °aṇ ni°.

<sup>5</sup> K. varan.

<sup>6</sup> B. °ajiss°.

<sup>7</sup> K. maṇ sacce.

<sup>8</sup> K. °essatha. B. °ajissatha.

<sup>9</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>10</sup> B. °yaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. °rānaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ituṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. om.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. °āy°. S. a. vatthāni.

<sup>15</sup> B. a. taṇ.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °itvā.

<sup>17</sup> K. °aṇ.

<sup>18</sup> K. om.

<sup>19</sup> B. om.

<sup>20</sup> B. tanuka°.



katipâhaccayena ukkaṇṭhitvā<sup>1</sup> tath' eva attānaṃ ovadi,  
 pun' assa cittaṃ nivatti.<sup>2</sup> So iminā<sup>3</sup> nihārena ukkaṇṭhita-  
 kāle<sup>4</sup> tattha gantvā attānaṃ ovadi.<sup>5</sup> Atha naṃ bhikkhū  
 tattha abhinhaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā 'āvuso Naṅgalakula-  
 tthera kasmā ettha gacchasi' ti pucchisū. So 'ācari-  
 yassa<sup>6</sup> santikaṃ gacchāmi bhante' ti vatvā katipâhacca-  
 yena<sup>7</sup> arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. 'Bhikkhū tena saddhiṃ keḷiṃ  
 karontā āhaṃsu: 'āvuso Naṅgalakulattthera tava vicaraṇa-  
 maggo avalaṇṇo viya jāto, ācariyassa santikaṃ na gacchasi  
 maññe' ti. 'Āma bhante mayaṃ saṃsagge sati aga-  
 mimha,<sup>8</sup> idāni pana no<sup>9</sup> saṃsaggo chinno, tena na  
 gacchāmi'<sup>10</sup> ti. Taṃ sutvā bhikkhū<sup>11</sup> 'esa abhūtaṃ vatvā  
 aññaṃ vyākaroṭi' ti Satthu tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Satthā  
 'āma bhikkhave mama putto attanā va attānaṃ codetvā  
 pabbajitakiccassa matthakaṃ patto' ti vatvā dhammaṃ  
 desento imā gāthā abhāsi:

379. 'Attanā coday'<sup>12</sup> attānaṃ paṭimāse 'ttam<sup>13</sup> attanā,  
 so attagutto satimā sukhaṃ bhikkhu vihāhisi.

380. 'Attā hi attano nātho<sup>14</sup> attā hi<sup>15</sup> attano gati,  
 tasmā saññaṃaya'<sup>16</sup> attānaṃ assaṃ bhaddraṃ va  
 vāpijo' ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. °ito.

<sup>2</sup> K. na vattati.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. a. va.

<sup>4</sup> B. ukkaṇṭhitaukka°.

<sup>5</sup> S. °ati.

<sup>6</sup> K. ācār°.

<sup>7</sup> K. °hass' eva. B. °he yeva.

<sup>8</sup> B. ga°.

<sup>9</sup> S. so. C. C°. tesāṃ.

<sup>10</sup> K. °mā.

<sup>11</sup> S. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. codaya.

<sup>13</sup> C. C°. ti. C. first a. attāṃ. F. attāṃ. B. paṭimaṃsetha.

K. attānaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B. a. ko hi nātho paro siyā.

<sup>15</sup> K. ca.

<sup>16</sup> K. saṃyama. B. saṃyama-m-.

Tattha coday' attānaṇ ti attanā va attānaṇ codaya'<sup>1</sup> sāraya, paṭimāse<sup>2</sup> ti attanā va attānaṇ parivīmaṇse,<sup>3</sup> so ti so<sup>4</sup> tvaṇ bhikkhu evaṇ sante attanā va guttatāya attagutto upatṭhitasatitāya<sup>5</sup> satimā hutvā sabbiriyāpathesu sukhaṇ viharissasī ti attho. Nātho<sup>6</sup> ti avassayo patitṭhā, ko hi nātho paro<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> yasmā parassa attabhāve patitṭhāya kusalaṇ<sup>9</sup> katvā saggaparāyaṇena<sup>10</sup> maggaṇ vā bhāvetvā sacchikataphalena bhavituṇ na sakkā, tasmā ko hi nāma paro nātho bhaveyyā ti attho, tasmā ti yasmā attā va attano gati patitṭhā saraṇaṇ, tasmā<sup>11</sup> yathā bhādraṇ assājāniyaṇ taṇ<sup>12</sup> nissāya lābhaṇ patthayanto<sup>13</sup> tassa visamaṭṭhānacāraṇ<sup>14</sup> pacchinditvā divasassa tikkhattuṇ nahāpento bhojento saṇyameti<sup>15</sup> paṭijaggati evaṇ tvam pi anuppannassa akusalassa uppādaṇ nivārento satisammosena uppannaṇ<sup>16</sup> pajahanto attānaṇ saṇyamaya<sup>17</sup> gopaya, evaṇ sante paṭhamajjhānaṇ ādiṇ katvā lokiyalokuttaravisesaṇ<sup>18</sup> adhigamissasī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇisū ti.

Naṅgalattherassa vatthu.<sup>19</sup>

## 11. VAKKALITTHERAVATTHU.

Pāmojjabahulo<sup>20</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veḷuvane<sup>21</sup> viharanto Vakkalittheraṇ ārabba kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K. °eyya.

<sup>2</sup> B. °ethā.

<sup>3</sup> K. °suṇ. B. °satha. F. om. attānaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. two.

<sup>5</sup> K. om. satitāya.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. corr. nattho.

<sup>7</sup> S. attā hi attano gati for ko, etc.

<sup>8</sup> K. bhaveyya.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. vā.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. vā.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. a. vāṇijo.

<sup>14</sup> K. vimāṇsana°.

<sup>15</sup> B. °atī.

<sup>16</sup> B. a. akusalaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. saṇyama.

<sup>18</sup> S. °raṇ vi°.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. °rava°. B. a. dasamaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ujja°. V. sa. iii. 119.

<sup>21</sup> K. Jetavane.

So kirāyasmā Sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatitvā  
vayappatto piṇḍāya pavitṭhaṃ Tathāgataṃ disvā Satthu  
sarīrasampattiṃ oloketvā sarīrasampattidassanena atitto<sup>1</sup>  
'evāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> niccakālaṃ Tathāgatassa daṭṭhuṃ labhissāmi' ti  
Satthu santike pabbajitvā yattha t̥hiteṇa<sup>3</sup> sakkā Dasa-  
balaṃ passituṃ tattha t̥hito sajjhāyakammaṭṭhānamana-  
sikārādīni pahāya Satthāraṃ olovento\* va<sup>4</sup> vicari.<sup>5</sup> Satthā  
tassa nānaparipākaṃ āgamento kiñci avatvā 'idāni 'ssa  
nānaṃ<sup>6</sup> paripākaṃ gataṃ' ti ñatvā 'kiṃ te Vakkali iminā  
pūtikāyena diṭṭhena, yo kho Vakkali dhammaṃ passati  
so maṃ<sup>7</sup> passati' ti vatvā ovadi. So evaṃ ovadiyamāno<sup>8</sup>  
pi Satthu dassanaṃ pahāya<sup>9</sup> n' eva aññattha gantuṃ  
sakkoti. Atha naṃ Satthā 'nāyaṃ bhikkhu saṃvegaṃ ala-  
bhivā bujjhissati' ti upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya Rāja-  
gahaṃ gantvā vassūpanāyikadivase 'apehi Vakkali'<sup>10</sup> ti  
paṇāmesi.<sup>11</sup> So 'na maṃ Satthā ālapati' ti temāsaṃ  
Satthu sammukhe t̥hātuṃ<sup>12</sup> asakkonto 'kiṃ mayhaṃ jīvi-  
tena, pabbatā attānaṃ pāteṣṣāmi' ti Gijjhakūṭaṃ abhirūhi.<sup>13</sup>  
Satthā tassa kilamanabhāvaṃ ñatvā 'ayaṃ bhikkhu mama  
santikā<sup>14</sup> assāsaṃ alabhanto maggaphalānaṃ upanissayaṃ  
nāseyyā' ti attānaṃ dassetuṃ obhāsaṃ muñci. Ath' assa  
Satthu<sup>15</sup> diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya tāvamahanto pi soko  
pahīyi. Satthā sukkhatalākaṃ<sup>16</sup> oghena pūrento viya  
therassa balavapītipāmojjaṃ uppādentō<sup>17</sup> imaṃ gātham  
āha :

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. atite.

<sup>2</sup> = evaṃ ahaṃ? K. eva ahaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. t̥hito.

\* Cf. S. iii., 119 f; *Pss. of the Brethren*, 198.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ati.

<sup>6</sup> B. °na-.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. passati, yo passati so dhammaṃ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. pa° so  
dha° B. a. passati, yo dhammaṃ na passati sa maṃ na.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. S. ovadito.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. so.

<sup>10</sup> B. rep. a° Va°.

<sup>11</sup> B. apa°.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. vasituṃ.

<sup>13</sup> K. abhiruyhi.

<sup>14</sup> B. °ike.

<sup>15</sup> K. °āraṃ.

<sup>16</sup> K. °aṃ ta°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. °etuṃ.

381. 'Pāmojjabahulo bhikkhu pasanno buddhasāsane  
adhigacche padaṇ santaṇ saṅkhārūpasamaṇ  
sukhan' ti.

Tass' attho : pakatiyāpi pāmojjabahulo bhikkhu buddha-  
sāsane pasādaṇ roceti,<sup>1</sup> so evaṇ pasanno buddhasā-  
sane, santaṇ padaṇ saṅkhārūpasamaṇ sukhan ti-  
laddhanāmaṇ nibbānaṇ adhigaccheyyā ti.

Imaṇ ca pana gāthaṇ vatvā Satthā Vakkalitttherassa  
hatthaṇ pasāretvā :

'Ehi Vakkali mā bhāyi olokento<sup>2</sup> Tathāgataṇ  
ahaṇ taṇ uddharissāmi pañke sannaṇ<sup>3</sup> va kuñjaraṇ  
. . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . Rāhugahitaṇ va candimaṇ' ti

imā gathā<sup>5</sup> abhāsi. So 'Dasabalo me diṭṭho "ehi" ti  
ti ca avhānam<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> laddhan' ti balavapitiṇ uppādetvā  
'kuto nu kho gantabban' ti gamanamaggaṇ apassanto  
Dasabalassa sammukhe ākāse pakkhanditvā<sup>8</sup> paṭhama-  
pāde<sup>9</sup> pabbate ṭhite<sup>10</sup> yeva Satthārā vuttagāthā<sup>11</sup> āvajjanto  
ākāse yeva<sup>12</sup> pītiṇ vikkhambhetvā<sup>13</sup> saha paṭisambhidāhi  
arahattaṇ patvā Tathāgataṇ vandamāno va otaritvā Satthu  
santike aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṇ Satthā aparabhāge saddhādi-  
muttānaṇ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesī ti.

Vakkalitttherassa vatthu.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °si.

<sup>2</sup> B. olokehi.

<sup>3</sup> K. santaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> K. om. B. rep. Ehi, etc., with Rāhuggahaṇ va sūri-  
yaṇ and Rāhuggahaṇ va ca°, with mocayissāmi in the second  
and third verses.

<sup>5</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>6</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. amhākaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. uppatitvā.

<sup>9</sup> K. °pāmodaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. ṭhito.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. °aṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °en eva.

<sup>13</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °rava°. B. a. ekādasamaṇ.

## 12. SUMANASĀMAṆERAVATTHU.

Yo have<sup>1</sup> ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Pubbārāme viharanto Sumanasāmaṇeraṃ ārabbhā kathesi.

Tatrāyaṃ ānupubbikathā<sup>2</sup>: Padumuttarabuddhakālas-  
miṃ<sup>3</sup> hi eko kulaputto Satthāraṃ<sup>4</sup> catuparisamajjhe ekaṃ  
bhikkhuṃ dibbacakkhukānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā  
taṃ sampattiṃ patthayamāno Satthāraṃ nimantetvā sattā-  
haṃ Buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa dānaṃ<sup>5</sup> datvā  
'bhante aham pi anāgate ekassa buddhassa sāsane dibba-  
cakkhukānaṃ aggo bhaveyyan' ti patthanaṃ ṭhapesi.  
Satthā kappasatasahassaṃ oloketvā<sup>6</sup> tassa patthanāya  
samijjhanabhāvaṃ viditvā 'ito kappasatasahassamatthake  
Gotamassa buddhassa sāsane<sup>7</sup> dibbacakkhukānaṃ aggo  
Anuruddho<sup>8</sup> nāma bhavissati' ti vyākāsi. So taṃ vyā-  
karaṇaṃ sutvā sve pattabbaṃ viya taṃ sampattiṃ mañña-  
māno parinibbute Satthari bhikkhū<sup>9</sup> dibbacakkhupari-  
kammaṃ pucchitvā sattayojanikaṃ kañcanathūpaṃ pari-  
kkipitvā anekāni dīparukkhasahassāni kārāpetva<sup>10</sup> dīpa-  
pūjaṃ kāretvā<sup>11</sup> tato cuto devaloke nibbattitvā deva-  
manussesu<sup>12</sup> satasahassakappāni<sup>13</sup> saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ  
kappe Bārāṇasiyaṃ daliddakule nibbatto Sumanasetṭhiṃ  
nissāya tassa tiṇahārako hutvā jīvikaṃ<sup>14</sup> kappesi, 'Anna-  
bhāro' ti 'ssa nāmaṃ ahosi. Sumanasetṭhī pi tasmiṃ  
nagare niccakāle<sup>15</sup> mahādānaṃ deti. Ath' ekadivasaṃ  
Upariṭṭho nāma paccekabuddho Gandhamādane nirodha-

<sup>1</sup> K. a. daharo bhikkhū.

<sup>3</sup> K. om. °buddha°.

<sup>5</sup> B. mahādā°.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. Gotamabuddhasā°.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. °ūnaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B. katvā.

<sup>12</sup> K. devate manussatte.

<sup>13</sup> B. kappasatasahassāni.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °laṃ.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. anu°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °rā.

<sup>6</sup> S. °nto.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. °ddhatthero.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. kāretvā.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °taṃ.

samāpattito vuṭṭhāya 'kassānuggahaṇ<sup>1</sup> karissāmi' ti cintetvā 'ajja mayā Annabhārassa anuggahaṇ kātuṇ vaṭṭati' ti,<sup>2</sup> 'idāni ca so aṭavito tiṇam ādāya gehaṇ āgamissati' ti ñatvā pattacīvaram ādāya iddhiyā gantvā Annabhārassa pamukhe<sup>3</sup> paccupaṭṭhāsi.<sup>4</sup> Annabhāro taṇ tucchapattahatthaṇ disvā 'api bhante bhikkhaṇ<sup>5</sup> labhitthā' ti pucchitvā,<sup>6</sup> 'labhissāma<sup>7</sup> mahāpuñṇā' ti vutte, 'tena hi bhante thokaṇ āgamethā' ti tiṇakājakaṇ<sup>8</sup> chaḍḍetvā vegena gehaṇ gantvā 'bhadde mayhaṇ<sup>9</sup> ṭhapitabhāga-bhattaṇ<sup>10</sup> atthi natthi' ti bhariyaṇ pucchitvā, 'atthi sāmī' ti vutte, vegena pacchāgantvā paccekabuddhassa pattaṇ ādāya<sup>11</sup> 'mayhaṇ dātukāmatāya sati deyyadhammo na hoti, deyyadhamme sati paṭiggāhakaṇ na labhāmi, ajja pana me paṭiggāhako ca<sup>12</sup> diṭṭho deyyadhammo ca atthi, labhā vata me' ti gehaṇ gantvā bhattaṇ patte ākirāpetvā<sup>13</sup> paccāharitvā<sup>14</sup> paccekabuddhassa hatthe patitṭhāpetvā<sup>15</sup> 'bhante evarūpā dujjīvitā<sup>16</sup> mucceyyaṇ<sup>17</sup> "natthi" ti padam eva na suṇeyyaṇ' ti patthanaṇ ṭhapesi. Paccekabuddho<sup>18</sup> 'evaṇ hotu mahāpuñṇā' ti vatvā anumodanaṇ katvā pakkāmi. Sumanasetṭhino pi<sup>19</sup> chatte adhivatthā devatā 'aho dānaṇ paramadānaṇ Uparitṭhe suppati-

<sup>1</sup> K. B. kassa nu kho ajja anugga°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. sammu°. (K. °o.)

<sup>4</sup> K. B. paccuṭṭhāsi.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>6</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>7</sup> K. °mi.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. °kājaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. °gaṇ bha°.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. cintesi.

<sup>12</sup> S. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. pakkhipāpetvā (K. °tetvā).

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. a. :

'Iminā pana dānena mā me daliddiyaṇ (S. °l°) ahu,

"Natthi" ti vacanaṇ nāma mā ahosi bhavābhava.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °kā.

<sup>17</sup> K. muñc°.

<sup>18</sup> K. om

<sup>19</sup> S. om.

ṭṭhitan<sup>1</sup> ti vatvā tikkhattuṇ sādhu-kāraṇ adāsi. Atha naṇ setṭhī 'kiṇ maṇ ettakaṇ kālaṇ dānaṇ<sup>2</sup> dadamānaṇ na passasī'<sup>3</sup> ti āha. 'Nāhaṇ etaṇ dānaṇ ārabba sādhu-kāraṇ demi, Annabhārena pana Uparitṭhassa dinnapiṇḍa-pāte<sup>4</sup> pasīditvā mayā esa<sup>5</sup> sādhu-kāro pavattito' ti. So 'acchariyaṇ vata bho,<sup>6</sup> ahaṇ ettakaṇ kālaṇ dānaṇ dadanto<sup>7</sup> devataṇ<sup>8</sup> sādhu-kāraṇ dāpetuṇ nāsakkhiṇ, Annabhāro maṇ nissāya jīvanto ekapiṇḍapāten' eva<sup>9</sup> sādhu-kāraṇ dāpesi, tassa dāne anucchavikaṇ katvā taṇ<sup>10</sup> piṇḍapātaṇ mama santakaṇ karissāmī' ti cintetvā taṇ pakkosāpetvā 'ajja tayā kassaci kiñci<sup>11</sup> dinnan' ti<sup>12</sup> pucchi. 'Āma sāmī Uparitṭhapacceka-buddhassa me ajja bhāgabhattaṇ<sup>13</sup> dinnan' ti. 'Handa bho kahāpanaṇ gahetvā etaṇ<sup>14</sup> mayhaṇ piṇḍapātaṇ dehī' ti. 'Na demi sāmī' ti. So yāva sahaṣsaṇ vaḍḍhesi,<sup>15</sup> itaro sahaṣsenāpi nādāsi.<sup>16</sup> Atha naṇ 'hotu bho yadi piṇḍapātaṇ na desi<sup>17</sup> sahaṣsaṇ<sup>18</sup> gahetvā pattiṇ me dehī' ti āha. So 'ayyena saddhiṇ mantetvā jānissāmī' ti vegena<sup>19</sup> pacceka-buddhaṇ<sup>20</sup> sampāpunitvā 'bhante Sumanasetṭhī sahaṣsaṇ datvā tumhākaṇ dinnapiṇḍapāte<sup>21</sup> pattiṇ yācati, kiṇ karomī' ti pucchi. Ath' assa so upamaṇ āhari: 'seyyathāpi paṇḍita kulasaṭike gāme ekasmiṇ ghare dīpaṇ<sup>22</sup> jāleyya sesā attano telena<sup>23</sup> vaṭṭiṇ<sup>24</sup> temetvā jālāpetvā<sup>25</sup> gaṇheyyuṇ purima-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. i. 427.<sup>2</sup> K. dissasī.<sup>3</sup> K. om.<sup>4</sup> K. dento.<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tā. K. B. °tānaṇ.<sup>6</sup> B. om. K. a. dānaṇ.<sup>7</sup> B. a. taṇ.<sup>8</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. K. ekaṇ.<sup>9</sup> B. °ti. K. vaḍḍhasi.<sup>10</sup> K. nāpi nādāsi.<sup>11</sup> K. a. gantvā.<sup>12</sup> B. pi°.<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dīpe. K. B. dīpo.<sup>14</sup> K. om.<sup>15</sup> K. om.<sup>16</sup> K. °piṇḍi°, al.<sup>17</sup> K. om.<sup>18</sup> K. °na devatā.<sup>19</sup> K. a. dānaṇ.<sup>20</sup> K. bhattaṇ.<sup>21</sup> B. a. ti.<sup>22</sup> K. °sse.<sup>23</sup> K. °ddhassa.<sup>24</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tele.<sup>25</sup> K. B. a. gantvā.

dīpassa<sup>1</sup> pabbhā “atthī” ti vattabbā<sup>2</sup> natthī’ ti. ‘Atirekatarā bhante pabbhā<sup>3</sup> hoti’ ti. ‘Evam evaṇ<sup>4</sup> paṇḍita tvaṇ,<sup>5</sup> ulūṇkayāgu<sup>6</sup> vā hotu kaṭacchubbhikkhā vā attano piṇḍapāte paresaṇ pattiṇ dentassa<sup>7</sup> yattakānaṇ deti tatta-kaṇ<sup>8</sup> vaḍḍhati, tvaṇ hi<sup>9</sup> ekam eva piṇḍapātaṇ adāsi, setṭhissa pana pattiya dinnāya dve piṇḍapātā honti<sup>10</sup> eko tava,<sup>11</sup> eko tassā’ ti.<sup>12</sup> ‘So sādhu bhante’ ti taṇ abhivādetvā setṭhissa santikaṇ gantvā ‘gaṇha sāmi pattin’ ti āha. ‘Tena hi ’me<sup>13</sup> kahāpane gaṇhā’ ti. ‘Nāhaṇ piṇḍapātaṇ vikkiṇāmi, saddhāya te<sup>14</sup> pattiṇ dammi’ ti. ‘Tvaṇ saddhāya dehi,<sup>15</sup> aham pi tava guṇaṇ<sup>16</sup> pūjemi, gaṇha tāta,<sup>17</sup> ito paṭṭhāya ca<sup>18</sup> pana mā sahatthā kammam akāsi,<sup>19</sup> vithiyaṇ<sup>20</sup> gharāṇ māpetvā vasa,<sup>21</sup> yena ca<sup>22</sup> te attho hoti sabbaṇ mama santikā<sup>23</sup> gaṇhāhi’ ti āha.<sup>24</sup> Nirodhā<sup>25</sup> vutṭhitassa pana dinno<sup>26</sup> piṇḍapāto tadah’ eva<sup>27</sup> vipākaṇ deti.<sup>28</sup> Tasmā rājāpi taṇ pavattiṇ sutvā Annabhāraṇ pakkosāpetvā pattiṇ gaḥetvā mahantaṇ bhogaṇ datvā tassa setṭhitthānaṇ dāpesi.

So Sumanasetṭhissa sahāyako hutvā yāvajīvaṇ puññāni katvā tato cuto devaloke nibbattitvā<sup>29</sup> devamanussesu

<sup>1</sup> B. °padīpassa.<sup>2</sup> C C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. °bbo.<sup>3</sup> K. pa° bha°.<sup>4</sup> K. eva. S. om. evam.<sup>5</sup> K. B. om.<sup>6</sup> B. ulūṇga°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °uṇ. K. °ū.<sup>7</sup> S. dento.<sup>8</sup> K. °akānaṇ.<sup>9</sup> B. pi. K. om.<sup>10</sup> K. a. ti.<sup>11</sup> B. a. hotu.<sup>12</sup> K. om. five.<sup>13</sup> K. B. ime.<sup>14</sup> K. vo.<sup>15</sup> K. a. saddhāya.<sup>16</sup> B. °ṇe.<sup>17</sup> K. a. ti.<sup>18</sup> K. va.<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. a. ti.<sup>20</sup> K. °thi-.<sup>21</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. corr. vasāpetvā. K. vasi.<sup>22</sup> K. pi.<sup>23</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °aṇ. K. S. santakaṇ. C. sampattikaṇ. Manor.

taṇ maṇ āharāpetvā.

<sup>24</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>25</sup> K. °dha°.<sup>26</sup> K. B. °nna°<sup>27</sup> K. tadaho va.<sup>28</sup> K. a. ti.<sup>29</sup> K. °etvā.



saṅsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kapilavatthunagare  
 Amitodanassa Sakkassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi,<sup>1</sup> 'Anu-  
 ruddho' ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu.<sup>2</sup> So Mahānāmassa<sup>3</sup>  
 kanitṭhabhātā<sup>4</sup> Satthu cullapitu putto pi<sup>5</sup> paramasuku-  
 mālo<sup>6</sup> mahāpuñño ahosi. Ekadivasaṃ kira<sup>7</sup> chasu khatti-  
 yesu pūve<sup>8</sup> lakkhaṃ katvā guḷe<sup>9</sup> kilantesu Anuruddho<sup>10</sup>  
 parājito pūvaṇaṃ atthāya mātu santikaṃ paṇiṇi. Sā  
 mahantaṃ suvaṇṇathālaṃ<sup>11</sup> pūretvā pūve pesesi, pūve  
 khādītvā puna kilanto<sup>12</sup> parājito tath' eva paṇiṇi. Evaṃ  
 tikkhattuṃ pūvesu āhaṭesu<sup>13</sup> catutthe vāre mātā<sup>14</sup> 'idāni  
 pūvā<sup>15</sup> natthī' ti paṇiṇi. So<sup>16</sup> tassā vacanaṃ sutvā  
 'natthī' ti padassa asutapubbatāya 'natthipūvā nāma  
 idāni bhavissanti'<sup>17</sup> ti saññaṃ katvā 'gaccha natthipūve  
 āharā' ti pesesi. Ath' assa mātā<sup>18</sup> 'natthipūve kira ayye<sup>19</sup>  
 dethā' ti vutte 'mama puttena "natthī" ti padaṃ na  
 sutapubbaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho<sup>20</sup> natthibhāvaṃ jānāpeyyan'  
 ti suvaṇṇapātiṃ dhovītvā aparāya suvaṇṇapātiyā paṭiku-  
 jjitvā 'handā tāta idaṃ<sup>21</sup> māma puttassa dehī' ti paṇiṇi.  
 Tasmiṃ khane nagarapariggāhaka<sup>22</sup> devatā 'amhākaṃ  
 sāmīnā<sup>23</sup> Annabhārakāle<sup>24</sup> Uparitṭhapacceka**buddhassa**<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. a. mātā dasamāsaccayena puttaṃ vijāyi.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. akaṃsu.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. °masakkassa.

<sup>4</sup> K. °ttho.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. C. corr. accanta°.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. I. 138.

<sup>8</sup> B. °ehi.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. °hi.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. pi.

<sup>11</sup> S. °tālaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. gaccha pūve harā ti pesesi.

<sup>13</sup> K. āgatesu.

<sup>14</sup> B. mātārā.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> C. om. two. S. āha for pa° so. K. B. om. so.

<sup>17</sup> K. °atī.

<sup>18</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>19</sup> B. ayya.

<sup>20</sup> K. a. taṃ.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. S. imaṃ.

<sup>22</sup> K. nagarayaḡāhaka-.

<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °mi.

<sup>24</sup> So read supra I. 134, l. 11. K. Anabhārakena.

<sup>25</sup> B. °tṭhassa pa°.

bhāgabhataṇṇaṃ datvā “ natthīti padam<sup>1</sup> eva na supeyyan ” ti patthanā<sup>2</sup> ṭhapitā, sace mayaṇ tam atthaṇ ñatvāpi<sup>3</sup> ajjhupekkheyyāma muddhāpi no<sup>4</sup> phāleyyā<sup>5</sup> ti cintetvā dibbapūvehi pātiṇ purayaṇsu. So puriso pātiṇ āharitvā tesañ<sup>6</sup> santike ṭhapetvā vivari, tesañ gandho<sup>7</sup> sakalanagaraṇ phari, pūvo<sup>8</sup> pana mukhe ṭhapitamatto<sup>9</sup> sattarasa-haraṇisahasāni pharitvā atṭhāsī. Anuruddho<sup>10</sup> cintesi: ‘ na<sup>11</sup> maṇ<sup>12</sup> maññe ito pubbe mātā piyāyati, na hi me aññadā tāya natthipūvā nāma pakkapubbā<sup>13</sup> ti. So gantvā mātarañ<sup>14</sup> evam āha: ‘ amma nāhaṇ tava piyo ’ ti. ‘ Tāta kiṇ vadesi, mama akkhīhi<sup>15</sup> pi hadayamaṇsato pi<sup>16</sup> tvaṇ piyataro ’ ti. ‘ Sac’ āhaṇ amma tava piyo, kasmā mama ito<sup>17</sup> pubbe evarūpe natthipūve nāma na adāsī ’ ti. Sā taṇ<sup>18</sup> purisaṇ pucchi: ‘ tāta kiñci pātiyaṇ ahosi ’<sup>19</sup> ti. ‘ Āma ayye pūvaṇaṇ pāti<sup>20</sup> paripuṇṇā ahosi, na me<sup>21</sup> evarūpā diṭṭhapubbā ’ ti. Sā cintesi: ‘ putto me kata-puñño, devatāhi ’ssa dibbapūvā pahitā<sup>22</sup> bhavissanti ’<sup>23</sup> ti. So pi<sup>24</sup> mātarañ āha: ‘ amma<sup>25</sup> na mayā evarūpā pūvā khāditaṇpubbā,<sup>26</sup> ito paṭṭhāya me natthipūvam ’eva<sup>27</sup> paceyyāsī ’<sup>28</sup> ti. Sā tato paṭṭhāya tena ‘ pūve khādītukāmo ’mhi ’<sup>29</sup> ti vuttakāle suvaṇnapātiṇ dhovitvā aññāya pātiyā

<sup>1</sup> S. °ñ c'.

<sup>2</sup> B. *a.* nāma.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. om. pi.

<sup>4</sup> K. *a. sattavidhā.* B. *a. sattadhā.*

<sup>5</sup> K. pha°.

<sup>6</sup> B. tassa.

7 K. 108.

<sup>8</sup> K. puve.

° K. B. °matte.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. pi.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. vata.

<sup>12</sup> C. Ca. mātā.

<sup>13</sup> K. katta°.

<sup>14</sup> K. *a.* pi.

<sup>15</sup> B. °ito.

<sup>16</sup> К. ом.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. om.

**18 S. om.**

<sup>19</sup> K. hotī.

<sup>20</sup> B. °iyā.

<sup>21</sup> K. m'.

22 C. C<sup>a</sup>. pahatā.

23 B. °atī.

**24 K. om.**

**25 C. om.**

<sup>26</sup> K. na dittha°.

27 C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>28</sup> K. pacca°. B. peseyyāsi.

<sup>29</sup> K. B. 'kāṁ' amhi.

paṭikujjitvā pahināti,<sup>1</sup> devatā pātiṇ pūrenti. Evaṇ so agāramajjhe vasanto natthi ti padassa atthaṇ ajānitvā dibbapūve yeva paribhuñji, Satthu pana parivāratthaṇ<sup>2</sup> kulapaṭipāṭiyā Sākiyakumāresu pabbajantesu<sup>3</sup> Mahānāmena Sakkena 'tāta amhākaṇ kulā<sup>4</sup> koci pabbajito<sup>5</sup> natthi, tayā vā pabbajitabbaṇ mayā vā<sup>6</sup> ti vutte so āha: 'ahaṇ sukumālo<sup>7</sup> pabbajituṇ na<sup>8</sup> sakkhissāmī' ti. 'Tena hi kammantaṇ<sup>9</sup> uggaṇha,<sup>10</sup> ahaṇ pabbajissāmī' ti. 'Ko esa<sup>11</sup> kammanto nāmā' ti.<sup>12</sup> So hi bhattassa utthāṇaṭṭhānam<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> na jānāti, kammantaṇ kim eva jānissati, tasmā evam āha. Ekadivasaṇ hi Anuruddho Bhaddiyo Kimbilo.<sup>15</sup> tayo janā 'bhattaṇ nāma kahaṇ utthāti'<sup>16</sup> ti mantayīṇsu. Tesu<sup>17</sup> Kimbilo<sup>18</sup> 'koṭṭhe<sup>19</sup> utthāti'<sup>20</sup> ti āha. So kir'<sup>21</sup> ekadivasaṇ vīhi<sup>22</sup> koṭṭhamhi pakkhipante addasa, tasmā 'koṭṭhake<sup>23</sup> bhattaṇ uppajjati' ti saññāya evam āha. Atha naṇ Bhaddiyo 'tvaṇ na jānāsī' ti vatvā 'bhattaṇ nāma ukkhaliyaṇ<sup>24</sup> utthāti'<sup>25</sup> ti āha. So kir' ekadivasaṇ ukkhalito bhattaṇ vaḍḍhente<sup>26</sup> disvā 'ettha va<sup>27</sup> so<sup>28</sup> uppajjati' ti saññam akāsi, tasmā evam āha. Anuruddho te ubho pi 'tumhe na jānāthā' ti vatvā<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °nati.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pabbājento.<sup>5</sup> K. °itvā.<sup>7</sup> K. B. atisu°.<sup>9</sup> K. kammaṇ.<sup>11</sup> K. eso.<sup>13</sup> K. upaṭṭhāna°.<sup>15</sup> B. Kimilo. B. S. a. ti.<sup>17</sup> K. om.<sup>18</sup> K. Kima°. B. Kimi°.<sup>20</sup> K. utthahī.<sup>22</sup> B. °iṇ.<sup>24</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °iyā.<sup>25</sup> B. utthahati. K. upaṭṭhāti.<sup>26</sup> K. vadantaṇ. B. vadhante.<sup>27</sup> B. etth' eva. K. tatth' eva.<sup>28</sup> K. bhattaṇ.<sup>2</sup> B. parivāraṇ°.<sup>4</sup> K. B. kule.<sup>6</sup> K. om. three.<sup>8</sup> B. nā.<sup>10</sup> K. °hi.<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. vutte.<sup>14</sup> K. om.<sup>16</sup> K. upaṭṭhāti.<sup>19</sup> B. °esu.<sup>21</sup> K. S. kira.<sup>23</sup> K. B. koṭṭhe.<sup>29</sup> B. a. bhattaṇ nāma

'ratanubbedhamakulāya<sup>1</sup> mahāsuvannaṇapātiyaṇ bhattaṇ<sup>2</sup> utthātī'<sup>3</sup> ti āha. Tena kira n'eva vihi<sup>4</sup> koṭṭentā na<sup>5</sup> bhattaṇ pacantā diṭṭhapubbā, suvaṇṇapātiyaṇ vaddhetvā<sup>6</sup> purato ṭhapitabhattam<sup>7</sup> eva passati, tasmā 'pātiyaṇ yeva so<sup>8</sup> uppajjati' ti saññam akāsi, tasmā evam āha. Evaṇ bhattuṭṭhānaṭṭhānam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> ajānanto mahāpuñño kulaputto kammante kiṇ jānissati. So 'ehi kho te Anuruddha gharāvāsattaṇ anusāsissāmi, paṭhamaṇ khettaṇ kasāpetabban' ti ādinā<sup>11</sup> nayena bhātarā vuttānaṇ kammantānaṇ अपariyantabhāvaṇ sutvā 'na me gharāvāsen'<sup>12</sup> attho' ti mātaraṇ āpucchitvā Bhaddiyapamukhehi pañcahi Sākiyakumārehi<sup>13</sup> saddhiṇ nikkhamitvā Anupiyambavane<sup>14</sup> Satthāraṇ upasaṇkamitvā pabbaji, pabbajitvā ca pana sammāpaṭipadaṇ paṭipanno<sup>15</sup> anupubbena tisso vijjā sacchikatvā dibbena cakkhunā ekāsane nisinno va hatthatale ṭhapita āmalakāni<sup>16</sup> viya sahaṣṣalokadhātuyo<sup>17</sup> olokana-samattho hutvā<sup>18</sup>:

'Pubbenivāsaṇ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṇ<sup>19</sup> visodhitaṇ tevijjo iddhippatto 'mhi kataṇ buddhassa sāsanān' ti

udānaṇ udānetvā 'kin nu kho me katvā ayaṇ sampatti laddhā' ti olokento 'Padumuttaraṇapādamūle patthanaṇ ṭhapesin'<sup>20</sup> ti ñatvā 'puna saṅsāre saṅsaranto asukasmīṇ<sup>21</sup> nāma kāle Bārāṇasiyaṇ Sumanasetthiṇ nissāya jīvanto Annabhāro nāma ahoṣin' ti pi<sup>22</sup> ñatvā:

<sup>1</sup> B. °ī°.

<sup>3</sup> B. utthahati.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

<sup>7</sup> S. ṭhapitam.

<sup>9</sup> K. ekabhattutṭhānaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. °ini.

<sup>13</sup> B. Sakya°.

<sup>14</sup> K. Anupp°. B. °iyaamba°.

<sup>16</sup> K. °naṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. a. gātham āha.

<sup>20</sup> K. patha°.

<sup>22</sup> K. om.

<sup>2</sup> B. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. °iṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. vaddhitvā.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. °ena.

<sup>15</sup> C. C°. paṭisam°.

<sup>17</sup> K. dasasa°. S. °tū.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. °kkhu.

<sup>21</sup> K. amu°.

‘ Annabhāro pure āsiṇṇaṃ daḷiddo kājahārako<sup>1</sup>  
piṇḍapāto māya dinno Upariṭṭhassa yasassino ’<sup>2</sup> ti

āha.<sup>3</sup> Ath’ assa etad ahosi: ‘yo<sup>4</sup> so tadā mayā<sup>5</sup> Upari-  
ṭṭhassa dinnapiṇḍapātato<sup>6</sup> kahāpane datvā pattiṇṇaṃ aggahesi  
mama sahāyako Sumanasetṭhi kahaṇṇu nu kho<sup>7</sup> etarahi  
nibbatto ’ ti. Atha naṇ ‘Viñjhāṭaviyaṇ pabbatapāde  
Muṇḍanigamo nāma atthi, tattha Mahāmuṇḍassa nāma  
upāsakassa Mahāsumano Cullasumano<sup>8</sup> ti dve puttā, tesu  
so<sup>9</sup> Cullasumano hutvā nibbatto ’ ti addasa, disvā ca pana  
cintesi: ‘atthi nu kho mayi tattha<sup>10</sup> gate<sup>11</sup> upakāro<sup>12</sup>  
natthi ’ ti. So<sup>13</sup> upadhārento idaṇṇa addasa: ‘so tattha  
mayi gate sattavassiko<sup>14</sup> nikkhamitvā pabbajissati, khu-  
ragge yeva ca<sup>15</sup> arahattaṇṇaṃ pāpuṇissati ’ ti, disvā ca pana  
upakāṭṭhe antovasse ākāseṇa gantvā gāmadvāre otari.  
Mahāmuṇḍo pana upāsako therassa pubbe pi<sup>16</sup> vissāsiko  
eva, so therāṇṇaṃ piṇḍapātakāle cīvaraṇṇaṃ pārupantaṇṇaṃ disvā<sup>17</sup>  
puttaṇṇaṃ Mahāsumanaṇṇaṃ āha: ‘tāta ayyo me<sup>18</sup> Anuruddha-  
tthero āgato, yāv’ assa añño koci pattaṇṇaṃ na<sup>19</sup> gaṇhāti<sup>20</sup>  
tāv’ assa gantvā pattaṇṇaṃ gaṇha, ahaṇṇaṃ āsanaṇṇaṃ paññāpessāmi ’  
ti. So tathā akāsi. Upāsako therāṇṇaṃ antonivesane sak-  
kaccaṇṇaṃ parivisitvā temāsaṇṇaṃ vasanattāya paṭiññaṇṇaṃ gaṇhi,  
thero<sup>21</sup> adhivāsesi. Atha naṇ ekadivaṇṇaṃ paṭijagganto

<sup>1</sup> K. B. tiṇahā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. tādino. Cf. Theragāthā, 910.

<sup>3</sup> K. om.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °pāto. K. °piṇḍito.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. a. so.

<sup>8</sup> K. transp., °samaṇo.

<sup>9</sup> K. sa. B. om.

<sup>10</sup> C. corr. mayāttha. K. B. tattha mayi. C<sup>a</sup>. tayittha  
mayi.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. gati.

<sup>12</sup> K. °rako.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. a. va.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. va.

<sup>18</sup> K. om.

<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. °ati.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. a. pi.

viya temāsaṇ paṭijaggitvā mahāpavāraṇāya ticīvare<sup>1</sup> c' eva gulatelaṇḍulādini ca āharitvā therassa pādamule ṭha-  
petvā 'gaṇhatha bhante' ti āha. 'Alaṇ upāsaka, na me  
iminā attho' ti.<sup>2</sup> 'Bhante vassāvāsikalābho nām' esa  
gaṇhatha<sup>3</sup> nan' ti. 'Alaṇ<sup>4</sup> upāsakā' ti. 'Kim atthaṇ  
na gaṇhatha bhante' ti.<sup>5</sup> 'Mayhaṇ santike kappiya-  
kāraḥko sāmaṇero pi<sup>6</sup> natthi' ti. 'Tena hi bhante mama  
putto Mahāsumanano sāmaṇero bhavissati' ti. 'Na me  
upāsaka Mahāsumanen' attho' ti. 'Tena hi bhante  
Cullasumanan pabbājethā' ti. Thero 'sādhū' ti sam-  
paṭicchitvā Cullasumanan pabbājesi. So khuragge yeva  
arahattan pāpuṇi. Thero tena saddhiṇ aḍḍhamāsamattan  
tattha<sup>7</sup> vasitvā 'Satthāraṇ passissāmi'<sup>8</sup> ti tassa ñātake  
āpucchitvā ākāsen' eva gantvā Himavantapadese Arañña-  
kuṭikāya<sup>9</sup> otari. Thero pana pakatiyāpi<sup>10</sup> āraddhaviriyo  
tassa tattha pubbarattāpararattan caṅkamantassa udara-  
vāto samuṭṭhahi. Atha naṇ kilantarūpaṇ disvā sāmaṇero  
pucchi: 'bhante kiṇ te<sup>11</sup> rujati' ti. 'Udaravāto me  
samuṭṭhito' ti. 'Aññadāpi<sup>12</sup> samuṭṭhitapubbo bhante' ti.  
'Āma āvuso'<sup>13</sup> ti. 'Kena phāsukaṇ hoti bhante' ti.  
'Anotattato pāṇiye laddhe phāsu<sup>14</sup> hoti āvuso' ti. 'Tena  
hi bhante āharāmi' ti. 'Sakkhissasi sāmaṇerā' ti. 'Āma  
bhante' ti. 'Tena hi Anotatte Pannako<sup>15</sup> nāma nāgaājā  
maṇ jānāti,<sup>16</sup> tassa ācikkhitvā bhesajjatthāya ekaṇ pāṇiya-  
cāṭikaṇ<sup>17</sup> āharā' ti. 'So 'sādhū' ti<sup>18</sup> upajjhāyaṇ van-  
ditvā vehāsaṇ abbhugantvā pañcayojanasataṇ ṭhānaṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °rañ.<sup>2</sup> B. a. tena hi.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. nāma, saṅga°.<sup>4</sup> B. na gaṇhāmi.<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>6</sup> B. ca.<sup>7</sup> S. tatth' eva.<sup>8</sup> K. °mā.<sup>9</sup> K. °yaṇ.<sup>10</sup> K. om. pi.<sup>11</sup> S. vo. K. om. four.<sup>12</sup> K. °thāpi.<sup>13</sup> B. āmāv°.<sup>14</sup> K. B. °ukaṇ.<sup>15</sup> S. Panna°. B. Pannago. K. Panannako.<sup>16</sup> K. ti for maṇ jā°.<sup>17</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °iyaṇ. K. B. °vārakaṇ. S. °ghaṭaṇ.<sup>18</sup> K. a. sampaticchi.

agamāsi. Taṇ<sup>1</sup> divasaṇ paṇa nāgarājā nāganāṭakapari-  
vuto<sup>2</sup> udakakilaṇ kilitukāmo hoti.<sup>3</sup> So<sup>4</sup> sāmaṇeraṇ  
āgacchantāṇ<sup>5</sup> disvā va kujjhi 'ayaṇ muṇḍasamaṇako<sup>6</sup>  
attano pādapaṇsuṇ mama<sup>7</sup> matthake okiranto<sup>8</sup> carati,<sup>9</sup>  
Anotattapāṇiyatthāya<sup>10</sup> āgato bhavissati, idāni 'ssa<sup>11</sup> pāṇi-  
yaṇ na<sup>12</sup> dassāmī' ti paṇṇāsayaohanikaṇ<sup>13</sup> Anotattadahaṇ  
mahāpātiyā ukkhalīṇ pidahanto viya phaṇena pidahitvā  
nipajji. Sāmaṇero nāgarājassa ākāraṇ oloketvā<sup>14</sup> 'kuddho  
ayan' ti ṇatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

'Suṇohi<sup>15</sup> me nāgarāja<sup>16</sup> uggateja mahabbala<sup>17</sup>  
dehi me pāṇiyaghataṇ<sup>18</sup> bhesajjatth' amhi<sup>19</sup>  
āgato' ti

taṇ sutvā nāgarājā imaṇ gātham āha :

'Puratthimasmiṇ disābhāge Gaṅgā nāma mahānadi  
mahāsamuddaṇ appeti tato tvaṇ pāṇiyaṇ harā'<sup>20</sup> ti.

Taṇ sutvā<sup>21</sup> 'ayaṇ nāgo<sup>22</sup> attano icchāya<sup>23</sup> na dassati,  
ahaṇ balakkāraṇ<sup>24</sup> katvā mahānubhāvaṇ<sup>25</sup> ājānāpetvā<sup>26</sup>  
imaṇ abhibhavitvā<sup>27</sup> pāṇiyaṇ gaṇhissāmī' ti cintetvā

<sup>1</sup> K. Anotatte pāṇiyatthā āgata-.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. ahosi.

<sup>5</sup> K. ga°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ṇo. B. muṇḍakasāmaṇero.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. oṭar°. K. a. pi.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. S. °tte pā°. K. °tthā.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. na dāni 'ssa (om. na later).

<sup>12</sup> C°. a-.

<sup>14</sup> S. a. va.

<sup>16</sup> K. °jā.

<sup>18</sup> K. °yaṇ gha°. C. C°. B. ghaṭaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> K. āmhi.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. a. sāmaṇero.

<sup>23</sup> C. C°. icchā.

<sup>25</sup> K. ānu°. C. C°. S. manussa°.

<sup>26</sup> C. C°. a°. K. B. jā°.

<sup>2</sup> C. C°. nāṭaka°.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> B. vicar°.

<sup>13</sup> K. °ke.

<sup>15</sup> B. suṇahi.

<sup>17</sup> K. mahābala.

<sup>20</sup> K. āharā.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. °garājā.

<sup>24</sup> C. C°. S. kāraṇ.

<sup>27</sup> K. B. a. va.

‘mahārāja upajjhāyo maṇ Anotattato va pāṇiyaṇ āharā-  
pesi,<sup>1</sup> tenāhaṇ idam eva harissāmi,<sup>2</sup> apehi mā maṇ vārehi ’<sup>3</sup>  
ti vatvā sāmaṇero<sup>4</sup> imaṇ gātham āha :

‘Ito va pāṇiyaṇ harissaṇ<sup>5</sup> iminā v’ amhi atthiko  
yadi te thāmabalaṇ<sup>6</sup> atthi nāgarāja nivāraye ’<sup>7</sup> ti.

Atha naṇ nāgarājā<sup>8</sup> āha :

‘Sāmaṇera sace atthi tava vikkamaporisaṇ,  
abhinandāmi te vācaṇ, harassu pāṇiyaṇ mama ’ ti.

Atha naṇ sāmaṇero ‘evaṇ mahārāja harāmī’ ti vatvā,<sup>9</sup>  
‘sakkonto harāhi’ ti vutte, ‘tena<sup>10</sup> hi<sup>11</sup> suṭṭhu jānassū’<sup>12</sup>  
ti tikkhattuṇ paṭiññaṇ gahetvā ‘buddhasāsanassa<sup>13</sup> ānu-  
bhāvaṇ dassetvā mayā pāṇiyaṇ harituṇ vaṭṭatī’ ti cintetvā  
ākāsaṭṭhadevatānaṇ tāva<sup>14</sup> santikaṇ agamāsi. Tā āgantvā  
vānditvā ‘kiṇ bhante’ ti vatvā atthaṇsu. ‘Etasmiṇ  
Anotattadahapitṭhe Paṇṇakena<sup>15</sup> nāgarājena<sup>16</sup> saddhiṇ  
mama saṅgāmo<sup>17</sup> bhavissati, tattha<sup>18</sup> gantvā jayaparājayaṇ  
olokethā’ ti āha. So eten’ eva nīhārena<sup>19</sup> cattāro Loka-  
pāle<sup>20</sup> Sakkasuyāmasantusitasunimmitavasavattī<sup>21</sup> ca upa-  
saṇkamitvā tam atthaṇ ārocesi. Tato paraṇ paṭipāṭiyā va  
navavidhabrahmalokaṇ<sup>22</sup> gantvā tattha tattha Brahmehi

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °ti.

<sup>3</sup> K. nivā°.

<sup>5</sup> C. C°. °ssāmi. K. hessa.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °yā.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. a. yadi.

<sup>11</sup> C°. ti.

<sup>13</sup> K. buddhassa.

<sup>15</sup> C. C°. Panna°. B. Pannaka°.

<sup>16</sup> K. °raññā.

<sup>18</sup> K. a. taṇ.

<sup>20</sup> K. C. C°. °lā.

<sup>21</sup> K. °ussi°. B. °nimmānaratiparinimmita° for °sunim-  
mita°. C. C°. °iñ. K. °iṇ, om. ca.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. yāva for ca navavidha-.

<sup>2</sup> K. harāmi.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> C. yadi tthoma°.

<sup>8</sup> K. S. nāgo.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. tenā.

<sup>12</sup> K. suṭṭha jānissatī.

<sup>14</sup> K. rep.

K. pana-.

<sup>17</sup> K. saṅgamo.

<sup>19</sup> K. niyāmena.



āgantvā vanditvā ʒhitehi<sup>1</sup> 'kiṇ bhante' ti puṭṭho tam atthaṇ ārocesi. Evaṇ so<sup>2</sup> Asaññe<sup>3</sup> ca Arūpibrahmāno<sup>4</sup> ca ʒhapetvā sabbattha muhuttan' eva āhiṇḍitvā ārocesi. Tassa vacanaṇ sutvā sabbāpi<sup>5</sup> devatā Anotattadahapiṭṭhe nāliyaṇ<sup>6</sup> pakkhattatipucunṇaṇ<sup>7</sup> viya ākāsaṇ nirantaraṇ pūretvā sannipatiṇsu. Sannipatite devasaṇghe sāmaṇero ākāse ʒhatvā nāgarājaṇ<sup>8</sup> āha :

'Suṇohi me nāgarāja uggateja mahabbala<sup>9</sup>

dehi me pāṇiyaghaṭakaṇ<sup>10</sup> bhesajjatth' amhi āgato' ti.

Atha naṇ nāgo āha :

'Sāmaṇera sace atthi tava vikkamaporisaṇ

abhinandāmi te vācaṇ harassu pāṇiyaṇ mamā' ti.

So tikkhattuṇ nāgarājassa paṭiññaṇ gahetvā ākāse ʒhitako<sup>11</sup> va dvādasayojanikaṇ Brahmattabhāvaṇ māpetvā ākāsaṇ oruyha nāgarājassa phaṇe<sup>12</sup> akkamitvā adhomukhaṇ nippīlesi. Tāvad eva balavatā purisena akkantaṇ<sup>13</sup> allacammaṇ<sup>14</sup> viya nāgarājassa phaṇe<sup>15</sup> akkantamattena<sup>16</sup> ogalitvā dabbimattā phanaṇaputaṇkā<sup>17</sup> ahesuṇ,<sup>18</sup> nāgarājassa phaṇehi muttamuttaṭṭhānato<sup>19</sup> tālakkhandhappamāṇā udakavattīyo<sup>20</sup> uggacchiṇsu.<sup>21</sup> Sāmaṇero ākāse<sup>22</sup> pāṇiya-

<sup>1</sup> K. °āhi.

<sup>2</sup> K. soḷasaka.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ññā.

<sup>4</sup> K. rūpavassa°.

<sup>5</sup> K. om. sabbā.

<sup>6</sup> K. pāṇiya.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ttā purā cuṇṇā. B. °ttāni tilapiṭṭhacunṇāni.

<sup>8</sup> K. S. °jānaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. mahābala.

<sup>10</sup> K. °ghaṭaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. ʒhitaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. °ṇaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °nta-.

<sup>14</sup> K. alaca°. B. allaca°. C. C°. alanda°. S. alandu°.

Read alagadda°?

<sup>15</sup> C. C°. °nā.

<sup>16</sup> K. °tte.

<sup>17</sup> S. dabbī pha°. C. C°. dabbipuna°.

<sup>18</sup> K. ahosi.

<sup>19</sup> C. C°. muttamatta°. K. B. °ne.

<sup>20</sup> S. °ayo.

<sup>21</sup> B. °ñch°.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. a. yeva.

vāraṇ<sup>1</sup> pūresi. Devasaṇḍho sādhuḥkāram adāsi,<sup>2</sup> nāgarājā lajjitvā sāmaṇerassa kujjhi,<sup>3</sup> guṇḍavaṇṇāni<sup>4</sup> 'ssa akkhini ahesu.<sup>5</sup> So 'ayaṇ maṇḍ devasaṇḍhaṇḍ sannipātetvā phaṇe<sup>6</sup> ṭhatvā<sup>7</sup> lajjāpesi, etaṇ<sup>8</sup> gahetvā mukhe hatthaṇḍ pakkhi-pitvā hadayaṇḍaṇḍ vāssa<sup>9</sup> maddāmi, pāde vā naṇḍ gahetvā Pāragaṇḍāya<sup>10</sup> khipāmi<sup>11</sup> 'ti vegena gantvā<sup>12</sup> anubandhanto pi naṇḍ pāpuṇituṇḍ nāsakkhi yeva. Sāmaṇero gantvā upajjhāyassa hatthe<sup>13</sup> ṭhapetvā 'pivatha bhante<sup>14</sup> 'ti āha. Nāgarājāpi pacchato<sup>15</sup> āgantvā 'bhante Anuruddha sāma-ṇero mayā adinnam eva pāṇiyaṇḍ gahetvā āgato, mā pivitthā<sup>16</sup> 'ti āha.<sup>17</sup> 'Evaṇḍ kira sāmaṇerā<sup>18</sup> 'ti.<sup>19</sup> 'Pivatha bhante iminā me dinnapāṇiyaṇḍ<sup>20</sup> āhaṇḍaṇḍ<sup>21</sup> 'ti.<sup>22</sup> Thero 'khināsavasāmaṇerassa musākathanāṇḍ<sup>23</sup> nāma natthi<sup>24</sup> 'ti ṇatvā pāṇiyaṇḍ pivi. Taṇḍkhaṇḍaṇḍ<sup>25</sup> yev<sup>26</sup> assa ābādho paṭi-ppasambhi. Puna nāgo therāṇḍ āha: 'Bhante sāmaṇeren<sup>27</sup> 'amhi<sup>28</sup> sabbāṇḍ devagaṇḍaṇḍ<sup>29</sup> sannipātetvā lajjāpito, aham assa hadayaṇḍ vā phālessāmi pāde vā naṇḍ<sup>30</sup> gahetvā Pāragaṇḍāya khipissāmi<sup>31</sup> 'ti. 'Mahārāja sāmaṇero mahā-nubhāvo, tumhe<sup>32</sup> sāmaṇerena saddhiṇḍ saṇḍgāmetuṇḍ<sup>33</sup> na

<sup>1</sup> B. °akaṇ. K. °dhārakaṇ.<sup>2</sup> K. B. akāsi. B. a. atha.<sup>3</sup> K. B. °itvā.<sup>4</sup> K. B. jayakusuma°.<sup>5</sup> K. akkhini ahaṇḍsu.<sup>6</sup> B. pāṇiyaṇḍ. K. om.<sup>7</sup> B. gahetvā.<sup>8</sup> K. enaṇḍ. B. esa naṇḍ.<sup>9</sup> B. hadayaṇḍ ca maṇḍsam assa. K. assa.<sup>10</sup> B. °yaṇḍ.<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. anubandhi.<sup>12</sup> S. saṇḍpā°.<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. pāṇiyaṇḍ.<sup>14</sup> B. rep.<sup>15</sup> K. °athā.<sup>16</sup> K. a. therāṇḍ.<sup>17</sup> K. taṇḍ.<sup>18</sup> B. °nnaṇḍ ṇ°.<sup>19</sup> K. ābhattaṇḍ.<sup>20</sup> B. a. āha.<sup>21</sup> K. °kathanāṇḍ.<sup>22</sup> K. °ne.<sup>23</sup> K. °r'.<sup>24</sup> B. maṇḍ.<sup>25</sup> K. sabbe °ne.<sup>26</sup> K. om. two.<sup>27</sup> C. C°. om. three.<sup>28</sup> K. °me kātuṇḍ.

sakkhissatha,<sup>1</sup> khamāpetvā naṇ gacchā'<sup>2</sup> ti. So sayañ pi sāmaṇerassa ānubhāvaṇ jānāti,<sup>3</sup> lajjāya pana anubandhitvā āgato. Atha naṇ therassa vacanena khamāpetvā<sup>4</sup> tena saddhiṇ mittasanthavaṇ katvā 'ito paṭṭhāya Anotattaudakena<sup>5</sup> atthe sati tumbākaṇ āgamaṇakiccaṇ<sup>6</sup> natthi, mayhaṇ pahīṇeyyātha, aham eva āharitvā dassāmī' ti vatvā<sup>7</sup> pakkāmi. Thero pi sāmaṇeraṇ ādāya pāyāsi. Satthā therassa āgamaṇabhāvaṇ<sup>8</sup> ñatvā<sup>9</sup> Migāramātu pāsāde therassa āgamaṇaṇ olovento nisīdi. Bhikkhū pi therañ āgacchantañ disvā paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṇ paṭiggahesuṇ. Ath'<sup>10</sup> ekacce sāmaṇeraṇ<sup>11</sup> sise<sup>12</sup> pi kaṇṇesu pi<sup>13</sup> gahetvā saṇcāletvā<sup>14</sup> 'kiṇ sāmaṇera pillaka<sup>15</sup> na<sup>16</sup> ukkaṇṭhasī'<sup>17</sup> ti āhaṇsu. Satthā tesañ kiriyaṇ<sup>18</sup> disvā cintesi: 'bhāriyaṇ vata<sup>19</sup> imesaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ kammaṇ, āsīvisaṇ gīvāya gaṇhantā viya sāmaṇeraṇ gaṇhanti nāssa ānubhāvaṇ<sup>20</sup> jānanti, ajja mayā Sumanasāmaṇerassa guṇaṇ pākaṭaṇ kātuṇ vaṭṭati' ti.<sup>21</sup> Thero pi<sup>21</sup> āgantvā Satthāraṇ vanditvā nisīdi. Satthā tena saddhiṇ paṭisanthāraṇ katvā Ānandattheraṇ āmantesi: 'Ānanda Anotattodaken'<sup>22</sup> amhi pāde dhovitukāmo, sāmaṇeraṇaṇ ghaṭake<sup>23</sup> datvā pāṇiyaṇ harāpehi'<sup>24</sup> ti. Thero vihare

<sup>1</sup> B. nāsakkh°.<sup>2</sup> K. B. gacchathā.<sup>3</sup> B. a. yeva.<sup>4</sup> K. a. khamatha bhante me apavādan ti.<sup>5</sup> K. Anottato uduke.<sup>6</sup> K. ga°.<sup>7</sup> C. C°. om.<sup>8</sup> K. °naṇ tāva.<sup>9</sup> K. vidi.<sup>10</sup> K. atha.<sup>11</sup> B. a. daharāpi sāmaṇerāpi.<sup>12</sup> C°. corr. K. sisesu.<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. bāhāya (B. °yaṇ) pi.<sup>14</sup> K. B. °entā.<sup>15</sup> C. C°. kipillaka. K. pituculake. B. cūlakanitṭha.<sup>16</sup> K. ne. B. om.<sup>17</sup> S. °āsi. K. °esi. B. °o 'sī.<sup>18</sup> B. kriyaṇ.<sup>19</sup> K. B. vat' (K. vatt').<sup>20</sup> K. nāssānu°.<sup>21</sup> K. om.<sup>22</sup> B. °ttaud°. K. °odakehi.<sup>23</sup> K. ghaṭe. B. ghaṭaṇ.<sup>24</sup> B. āh°. K. āharāhi.

pañcamattāni sāmaṇerasatāni sannipātesi. Tesañ<sup>1</sup> Sumanasāmaṇero<sup>2</sup> sabbanavako ahosi.<sup>3</sup> Thero<sup>4</sup> sabbamahallakaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ āha : 'sāmaṇera Satthā Anotattodakena<sup>5</sup> pāde dhovitukāmo, ghaṭaṇ<sup>6</sup> ādāya gantvā pāṇiyaṃ āharā' ti. So 'na sakkā<sup>7</sup> bhante' ti na icchi.<sup>8</sup> Thero sese pi<sup>9</sup> paṭipucchi.<sup>10</sup> Te pi tath' eva<sup>11</sup> paṭikkhipiṃsu. Kiṃ pan' ettha khīṇāsavā<sup>12</sup> sāmaṇerā natthī? ti. Atthi, te pana 'nāyaṃ ambhākaṃ baddho mālapuṭo, Sumanasāmaṇerass' eva<sup>13</sup> baddho' ti na icchiṃsu. Puthujjanā pana<sup>14</sup> attano asamatthatāya<sup>15</sup> na icchiṃsu. Pariyosāne pana<sup>16</sup> Sumanasāmaṇerassa<sup>17</sup> vāre sampatte 'sāmaṇera Satthā Anotattadahaudakena<sup>18</sup> pāde dhovitukāmo, kuṭaṇ gahetvā<sup>19</sup> kira udakaṃ āharā' ti āha. So 'Satthari<sup>20</sup> āharāpente āharissāmī' ti Satthāraṃ vanditvā 'bhante Anotattato<sup>21</sup> kira maṃ udakaṃ āharāpethā' ti āha. 'Āma Sumanā' ti. So Visākhāya kārītesu ghanasuvannaṃ pakotṭimesu<sup>22</sup> senāsana-kuṭesu<sup>23</sup> ekaṃ<sup>24</sup> satṭhikuṭodakagaṇṇhanakaṃ<sup>25</sup> mahāghaṭaṇ hatthena gahetvā 'iminā me ukkhipitvā aṇsakūṭe ṭhapiten'<sup>26</sup> attho natthī' ti olambakaṃ katvā<sup>27</sup> vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Himavantābhimukho pakkhandi. Nāgarājā sāmaṇeraṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ disvā paccuggantvā

<sup>1</sup> B. tesu.<sup>2</sup> K. sāmaṇerāṇaṃ.<sup>3</sup> K. hoti.<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. three.<sup>5</sup> K. °dahakena. B. °adahaudaken' amhi.<sup>6</sup> B. °akaṇ.<sup>7</sup> K. B. sakkomi.<sup>8</sup> K. B. icchatī.<sup>9</sup> K. om.<sup>10</sup> K. B. paṭipāṭiyā (K. a. va) pu°.<sup>11</sup> K. B. S. a. vatvā.<sup>12</sup> B. °va°.<sup>13</sup> K. om.<sup>14</sup> K. om.<sup>15</sup> K. B. °tāy' eva.<sup>16</sup> S. om.<sup>17</sup> B. S. Sumanassa.<sup>18</sup> S. °dahe u°.<sup>19</sup> B. ādāya.<sup>20</sup> B. Satthārā.<sup>21</sup> B. °tattadahe.<sup>22</sup> C. corr. °kotṭhitesu.<sup>23</sup> K. °saka°.<sup>24</sup> K. ekakūṭaṇ.<sup>25</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °satṭhiu°. B. °kuṭau°. K. °hakaṇ.<sup>26</sup> S. °na.<sup>27</sup> K. B. a. va.

kuṭaṇ aṇsakūṭenādāya<sup>1</sup> 'bhante tumhe mādisse dāse<sup>2</sup> vijjamāne kasmā sayañ āgatā,<sup>3</sup> udaken'<sup>4</sup> atthe sati kasmā sāsanaṃ attañ na pahīnitthā'<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> kuṭena udakaṇ ādāya sayañ ukkhipitvā<sup>7</sup> 'purato hotha bhante, aham eva āharissāmi' ti āha. 'Titṭhatha<sup>8</sup> tumhe mahārāja, aham eva Sammāsambuddhena āṇatto' ti nāgarājānaṇ nivat-tetvā<sup>9</sup> kuṭaṇ mukhavaṭṭiyaṇ hatthena<sup>10</sup> gahetvā ākāseṇa gacchi.<sup>11</sup> Atha naṇ Satthā āgacchantañ oloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: 'passatha bhikkhave sāmaṇerassa līlaṇ,<sup>12</sup> ākāse haṇsarājā viya sobhati' ti.<sup>13</sup> So pi pāṇiyaghaṭaṇ ṭha-petvā<sup>14</sup> Satthāraṇ vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṇ Satthā āha: 'kativasso 'si tvaṇ<sup>15</sup> Sumanā' ti. 'Sattavasso 'mhi<sup>16</sup> bhante' ti. 'Tena hi Sumana ajja<sup>17</sup> paṭṭhāya bhikkhu hohi' ti vatvā dāyajjaupasampadam adāsi, dve yeva kira sāmaṇerā sattavassā upasampadaṇ labhiṇsu, ayaṇ ca Sumano Sopāko cā<sup>18</sup> ti. Evaṇ tasmiṇ upasampanne<sup>19</sup> dhammasabhāyaṇ kathaṇ samuṭṭhāpesuṇ: 'acchariyaṇ āvuso<sup>20</sup> evarūpo pi<sup>21</sup> nāma daharasāmaṇerassa ānubhāvo hoti, na no<sup>22</sup> ito pubbe evarūpo ānubhāvo<sup>23</sup> diṭṭhapubbo' ti. Satthā āgantvā 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā' ti pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'bhikkhave mama sāsane<sup>24</sup> daharo pi sammā paṭipanno

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °na ā°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °to.

<sup>5</sup> B. °athā.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ukkhitvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. °ttāp°. K. °itvā.

<sup>11</sup> K. āgacchati. B. °nāgañchi.

<sup>12</sup> B. lilaṇ, K. kiḷaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. āha.

<sup>14</sup> S. netvā.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> K. vā.

<sup>20</sup> K. °iriyāvu°.

<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>24</sup> K. °nena.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. °na.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. tittha.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. ajjato.

<sup>19</sup> S. uppanne.

<sup>21</sup> B. hi.

<sup>23</sup> K. om.

evārūpaṃ sampattiṃ labhi<sup>1</sup> yevā' ti vatvā dhammaṃ  
desento<sup>2</sup> imaṃ gātham āha :

382. 'Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati buddhasāsane  
so imaṃ<sup>3</sup> lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va can-  
dimā' ti.

Tattha yuñjati ti ghaṭati vāyamati, pabhāseti ti so  
bhikkhu attano arahattamaggañāṇena abbhādīhi mutto  
candimā viya lokaṃ khandhādibhedaṃ<sup>4</sup> lokaṃ obhāseti  
ekālokaṃ karoti ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇṇisū ti.

Sumanasāmaṇerassa vatthu.<sup>5</sup>

Bhikkhuvaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Pañcavīsatimo vaggo.

<sup>1</sup> B. °ati. K. °issati.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>3</sup> B. 'maṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. °da°.

<sup>5</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, dvādasamaṃ.

## XXVI. BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO.

### 1. PASĀDABAHULABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

CHINDA sotaṇ ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jeta-vane viharanto pasādabahaṇaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ ārabba kathesi.

So kira<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato dhammadesanaṇ sutvā pasanna-citto attano gehe solasamattānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ niccabhattaṇ paṭṭhapetvā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhūnaṇ āgatavelāya<sup>3</sup> pattaṇ gahetvā 'āgacchantu bhonto arahanto nisīdantu<sup>4</sup> arahanto' ti yaṇ kiñci vadanto arahantavādapatisaṇyuttam eva vadati. Tesu puthujjanā 'ayaṇ amhesu arahantasaññi'<sup>5</sup> ti cinta-yiṇsu, khīṇāsavā 'ayaṇ no khīṇāsavabhāvaṇ jānāti' ti evaṇ te<sup>6</sup> sabbe pi kukkuccāyantaṇ tassa gehaṇ na gamiṇsu.<sup>7</sup> So dukkhī dummano 'kin nu kho ayyā nāgacchanti'<sup>8</sup> ti vihāraṇ gantvā<sup>9</sup> Satthāraṇ vanditvā tam atthaṇ ārocesi, Satthā bhikkhū āmantetvā 'kiṇ etaṇ bhikkhave' ti pucchitvā tehi<sup>10</sup> tasmiṇ atthe ārocite 'sādiyittha'<sup>11</sup> pana tumhe bhikkhave arahantavādaṇ'<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Na sādiyāma'<sup>13</sup> bhante' ti. 'Evaṇ sante manussānaṇ etaṇ pasādabhaññaṇ

---

<sup>1</sup> B. *a.* brāhmaṇo.

<sup>2</sup> K. āgamana°.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ttaṇ maññati.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. nāg°.

<sup>5</sup> K. *rep.*

<sup>6</sup> K. B. °yatha.

<sup>7</sup> C. C°. °bhāvan. K. °tta°.

<sup>8</sup> B. *a.* mayaṇ. K. *a.* yaṇ ma.

<sup>9</sup> B. paccupaṭṭhapesi.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. *a.* bhonto.

<sup>11</sup> K. sante.

<sup>12</sup> K. na g°.

<sup>13</sup> K. *rep.*

anāpatti bhikkhave pasādabhaññe,<sup>1</sup> api ca kho pana brāhmaṇassa arahantesu adhimattaṃ pemaṃ, tasmā tumhehi pi taṇhāsotaṃ chetvā arahattam eva pattuṃ yuttan ti vatvā<sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha :

383. 'Chinda sotaṃ parakkama kāme<sup>3</sup> panuda brāhmaṇa  
saṅkhārānaṃ khayāṃ ñatvā akataññū 'si brāhmaṇā' ti.

Tattha parakkamā ti taṇhāsotaṃ nāma<sup>4</sup> appamattakena vāyāmena chindituṃ na sakkā tasmā<sup>5</sup> ñāṇasampayuttena mahantena parakkamena parakkamitvā taṃ sotaṃ chinda,<sup>6</sup> ubho pi kāme panuda nīhara brāhmaṇā ti khīṇāsavaṇaṃ ālapanam etaṃ, saṅkhārānaṃ ti pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ khayāṃ \* jānitvā akataññū<sup>7</sup> ti evaṃ sante<sup>8</sup> suvaṇṇādisu kenaci akatassa nibbānassa jānanato<sup>9</sup> akataññū nāma hosi<sup>10</sup> ti.<sup>11</sup>

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇisū<sup>12</sup> ti.  
Pasādabahulabrāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>13</sup>

## 2. SAMBAHULABHIKKHUVATTHU.

Yadā dvayesu dhammesū<sup>14</sup> ti imaṃ dhammadessanaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto sambahule bhikkhū ārabha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ñño.

<sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. a. taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. na here

<sup>5</sup> K. a. brāhma°.

<sup>6</sup> F. °nditu. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ituṃ. K. chindi.

\* F. mayaṃ, corr. vayaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. 'si.

<sup>8</sup> F. B. S. a. tvaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> K. jānato.

<sup>10</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. hoti. S. hohi.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. sampā°.

<sup>13</sup> K. om. title. B. °ṇava°, paṭhamāṃ.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. om.



Ekadivasaṇ hi tiṇṣamattā disāvāsikā bhikkhū āgantvā Satthāraṇ vanditvā nisīdinsu. Sāriputtatthero tesāṇ ara-hattassa<sup>1</sup> upanissayaṇ disvū Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā t̥hitako<sup>2</sup> va imaṇ pañhaṇ pucchi: 'bhante "dve dhammā" ti vuccati,<sup>3</sup> katame nu kho dve dhammā' ti. Atha naṇ Satthā 'dve<sup>4</sup> dhammā ti kho<sup>5</sup> Sāriputta samathavipassanā vuccanti' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

384. 'Yadā dvayesu dhammesu pāragū hoti brāhmaṇo,  
ath' assa sabbe saṇyogā atthaṇ gacchanti jānato'  
ti.

Tattha yadā ti<sup>6</sup> yasmiṇ kāle dvidhāṭhitesu<sup>7</sup> samatha-vipassanādharmesū abhiññāpāragādivasena<sup>8</sup> ayaṇ<sup>9</sup> khīṇā-savo pāragū hoti 'ath' assa vaṭṭasmiṇ yojanasamatthā<sup>10</sup> sabbe kāmāyogādayo<sup>11</sup> saṇyogā atthaṇ gacchanti jānato ti<sup>12</sup> sabbe kāmāyogādayo saṇyogā<sup>13</sup> evaṇ jāna-tassa atthaṇ<sup>14</sup> parikkhayaṇ gacchanti ti attho.

Desanāvasāne sabbe pi te bhikkhū arahatte patit̥ṭṭha-hiṇsū ti.

Sambahulānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

### 3. MĀRAVATTHU.

Yassa pāraṇ ti imaṇ dhammadeśanaṇ Satthā Jeta-vane viharanto Māraṇ ārabba kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K. °ttaṇ tassa.

<sup>2</sup> K. thito.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. S. °nti.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. vā.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

<sup>7</sup> B. dvayesū ti tesu.

<sup>8</sup> K. °ññāya pāragatādi°. B. °pāraṇgatādi°.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. vuccati.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. saṇyo°. K. samathatthā.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. kāmāsaṇyo°.

<sup>12</sup> S. om. two.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. om. seven. F. saṇgā.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. S. atha.

<sup>15</sup> K. om. title. B. °labhikkhuva°, a. dutiyaṇ.

So kir' ekasmiṃ divase aññataro puriso viya hutvā Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā pucchi:<sup>1</sup> 'bhante pāraṇ<sup>2</sup> pāraṇ ti vuccati,<sup>3</sup> kin nu kho etaṇ pāraṇ<sup>4</sup> nāmā' ti.<sup>5</sup> Satthā 'Māro ayan' ti vijānitvā<sup>6</sup> 'pāpima<sup>7</sup> kiṇ tava pārena,<sup>8</sup> taṇ<sup>9</sup> hi vītarāgehi pattabban' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

385. 'Yassa pāraṇ apāraṇ va pārāpāraṇ na vijjati  
vītaddaraṇ<sup>10</sup> viṣaṇyuttaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmaṇaṇ' ti.

Tattha pāraṇ ti ajjhattikāni cha āyatanāni, apāraṇ ti bāhirāni cha āyatanāni, pārāpāraṇ ti tad ubhayaṇ, na vijjati ti yassa sabbaṇ p'<sup>11</sup> etaṇ "ahan" ti vā "maman" ti vā gahaṇabhāvena<sup>12</sup> natthi taṇ<sup>13</sup> kilesadara-thānaṇ<sup>14</sup> vigamena vītaddaraṇ<sup>10</sup> sabbakilesehi viṣaṇ-yuttaṇ<sup>15</sup> ahaṇ<sup>16</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ<sup>17</sup> vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.

Mārassa vatthu.<sup>18</sup>

#### 4. AÑÑATARABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

Jhāyin ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññatarāṇ brāhmaṇaṇ ārabba kathesi.

So<sup>19</sup> kira cintesi: 'Satthā attano sāvake "brāhmaṇā"

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °itvā.

<sup>3</sup> K. °nti.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. pucchi.

<sup>6</sup> B. vaditvā. K. vaditvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. vā apārena vā.

<sup>10</sup> K. vitadūraṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °nā°.

<sup>14</sup> K. darānaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. brūmi.

<sup>18</sup> K. om. tīle. B. °rava°, tatīyaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> K. te.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ra-. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ro.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. °māra.

<sup>9</sup> K. te.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. saṇ°.

<sup>15</sup> K. S. a. taṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. °ñ ca. B. a. ti.

ti vadati, ahañ c' amhi<sup>1</sup> jātigottena<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo, mam pi<sup>3</sup> nu<sup>4</sup> kho evaṇ vattuṇ vaṭṭatī' ti. So Satthāraṇ upasaṇkamitvā tam atthaṇ pucchi. Satthā 'nāhaṇ jātigottamattena brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi, uttamatthaṇ arahattaṇ<sup>5</sup> pattam eva<sup>6</sup> pan' evaṇ<sup>7</sup> vadāmī' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

386. 'Jhāyiṇ virajam āsīnaṇ<sup>8</sup> katakiccaṇ anāsavaṇ uttamatthaṇ anuppattaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tattha jhāyin ti duvidhena jhānena jhāyantaṇ, kāmena<sup>9</sup> virajaṇ, vane ekakaṇ<sup>10</sup> āsīnaṇ, catūhi maggehi solasannaṇ kiccānaṇ<sup>11</sup> katattā katakiccaṇ āsavānaṇ abhāvena anāsavaṇ uttamatthaṇ arahattaṇ anuppattaṇ<sup>12</sup> ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne so brāhmaṇo sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi, sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā<sup>13</sup> ahosī ti.<sup>14</sup>

Aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

## 5. ĀNANDATTHERAVATTHU.

Divā tapatī<sup>16</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadeśanaṇ Satthā Migāramātu pāsāde viharanto Ānandattheraṇ ārabba kathesi.

Pasenadikosalo kira mahāpavāraṇāya sabbābharāṇa-

<sup>1</sup> K. aham hi.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tte. K. °ttehi. S. °tto (for °ttato?).

<sup>3</sup> K. mamaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °tta-.

<sup>6</sup> K. etaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. etaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> K. kāmāsīnaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. kāmarajena.

<sup>10</sup> K. ekam.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. taṇ.

<sup>13</sup> K. dhammade°.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. om. title. B. °rabrāhmaṇava°, catutthaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. om.

paṭimandito<sup>1</sup> gandhādini<sup>2</sup> ādāya vihāraṃ agamāsi. Tasmiṃ khane Kāludāyitthero jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā parisapariyante nisinno hoti, manāpam<sup>3</sup> eva pan' assa<sup>4</sup> sarīraṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇaṃ. Tasmiṃ pana<sup>5</sup> khane cando uggacchati suriyo attham eti.<sup>6</sup> Ānandatthero<sup>7</sup> attham entassa<sup>8</sup> suriyassa uggacchantassa<sup>9</sup> candassa obhāsaṃ oloketvā<sup>10</sup> rañño sarīrobhāsaṃ therassa sarīrobhāsaṃ<sup>11</sup> Tathāgatassa sarīrobhāsaṃ olokesi, tattha sabbobhāse atikkamitvā Satthā<sup>12</sup> virocati. Thero Satthāraṃ vanditvā 'bhante ajja mama<sup>13</sup> obhāse oloketassa tumhākam eva obhāso ruceati, tumhākam pi<sup>14</sup> sarīraṃ sabbobhāse atikkamitvā<sup>15</sup> virocati' ti āha. Atha naṃ Satthā 'Ānanda suriyo nāma divā virocati, cando rattin, rājā alaṅkatakāle yeva, khināsavo gaṇasaṅganikaṃ pahāya antosamāpattiyaṃ virocati, buddhā pana rattin pi divāpi virocanti,<sup>16</sup> pañcavidhenāpi<sup>17</sup> tejena virocanti' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

387. 'Divā<sup>18</sup> tapati ādicco rattin ābhāti candimā,  
sannaddho khattiyo tapati jhāyī tapati brāhmaṇo,  
atha sabbam ahorattin Buddhho tapati tejasa' ti.

Tattha<sup>19</sup> divā tapati ti<sup>20</sup> divā virocati rattin pan' assa gatamaggo<sup>21</sup> pi na paññāyati, candimā ti cando

<sup>1</sup> K. sabbākara°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. gandhamālā°.

<sup>3</sup> C. C°. S. nāmam. K. nam eva pam.

<sup>4</sup> C. C°. S. ass' etaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. °ṇgameti.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ndo the°.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. atthaṅgamantassa (K. °entassa). S. a. ca.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>10</sup> B. °ento.

<sup>11</sup> C. C°. S. om. two.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. va.

<sup>13</sup> K. transp. K. B. a. ime.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. hi. K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. va.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. °ati. K. B. S. om.

<sup>17</sup> C. C°. °dho pi. K. B. S. om. pi.

<sup>18</sup> K. a. pi.

<sup>19</sup> C. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. gamana°.

pi abbhādihi vimutto<sup>1</sup> rattim eva virocati<sup>2</sup> no<sup>3</sup> divā,  
sannaddho ti<sup>4</sup> suvaṇṇamanicittehi<sup>5</sup> sabbābharanehi  
paṭimaṇḍito caturaṅginiyā senāya parikkhitto rājā viro-  
cati, na aññātakavesena thito, jhāyī<sup>6</sup> ti khīṇāsavo pana  
ganaṇ<sup>7</sup> vinodetvā jhāyanto<sup>8</sup> virocati, tejasā ti Sammā-  
sambuddho pana<sup>9</sup> caranatejena dussilyatejaṇ<sup>10</sup> guṇatejena  
nigguṇatejaṇ paññātejena\* duppaññātejaṇ<sup>11</sup> puññātejena<sup>12</sup>  
apuññātejaṇ dhammatejena adhammatejaṇ<sup>13</sup> pariyādi-  
yitvā<sup>14</sup> iminā pañcavidhena<sup>15</sup> tejena<sup>16</sup> niccakālam eva  
virocati ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇisū ti.<sup>17</sup>

Ānandattherassa vatthu.<sup>18</sup>

#### 6. AÑÑĀTARAPABBAJITAVATTHU.

Bāhitapāpo ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto aññatarajaṇ pabbajitaṇ ārabba kathesi.

Eko kira<sup>19</sup> brāhmaṇo bāhirapabbajjāya<sup>20</sup> pabbajitvā  
'samaṇo Gotamo attano sāvake "pabbajitā"<sup>21</sup> ti vadati,

<sup>1</sup> K. S. mutto.

<sup>2</sup> S. om.

<sup>3</sup> S. a. hi.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. suṭṭhasanuddho.

<sup>5</sup> K. °nīhi.

<sup>6</sup> C. C°. °yan. K. °yin.

<sup>7</sup> K. guṇṇaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. a. va.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. vijā-.

<sup>10</sup> K. C. C°. B. °sīla°. C. C°. °guṇate° (C. °nete°

F. dussilyaṇ. C. C°. a. paññāya.

\* F. °ññāya te°.

<sup>11</sup> B. apa°. K. °ena.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. °dayitvā. F. °dāyitvā.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. sarīrobhāsa°.

<sup>16</sup> B. tejasā.

<sup>17</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, pañcamaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> K. om.

<sup>20</sup> B. bāhiraka°. C. C°. bāhika°.

<sup>21</sup> B. °ito.

aham pi<sup>1</sup> pabbajito mam pi kho<sup>2</sup> evaṇ vattuṇ vaṭṭati' ti cintetvā Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṇ pucchi. Satthā 'nāham ettakena "pabbajito" ti vadāmi, kilesa-malānam pana pabbajitattā pabbajito nāma hoti' ti<sup>3</sup> vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

388. 'Bāhitapāpo ti<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo  
samacariyā samaṇo ti vuccati<sup>5</sup>  
pabbājay'<sup>6</sup> attano malam  
tasmā pabbajito ti vuccati' ti.<sup>7</sup>

Tattha samacariyā ti sabbākusalāni<sup>8</sup> sametvā cara-nena tasmā ti<sup>9</sup> yasmā bāhitapāpatāya<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇo akusa-lāni sametvā caraṇena samaṇo ti vuccati tasmā yo attano rāgādimalaṇ pabbājento<sup>11</sup> vinodento carati so pi tena pabbājanena<sup>12</sup> pabbajito ti vuccati ti<sup>13</sup> attho.

Desanāvasāne so<sup>14</sup> pabbajito sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi,<sup>15</sup> sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣi ti.

*Aññatarapabbajitassa vatthu.*<sup>16</sup>

## 7. SĀRIPUTTATTHERAVATTHU.

Na brāhmaṇassā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sāriputtattheram ārabba kathesi.

Ekasmiṇ kira ṭhāne sambahulā<sup>17</sup> manussā 'aho amhā-

<sup>1</sup> K. hi. B. S. ahañ c'amhi.

<sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. nāmā ti.

<sup>4</sup> K. hi.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ājeyyaṇ. B. °aya- m- a°.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. °lā.

<sup>9</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. ba°.

<sup>11</sup> B. pabbājayaṇ pabbājayanto.

<sup>12</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> B. a. brāhmaṇo. K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. °lena samannāgato.

<sup>16</sup> K. om. title. B. *Aññatarabrāhmaṇapabbajitava chaṭṭhaṇ.*

<sup>17</sup> K. bahula°.

kam ayyo khantibalena<sup>1</sup> samannāgato,<sup>2</sup> akkosantesu vā paharantesu vā kopāṃattam<sup>3</sup> pi natthī<sup>4</sup> ti therassa guṇe kathayaṃsu. Ath' eko micchādittḥikabrāhmaṇo<sup>5</sup> 'ko esa na kujjhatī' ti pucchi. 'Amhākaṃ thero' ti.<sup>6</sup> 'Kujjhāpento na<sup>7</sup> bhavissatī' ti. 'Natth' etaṃ brāhmaṇā' ti. 'Tena hi ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> kujjhāpessāmi' ti. 'Sace sakkosi kujjhāpehī' ti. 'So<sup>9</sup> 'hotu jānissāmi 'ssa kattabban' ti theraya bhikkhāya pavittḥayaṃ disvā pacchābhāgena gantvā piṭṭhipassena<sup>10</sup> mahantaṃ pānippahāram adāsi. Thero 'kiṃ<sup>11</sup> nāṃ 'etan' ti anoloketvā va<sup>12</sup> gato. Brāhmaṇassa sakala-sarīre dāho uppajji. So<sup>13</sup> 'aho guṇasampanno ayyo' ti therassa pādamūle nippajjitvā 'khamatha me bhante' ti vatvā, 'kim etaṃ' ti<sup>14</sup> vutte, 'ahaṃ<sup>15</sup> vimaṃsanatthāya tumhe paharin' ti āha. 'Hotu khamāmi te' ti. 'Sace<sup>16</sup> bhante<sup>17</sup> khamatha mama gehe eva<sup>18</sup> nisīditvā bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā' ti therassa pattiṃ gaṇhi. Thero pi pattaṃ adāsi. Brāhmaṇo theraya geḥaṃ netvā parivisi. Manussā kujjhitvā 'iminā amhākaṃ niraparādho ayyo paḥaḍo daṇḍena<sup>19</sup> pi 'ssa mokkho<sup>20</sup> natthi, etth' eva naṃ<sup>21</sup> māressāma' ti leḍḍudaṇḍādihattā brāhmaṇassa<sup>22</sup> geḥa-dvāre aṭṭhaṃsu. Thero utthāya gacchanto brāhmaṇassa hatthe pattaṃ adāsi. Manussā taṃ therena saddhiṃ gacchantayaṃ disvā 'bhante tumhākaṃ pattaṃ gaḥetvā brāhmaṇayaṃ nivattethā' ti ahaṃsu. 'Kim etaṃ upāsakā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. °vasena.<sup>2</sup> B. kopana°.<sup>3</sup> K. °dittḥibrā°. B. °iko brā°.<sup>4</sup> B. S. a. naṃ.<sup>5</sup> K. B. a. naṃ.<sup>6</sup> K. B. °majjhe. S. a. thatvā.<sup>7</sup> K. om.<sup>8</sup> B. a. ca.<sup>9</sup> K. om. from brāhmaṇassa.<sup>10</sup> K. me.<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. daṇḍo.<sup>12</sup> K. etth ena.<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. aññesu.<sup>14</sup> K. na karotī.<sup>15</sup> K. om.<sup>16</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>18</sup> B. a. me.<sup>19</sup> K. B. yeva.<sup>20</sup> K. mu°.<sup>21</sup> K. °na-.

'Brāhmaṇena tumhe<sup>1</sup> pahatā, mayam assa kattabbaṇ<sup>2</sup> jānissāmā' ti. 'Kiṇ pana iminā tumhe<sup>3</sup> pahatā<sup>4</sup> ahan' ti. 'Tumhe bhante' ti. 'Maṇ esa paharitvā khamāpesi, gacchatha tumhe' ti manusse uyyojetvā brāhmaṇaṇ nivattetvā<sup>5</sup> therō vihāram eva gato. Bhikkhū ujjhāyisū : 'kiṇ nām' etaṇ, Sāriputtatthero<sup>6</sup> yena brāhmaṇena pahato tass' eva gehe nisīditvā bhikkhaṇ gahetvā āgato, therassa pahatakalāto paṭṭhāya<sup>7</sup> idāni so kassa lajjissati, avasese<sup>8</sup> pothento vicarissatī' ti. Satthā āgantvā 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā' ti pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'bhikkhave brāhmaṇo va<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ paharanto nāma natthi, gihibrāhmaṇena<sup>10</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇo pahato<sup>11</sup> bhavissati,<sup>12</sup> kodho nām' esa anāgāmi-maggena samugghātaṇ<sup>13</sup> gacchatī' ti vatvā dhammaṇ desento imā gāthā abhāsi :

389. 'Na brāhmaṇassa pahareyya nāssa<sup>14</sup> muñcetha<sup>15</sup>  
brāhmaṇo

dhī brāhmaṇassa hantāraṇ tato dhī y' assa  
muñcati.

390. Na brāhmaṇass' etad akiñci seyyo  
yadā nisedho manaso piyehi  
yato yato hiṇsamano nivattati  
tato tato sammati<sup>16</sup>-m-eva<sup>17</sup> dukkhan' ti.

Tattha pahareyyā ti khīṇāsavabrāhmaṇo<sup>18</sup> 'ham<sup>19</sup>  
asmī' ti jānanto khīṇāsavassa vā aññassa<sup>20</sup> vā<sup>21</sup> brāh-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. tumhākaṇ. C. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. *transp.*

<sup>5</sup> B. °ttāp°.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. na.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. pi. B. S. a. pana.

<sup>12</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. ti.

<sup>14</sup> B. n'assa.

<sup>16</sup> K. samma.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °vo brā°.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. aññatarassa.

<sup>2</sup> K. kataṇ.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. udāhu.

<sup>6</sup> B. Sāriputta yo.

<sup>9</sup> K. ca. B. om.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. °ṭaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> K. muñceyatha.

<sup>17</sup> S. c'eva.

<sup>19</sup> K. araham.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. B. S. a. jāti°



manassa na pahareyya nāssa muñcethā ti so pi<sup>1</sup>  
 pahaṭo khīṇāsavabrāhmaṇo\* assa paharitvā t̥hitassa veraṇ  
 na muñcetha<sup>2</sup> tasmiṇ kopañ na kareyyā ti attho. Dhī  
 brāhmaṇassā ti khīṇāsavabrāhmaṇassa hantāraṇ<sup>3</sup> gara-  
 hāmi, tato dhī ti yo pana taṇ paharantaṇ paṭipaharanto<sup>4</sup>  
 tassa upari veraṇ muñcati taṇ<sup>5</sup> tato pi garahāmi yeva.  
 Etad akiñci seyyo ti yaṇ<sup>6</sup> khīṇāsavassa akkosantaṇ  
 vā<sup>7</sup> apaccakkosanaṇ† paharantaṇ<sup>8</sup> vā apatippaharaṇaṇ  
 etaṇ<sup>9</sup> tassa khīṇāsavabrāhmaṇassa<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup> kiñci seyyo ti<sup>12</sup>  
 appamattakaṇ<sup>13</sup> seyyo na hoti adhimattam eva seyyo ti  
 attho.<sup>14</sup> Yādā nisedho manaso<sup>15</sup> piyehī ti kodhanassa  
 hi kodhuppādo<sup>16</sup> va<sup>17</sup> manaso piyo<sup>18</sup> nāma, tehi<sup>19</sup> pan'  
 esa<sup>20</sup> mātāpitusu pi<sup>17</sup> buddhādisu pi aparajjhati,<sup>21</sup> tasmā  
 yo so assa<sup>22</sup> tehi manaso<sup>23</sup> nisedho<sup>24</sup> kodhavasena  
 uppajjamānassa cittassa<sup>25</sup> niggaho etaṇ na kiñci<sup>26</sup> seyyo  
 ti pi<sup>27</sup> attho. Hiṇsamano ti kodhamano so tassa yato  
 yato vatthuto anāgāmimaggena samugghātaṇ<sup>28</sup> gacchanto

<sup>1</sup> K. *om.*<sup>2</sup> K. °atha.<sup>4</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. paṭiha°.<sup>5</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. *om.* S. *a.* after pi.<sup>6</sup> F. K. *om.*

† F. °saṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. etāssa for e° tassa.<sup>11</sup> F. na a-.<sup>13</sup> B. a. pi.<sup>15</sup> K. *om.*<sup>17</sup> K. *om.*<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. ti.<sup>19</sup> S. a. kodhuppādehi. B. kodho hi.<sup>20</sup> F. manesā. S. manussā.<sup>21</sup> F. °āti.<sup>23</sup> K. manusso. B. a. piyehi.<sup>24</sup> K. B. ani°.<sup>26</sup> F. K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. aki°.<sup>27</sup> K. B. *om.*

\* F. °vo brāh°.

<sup>3</sup> K. a. ti.<sup>7</sup> K. B. *om.*<sup>8</sup> K. *om.*<sup>10</sup> K. °vassa brā°.<sup>12</sup> B. S. *om.* ti.<sup>14</sup> K. a. ti.<sup>16</sup> K. °ppadā.<sup>22</sup> B. avassaṇ.<sup>25</sup> K. *om.*<sup>28</sup> F. K. °naṇ.



391. 'Yassa kāyena vācāya manasā natthi dukkaṭaṇ  
saṅvutaṇ tīhi ṭhānehi tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṇ' ti.<sup>1</sup>

Tattha dukkaṭaṇ<sup>2</sup> ti sāvajjaṇ dukkhuḍḍayaṃ<sup>3</sup> apāya-  
saṅvattaniyaṇ<sup>4</sup> kammaṇ tīhi ṭhānehi ti etehi kāyādīhi  
tīhi kāraṇehi kāyaduccaritā dipavesanivāraṇatthāya<sup>5</sup> dvāraṇ  
pihitaṇ<sup>6</sup> taṇ<sup>7</sup> ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādinī pāpunīṇsū ti.  
Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā vatthu.<sup>8</sup>

#### 9. SĀRIPUTTATTHERAVATTHU.

Yamhā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto Sāriputtattheram ārabba kathesi.

So kirāyasmā Assajjittherassa santike dhammaṇ sutvā  
sotāpattiphalāṇ pattakālate paṭṭhāya yaṇ<sup>9</sup> disaṇ<sup>10</sup> thero  
vasatī ti suṇāti<sup>11</sup> tato añjaliṇ paggayha tato va<sup>12</sup> sīsaṇ  
katvā<sup>13</sup> nipajjati. Bhikkhū 'micchādītṭhiko Sāriputto,  
ajjāpi disā namassamāno vicaratī' ti tam atthaṇ Tathā-  
gatassa ārocesuṇ. Satthā therāṇ pakkosāpetvā<sup>14</sup> 'saccaṇ  
kira tvaṇ<sup>15</sup> Sāriputta disā namassanto<sup>16</sup> vicarasī'<sup>17</sup> ti

<sup>1</sup> S. om.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °tan.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ūdayam. K. °indriyam. B. S. °udrayam. Cf.

II. 40.

<sup>4</sup> B. °iya°. K. apāyavattakakammaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. °pavesana°. K. °divasena ni°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tthā.

<sup>6</sup> K. taṇ for dvā° pi°.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. om. title. B. °mīva°, atṭhamāṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. yassaṇ. K. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. disāyaṇ. K. C<sup>a</sup>. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. sutvā.

<sup>12</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. °sitvā.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. °ssamāno.

<sup>17</sup> K. °issasī.

pucchitvā, 'bhante mama disvā namassanabhāvaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā anamassanabhāvaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> tumhe va<sup>3</sup> jānāthā<sup>4</sup> ti vutte, 'bhikkhave na<sup>5</sup> Sāriputto disā namassati, Assajitherassa pana santikā dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpattiphalapattatāya<sup>6</sup> attano ācariyaṃ namassati,<sup>7</sup> yaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> ācariyaṃ nissāya bhikkhu dhammaṃ vijānāti, tena so brāhmaṇena<sup>9</sup> aggi viya sakkaccaṃ namassitabbo<sup>10</sup> yevā<sup>11</sup> ti vatvā dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha :

392. 'Yamhā dhammaṃ vijāneyya Sammāsambuddha-desitaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
sakkaccaṃ taṃ namasseyya aggihuttaṃ va brāhmaṇo<sup>12</sup> ti.

Tattha aggihuttaṃ vā<sup>12</sup> ti yathā brāhmaṇo aggihuttaṃ sammāparicaraṇena<sup>13</sup> c' eva balikammādihi<sup>14</sup> ca sakkaccaṃ namassati, evaṃ yamhā ācariyā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammaṃ vijāneyya<sup>15</sup> taṃ<sup>16</sup> sakkaccaṃ namasseyyā ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇisū ti.  
Sāriputtattherassa vatthu.<sup>17</sup>

#### 10. JAṬILABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

Na jaṭāhī ti imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ jaṭilabrāhmaṇaṃ<sup>18</sup> ārabha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K. namassabhā° (so anamassabhā°, *infra*).

<sup>2</sup> C. C°. *om. two.*

<sup>3</sup> K. C. C°. *om.*

<sup>4</sup> K. S. °na°.

<sup>5</sup> B. *transp.*

<sup>6</sup> B. °laṇ pa°. K. °laṇ patitṭhāya.

<sup>8</sup> C. C°. *om. four.*

<sup>7</sup> K. a. ti.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. °ssayi°.

<sup>9</sup> C. C°. °ṇo.

<sup>12</sup> K. cā.

<sup>11</sup> K. °ddhassa de°.

<sup>13</sup> B. °cār°. K. sammācariyena.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. añjali°.

<sup>15</sup> K. jā°.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. °yyāti.

<sup>17</sup> K. *om. title.*

B. °rava°, navamaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> C. °laṇ. C°. °laṇ brā°.

So kira 'ahaṇ mātito<sup>1</sup> ca pitito<sup>2</sup> ca sujāto brāhmaṇa-kule nibbatto ca,<sup>3</sup> samaṇo ca<sup>4</sup> Gotamo attano sāvake "brāhmaṇā"<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> vadati, mam pi nu<sup>7</sup> kho tathā<sup>8</sup> vattuṇ vattatī' ti Satthu santikaṇ gantvā tam atthaṇ pucchi. Atha naṇ Satthā 'nāhaṇ brāhmaṇa jaṭāmattena<sup>9</sup> jāti-gottamattena brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi, paṭividdhasāccam eva panāhaṇ "brāhmaṇo" ti vadāmi' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

393. 'Na jaṭāhi na gottena<sup>10</sup> na jaccā<sup>11</sup> hoti brāhmaṇo, yamhi saccaṇ ca dhammo ca so sukhi<sup>12</sup> so ca brāhmaṇo' ti.

Tattha saccaṇ ti yasmiṇ puggale cattāri saccāni soḷa-sākārehi<sup>13</sup> paṭivijjhitvā ṭhitaṇ saccañāṇaṇ c'eva nava-vidhalokuttaradhammo<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> atthi so sukhi<sup>16</sup> c'eva<sup>17</sup> brāhmaṇo cā ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.

Jaṭilabrāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>18</sup>

### 11. KUHAḌABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.\*

Kin te ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṇ viharanto ekaṇ vaggulivataṇ kuhakabrāhmaṇam ārabha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °uto. B. mātātito.

<sup>3</sup> B. sace. K. S. om.

<sup>5</sup> B. °no.

<sup>7</sup> B. om.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. na.

<sup>11</sup> K. jaccāhi. B. naccā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. jacco.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. S. suci.

<sup>14</sup> K. navalo°.

<sup>16</sup> B. suci. K. suciñ.

<sup>18</sup> K. no title. B. °ṇava°, dasamaṇ.

\* Cf. F. J., i. 480.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pituto.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. maṇ.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ehi.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. soḷasahāk°.

<sup>15</sup> B. om.

<sup>17</sup> S. so. C. C<sup>a</sup>. ca.

So kira Vesālinagaradvāre <sup>1</sup> ekaṃ kakudharukkham  
 āruya <sup>2</sup> dvīhi pādehi sākhaṃ <sup>3</sup> gaṇhitvā avaṃsiro <sup>4</sup> olam-  
 banto 'kapilānaṃ <sup>5</sup> me <sup>6</sup> satāṃ detha kahāpaṇe detha  
 paricārikaṃ detha, no ce dassatha ito patitvā maranto <sup>7</sup>  
 nagaram anagaraṃ karissāmī' ti vadeti. <sup>8</sup> Tathāgatassāpi <sup>9</sup>  
 bhikkhusaṃghaparivuttassa <sup>10</sup> nagaraṃ <sup>11</sup> pavisanakāle  
 bhikkhū taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ disvā nikkhamanakāle pi <sup>12</sup> tath'  
 eva <sup>13</sup> olambantaṃ passaṃsu. Nāgarāpi <sup>14</sup> 'ayaṃ pāto va <sup>15</sup>  
 patthāya evaṃ <sup>16</sup> olambanto <sup>17</sup> patitvā <sup>18</sup> nagaram anagaraṃ <sup>19</sup>  
 kareyyā' <sup>20</sup> ti cintetvā nagaravināśabhītā <sup>21</sup> 'yaṃ so yāceti  
 sabbaṃ paṭisunītvā adaṃsu. So otaritvā sabbaṃ demā' ti  
 gahetvā agamāsi. Bhikkhū vihārūpacāre taṃ <sup>22</sup> gāvaṃ viya  
 vicarītvā <sup>23</sup> gacchantāṃ <sup>24</sup> disvā saṃjānitvā 'laddhaṃ te  
 brāhmaṇa yathāpatthitan' ti pucchitvā, 'āma laddhaṃ  
 me' ti sutvā, antovihāre <sup>25</sup> Tathāgatassa tam <sup>26</sup> attham  
 ārocesuṃ. Satthā 'na hi <sup>27</sup> bhikkhave idān' eva sa <sup>28</sup>  
 kuhako <sup>29</sup> coro, pubbe pi kuhako <sup>30</sup> coro yeva ahosi, idāni

<sup>1</sup> S. °liyaṃ na°.

<sup>2</sup> K. abhiruyhitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. rukkhasā°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sarīro. K. B. adhosi-ro. S. a. adhosi-ro.

<sup>5</sup> K. kavi°.

<sup>6</sup> K. go°. B. a. go°.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ento. S. mārento.

<sup>8</sup> B. °ati.

<sup>9</sup> K. °ssa pi. B. om. pi.

<sup>10</sup> K. °assa pa°.

<sup>11</sup> K. °ra°.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. taṃ.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. three.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. a. cintesuṃ.

<sup>15</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. la°.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. B. a. maranto.

<sup>19</sup> K. anagaranagaraṃ.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °issāmī. S. (ed. 1) °issati.

<sup>21</sup> K. nagaraṃ vināśati. B. °vināśanabhītāya.

<sup>22</sup> K. carantaṃ.

<sup>23</sup> K. car°. B. viravitvā.

<sup>24</sup> K. °nti.

<sup>25</sup> S. °raṃ gantvā.

<sup>26</sup> K. e°.

<sup>27</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>28</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. so.

<sup>29</sup> K. B. °ka°.

<sup>30</sup> B. °ka°. K. om.

pan' esa bālayanā vañceti, tadā<sup>1</sup> paṇḍite<sup>2</sup> vañcetuṇ  
nāsakkhi' ti vatvā tehi yācito atītam āhari:

'Atite<sup>3</sup> ekam kasigāmaṇ<sup>4</sup> nissāya eko kuhako<sup>5</sup> tāpasō  
vāsaṇ kappesi. Taṇ ekaṇ kulaṇ paṭijaggi divā uppanna-  
khādaniyabhojanīyato<sup>6</sup> attano puttānaṇ viya tassāpi<sup>7</sup>  
ekaṇ<sup>8</sup> koṭṭhāsaṇ deti, sāyaṇ uppannakotṭhāsaṇ<sup>9</sup> ṭhapetvā  
dutiya divase deti. Ath' ekadivasaṇ sāyaṇ<sup>10</sup> godhamāsaṇ  
labhitvā sādhukaṇ<sup>11</sup> pacitvā tato koṭṭhāsaṇ ṭhapetvā  
dutiya divase tassa<sup>12</sup> adaṇsu.<sup>13</sup> Tāpasō mamsaṇ ghāyitvā<sup>14</sup>  
va<sup>15</sup> rasatanhāya baddho 'kiṇ māsaṇ<sup>16</sup> nām' etan' ti  
pucchitvā 'godhamāsaṇ' ti sutvā bhikkhāya caritvā  
sappidadhikaṭukabhaṇḍādini gahetvā paṇṇasālaṇ gantvā  
ekamante<sup>17</sup> ṭhapesi. Paṇṇasālāya pana avidūre ekasmiṇ<sup>18</sup>  
vammike godharājā viharati<sup>19</sup> So kālena<sup>20</sup> kālaṇ ṭāpasāṇ  
vandituṇ āgacchati. Taṇ divasaṇ pan' esa<sup>21</sup> 'taṇ vadhis-  
sāmī' ti daṇḍaṇ<sup>22</sup> paṭicchādetvā tassa vammikassāvidūre<sup>23</sup>  
ṭhāne niddāyanto viya<sup>24</sup> nisīdi. So<sup>25</sup> godharājā<sup>26</sup> vam-  
mikato<sup>27</sup> nikkhamitvā tassa santikaṇ āgacchanto va ākāraṇ  
sallakkhetvā<sup>28</sup> 'na me ajja ācariyassa ākāro ruccatī' ti  
tato va<sup>29</sup> nivatti.<sup>30</sup> Tāpasō tassa nivattanabhāvaṇ<sup>31</sup> ñatvā

<sup>1</sup> K. pubbe. B. a. pana.

<sup>2</sup> K. a. bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> S. kasika°. B. gāmaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. khādaniyato.

<sup>8</sup> K. °a-.

<sup>10</sup> K. sālāyaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. om.

<sup>14</sup> S. sāl°. K. B. khāditvā.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> K. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. kāle.

<sup>22</sup> J. muggaraṇ.

<sup>24</sup> C. C°. S. om.

<sup>26</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>28</sup> K. °esi.

<sup>30</sup> K. a. so.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ena.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °ka°.

<sup>7</sup> B. tassa pi.

<sup>9</sup> K. °aṇ ko°.

<sup>11</sup> K. sādhu.

<sup>13</sup> K. deti.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. °antaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> K. vasati.

<sup>21</sup> B. om.

<sup>23</sup> B. S. °ssa a°.

<sup>25</sup> K. S. om.

<sup>27</sup> K. °kā.

<sup>29</sup> K. om.

<sup>31</sup> K. °ttibhā°.

tassa māraṇatthāya daṇḍaṇ khipi, daṇḍo virajjhivā gato. Godharājā<sup>1</sup> vammikaṇ pavisitvā tato sīsaṇ nīharitvā<sup>2</sup> olovento tāpasam āha :

‘Samaṇaṇ<sup>3</sup> taṇ maññamāno upagañchiṇ<sup>4</sup> asaññataṇ,<sup>5</sup>  
so maṇ daṇḍena pāhāsi<sup>6</sup> yathā assamaṇo tathā.

Kin te jaṭāhi dummedha kin te ajinasāṭiyā  
abbhantaran te gahanaṇ bāhiraṇ<sup>7</sup> parimajjasi<sup>8</sup> ti.

Atha naṇ tāpaso attano santakena<sup>9</sup> palobhetuṇ evam āha :

‘Ehi godha nivattassu<sup>10</sup> bhūñja sālīnam odanaṇ  
telaṇ loṇaṇ ca me atthi pahūtaṇ<sup>11</sup> mayha<sup>12</sup> pippa-  
lin<sup>12</sup> ti.

Taṇ sutvā godharājā ‘yathā<sup>13</sup> yathā tvaṇ<sup>14</sup> kathesi tathā  
tathā me palāyitukāmatā va<sup>15</sup> hoti<sup>16</sup>’ ti vatvā imaṇ gātham  
āha :

‘Esa bhiyyo pavekkhāmi<sup>17</sup> vammikaṇ sataporisaṇ<sup>18</sup>  
telaṇ loṇaṇ ca kittesi<sup>19</sup> ahitaṇ mayha<sup>20</sup> pipphalin<sup>21</sup> ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā ‘ambhākaṇ<sup>22</sup> ettakaṇ kālaṇ taya  
samaṇassaññam akāsiṇ,<sup>23</sup> idāni pana<sup>24</sup> te maṇ<sup>25</sup> paharitu-  
kāmatāya daṇḍo<sup>26</sup> khitto, tassa khittakāle<sup>27</sup> yevāsi<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. B. a. pi.

<sup>2</sup> K. S. a. āgamanamaggaṇ. B. a. āgatamaggaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> K. °na.

<sup>4</sup> K. °gacchiṇ. B. upāg°. <sup>5</sup> K. °itaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. pāhāsi. K. paharasi. C. C<sup>a</sup>. paharāsi.

<sup>7</sup> K. vā°.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ikena. K. °ike. <sup>9</sup> K. °ttissa.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. bahu (B. °hū) taṇ. <sup>11</sup> K. B. °aṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °lī. K. asappitan.

<sup>13</sup> S. yathā and tathā once.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. pava°.

<sup>16</sup> K. °se.

<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ci°. K. kin te pi.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. °aṇ.

<sup>19</sup> K. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. °si.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>22</sup> K. om.

<sup>23</sup> B. °aṇ.

<sup>24</sup> K. khitassa kā°.

<sup>25</sup> K. B. yeva.



assamano jāto, kiṃ tādissassa duppaññassa puggalassa<sup>1</sup> jaṭāhi, kiṃ sakhurena<sup>2</sup> ajinacammena, abbhantaraṃ hi te gahanaṃ kevaḷaṃ bāhiraṃ eva parimajjasi<sup>3</sup> ti āha.

Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā 'tadā esa kuhako<sup>4</sup> tāpaso ahosi, godharājā pana aham evā<sup>5</sup> ti vatvā jātaṃ samo-dhānetvā 'tadā godhapaṇḍitena tassa niggahitakāraṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> dassento imaṃ gātham āha :

394. 'Kin te jaṭāhi dummedha kin te ajinasāṭiyā,<sup>7</sup>  
abbhantaraṃ te gahanaṃ bāhiraṃ parimajjasi<sup>8</sup> ti.

Tattha kin te<sup>9</sup> ti ambho<sup>10</sup> duppañña<sup>11</sup> tava baddhāhi<sup>12</sup> pi imāhi jaṭāhi<sup>13</sup> sakhurāya nivatthāya<sup>14</sup> pi<sup>15</sup> imāya ajinacammāsāṭikāya pi<sup>16</sup> kiṃ ko<sup>17</sup> attho, abbhantaraṃ ti<sup>18</sup> abbhantaraṃ hi te<sup>19</sup> rāgādikilesagahanaṃ<sup>20</sup> kevaḷaṃ hatthilaṇḍaṃ assalaṇḍaṃ viya matthaṃ<sup>21</sup> bāhiraṃ parimajjasi<sup>22</sup> ti.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.

Kuhakabrāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>19</sup>

## 12. KISAGOTAMĪVATTHU.

Paṇsukūladharan<sup>20</sup> ti imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ Satthā Gijjhakūṭe pabbate<sup>21</sup> viharanto Kisāgotamim<sup>22</sup> ārabha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K. °ñṇapu°.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ka°.

<sup>5</sup> K. °sātakāṭiyā.

<sup>7</sup> K. abbho.

<sup>9</sup> K. suvandāhi.

<sup>11</sup> C. C°. va°.

<sup>13</sup> S. ca.

<sup>15</sup> S. om. two.

<sup>17</sup> K. °se ga°. B. °nā.

<sup>18</sup> K. °tthaṃ. S. °ttaṃ. C. C°. baddhaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> K. no title. B. °nava°, ekādasamaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> K. °dhitaran.

<sup>21</sup> K. om.

<sup>22</sup> K. Kissā°.

<sup>2</sup> C. C°. samaṇe.

<sup>4</sup> K. °tākāraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. a. jaṭāhi.

<sup>8</sup> S. dummedha.

<sup>10</sup> K. C. C°. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> B. te ti.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. hi.

Tadā hi Sakko paṭhamayāmāvasāne<sup>1</sup> devaparisāya saddhiṃ Satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā<sup>2</sup> ekamantaṃ<sup>3</sup> sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> dhammakathaṃ sunanto nisīdi. Tasmiṃ khane Kisāgotamī 'Satthāraṃ passissāmī'<sup>5</sup> ti ākāsenāgantvā Sakkaṃ disvā nivatti. So taṃ vanditvā<sup>6</sup> nivattantiṃ<sup>7</sup> disvā Satthāraṃ pucchi: 'kā nām' esā bhante āgacchamānā va tumhe disvā nivatti'<sup>8</sup> ti.<sup>9</sup> Satthā 'Kisāgotamī nām' esā mahārāja mama<sup>10</sup> dhītā paṇsukūlikattherīnaṃ<sup>11</sup> aggā' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha: <sup>12</sup>

395. 'Paṇsukūladharaṃ<sup>13</sup> jantaṃ<sup>14</sup> kisaṃ dhamani-santhataṃ

ekaṃ<sup>15</sup> vanasmiṃ jhāyantaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ' ti.

Tattha kisaṃ ti paṇsukūlikā hi attano anurūpaṃ paṭi-padam pūrentā<sup>16</sup> appamaṇsalohitā c'eva<sup>17</sup> honti<sup>18</sup> dhamani-santhataḡattā ca, tasmā evaṃ āha,<sup>19</sup> ekaṃ vanasmiṃ ti vivivittaṭṭhāne<sup>20</sup> ekakaṃ<sup>21</sup> jhāyantaṃ tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇisū ti.

Kisāgotamiyā vatthu.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. °nté.

<sup>3</sup> K. passāmī.

<sup>4</sup> K. nivattaṃ na. B. °ntaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. °atī.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. °mā °thā abhāsi.

<sup>8</sup> K. °aṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. °nti. S. °nto. B. °etvā.

<sup>10</sup> S. yeva. F. -m-eva.

<sup>11</sup> K. hoti.

<sup>12</sup> K. vici°.

<sup>13</sup> K. no title. B. °miva°, dvādasamaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> B. °ya-.

<sup>16</sup> B. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> K. °la°.

<sup>19</sup> K. first dhitaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> K. ekakaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>22</sup> B. ekavanasmiṃ.

## 13. EKABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

Na cāhan ti imaṇ dhammadesaṇaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ ārabha kathesi.

So kira 'sāmaṇo Gotamo attano sāvake "brāhmaṇā"<sup>1</sup> ti vadati, ahañ ca brāhmaṇayoniyaṇ nibbatto,<sup>2</sup> mam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> kho evaṇ vattuṇ vattati' ti Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā tam atthaṇ pucchi. Atha naṇ Satthā 'nāhaṇ brāhmaṇayoniyaṇ nibbattamatten' eva<sup>5</sup> vadāmi, yo pana akiñcano agahano<sup>6</sup> tam ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

396. 'Na cāhaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ brūmi yoniyaṇ matti-  
sambhavaṇ  
bhovādī nāma so hoti sa ve<sup>7</sup> hoti sakiñcano,  
akiñcanam anādānaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṇ' ti.

Tattha yoniyaṇ ti yoniyā<sup>8</sup> jātaṇ, mattisambhavaṇ ti<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇiyā mātū<sup>10</sup> santike udarasmaṇ<sup>11</sup> sambhūtaṇ,<sup>12</sup> bhovādī ti yo<sup>13</sup> pana āmantanādisu "bho bho" ti vatvā vicaranto bhovādī nāma so hoti, sa ve<sup>14</sup> rāgādīhi kiñcanehi<sup>15</sup> sakiñcano, ahaṇ pana rāgādīhi akiñcanañ catūhi upādānehi anādānaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne so brāhmaṇo sotāpatti-phale patitṭṭhahi, sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā<sup>16</sup> ahoṣi ti.

Ekassa brāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °no.

<sup>3</sup> K. kacci.

<sup>5</sup> S. evaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. ce (so infra).

<sup>9</sup> S. a. uppajjamānāya.

<sup>11</sup> K. °ramhi.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. so.

<sup>14</sup> F. C. C°. B. S. ce. K. me.

<sup>15</sup> K. sakiñcinehi.

<sup>17</sup> K. om. title. B. ekabrāhmaṇava°, terasamaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. C°. °ttetvā.

<sup>4</sup> K. nu.

<sup>6</sup> S. a. anaṅgano.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. °yaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> F. mātuyā.

<sup>12</sup> K. °to.

<sup>16</sup> K. dhammade°.

## 14. UGGASENAVATTHU.

Sabbasaṅgyojanan ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Veluvane<sup>1</sup> viharanto Uggasenam<sup>2</sup> ārabha kathesi.

Vatthu muñca pure muñca pacchato<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> gāthā-vannanāya<sup>5</sup> vitthāritam eva. Tadā hi<sup>6</sup> Satthā<sup>7</sup> 'bhante Uggaseno "na bhayāmi" ti vadati, abhūtena maññe<sup>8</sup> aññaṅ vyākaroti' ti bhikkhūhi vutte,<sup>9</sup> 'bhikkhave mama puttasadisā chinnaṅgyojanā na bhāyanti yevā' ti vatvā imaṅ gātham āha :

397. 'Sabbasaṅgyojanaṅ chetvā yo ve<sup>10</sup> na paritassati saṅgātigaṅ viṣaṇyuttaṅ tam aham brūmi brāhmanan' ti.

Tattha sabbasaṅgyojanan<sup>11</sup> ti dasavidhasaṅgyojanaṅ<sup>12</sup> na<sup>13</sup> paritassati ti taṇhāya na bhāyati, tam ahan ti tam<sup>14</sup> ahaṅ<sup>15</sup> rāgādīnam<sup>16</sup> atigatattā<sup>17</sup> saṅgātigaṅ catunnam pi yogānam<sup>18</sup> abhāvena viṣaṇyuttaṅ<sup>19</sup> brāhmaṇaṅ<sup>20</sup> vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇṇisū ti.  
Uggasenassa vatthu.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. Jeta°.

<sup>2</sup> B. °na-. K. B. a. seṭṭhiputtaṅ. S. a. nāma seṭṭhiṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. pacchā.

<sup>4</sup> Vs. 848.

<sup>5</sup> K. °nā.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pi.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. here na.

<sup>10</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. saṅ°.

<sup>12</sup> K. °dhaṅ sa°.

<sup>13</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>15</sup> S. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. a. saṅgānaṅ.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. atitattā.

<sup>18</sup> K. saṅyo°.

<sup>19</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. a. tam ahaṅ. F. sa°.

<sup>20</sup> K. a. ti.

<sup>21</sup> K. om. title. B. Uggasenaseṭṭhiputtava°, cuddasamaṅ.

## 15. DVINNAṆ BRĀHMAṆĀNAṆ VATTHU.

Chetvā nandin<sup>1</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto dve brāhmaṇe ārabba kathesi.

Tesu kir' ekassa Cullarohito<sup>2</sup> nāma<sup>3</sup> gono<sup>4</sup> ahosi<sup>5</sup> ekassa Mahārohito nāma.<sup>6</sup> Te ekadivasaya 'mama'<sup>7</sup> gono balavā mama<sup>8</sup> gono balavā' ti vivaditvā<sup>9</sup> 'kiṇ no<sup>10</sup> vivādena, pājetvā<sup>11</sup> jānissāmā' ti Acīravatītīre<sup>12</sup> sakataṇ vālukāya<sup>13</sup> bhāretvā<sup>14</sup> gone yojayiṇsu. Tasmiṇ khane bhikkhū pi nahāyituṇ tattha<sup>15</sup> gatā honti. Brāhmaṇā<sup>16</sup> gone<sup>17</sup> pājesuṇ, sakataṇ<sup>18</sup> niccalaṇ atthāsi, nandivarattā pana chijjiṇsu. Bhikkhū disvā vihāraṇ gantvā tam atthaṇ Satthu<sup>19</sup> ārocayiṇsu. Satthā. 'bhikkhave bāhirā etā nandivarattā, yo koci etarahi<sup>20</sup> chindat' eva,<sup>21</sup> bhikkhuṇā pana<sup>22</sup> ajjhattikaṇ kodhanandiṇ c'eva<sup>23</sup> taṇhāvarattaṇ ca chindituṇ vaṭṭatī' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

398. 'Chetvā nandiṇ varattaṇ ca sandānaṇ<sup>24</sup> sahanukkamaṇ  
ukkhittapaḷighaṇ<sup>25</sup> buddhaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmanan' ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. nandhin.

<sup>2</sup> K. Culaparohito (*infra* Mahāparohito). C. cullahito.

C<sup>a</sup> cullabbhito.

<sup>3</sup> S. ti nāmaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. hoti.

<sup>6</sup> S. ti nāmaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> K. om. B. tava.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. tava.

<sup>9</sup> K. veditvā.

<sup>10</sup> S. te.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vādetvā.

<sup>12</sup> K. Ajira°.

<sup>13</sup> K. bālu°.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. pūretvā.

<sup>15</sup> S. *transp.* K. om.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °no, with °esi.

<sup>17</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tā.

<sup>19</sup> S. om.

<sup>20</sup> S. etāhi. B. etāni.

<sup>21</sup> S. chindate ca.

<sup>22</sup> B. bhikkhu nāma.

<sup>23</sup> K. °iyam eva.

<sup>24</sup> S. °amaṇ. B. sandanaṇ.

<sup>25</sup> B. °ttaṇ pa°.

Tattha nandin ti nayhanabhāvena<sup>1</sup> pavattaṇ kodhaṇ, varattan<sup>2</sup> ti bandhanabhāvena<sup>3</sup> pavattaṇ taṇhaṇ; sandānaṇ sahanukkaman ti anusayānukkamasahitaṇ<sup>4</sup> dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhisandānaṇ,<sup>5</sup> iday<sup>6</sup> sabbam pi<sup>7</sup> chinditvā tṭhitaṇ avijjāpalighassa ukkhittatāya<sup>8</sup> ukkhittapalighaṇ catunnaṇ saccānaṇ buddhattā<sup>9</sup> buddhaṇ<sup>10</sup> tam ahaṇ<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne pañcasatā bhikkhū<sup>12</sup> arahatte patitṭṭha-hiṇsu, sampattānaṇ pi sātthikā desanā<sup>13</sup> ahoṣi ti.<sup>14</sup>

Dvebrāhmaṇāṇay vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

#### 16. AKKOSABHĀRADVĀJAVATTHU.\*

Akkosan ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Akkosabhāradvājam<sup>16</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Tassa hi bhātu<sup>17</sup> Bhāradvājassa Dhanañjayaṇi<sup>18</sup> nāma brāhmaṇi sotāpannā ahoṣi. Sā khipitvāpi kasitvāpi<sup>19</sup> pakkhalitvāpi<sup>20</sup> 'namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassā' ti imam udānam<sup>21</sup> udānesi.<sup>22</sup> Ekadivasaṇ<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. sanna°.

<sup>2</sup> K. varantan. F. a. tarā, corr. cā.

<sup>3</sup> K. C. C°. °dhabhā°.

<sup>4</sup> K. anukk°. C. anusahanu°. C°. anusāsanu°.

<sup>5</sup> B. om. °diṭṭhi°. F. C. C°. °dhā°.

<sup>6</sup> K. imaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> F. K. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>9</sup> F. °ttānaṇ. C C°. buddhānaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>11</sup> F. C. C°. om. two. K. a. brūmi.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. dhammade°.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. no title. B. °ṇava°, pannarasamaṇ.

\* Cf. Saṅgyutta, i. 160 ff.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. S. °aka°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. Akkosaka° for ta° hi bhā°.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. S. Dhanañjāni.

<sup>19</sup> K. kālikā ca.

<sup>20</sup> K. kal°.

<sup>21</sup> C. C°. S. dhammadesanaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> S. °ti. K. B. a. sā.

<sup>23</sup> K. a. brāhmaṇāṇay bhattabhojanaṭṭhāne.

brāhmaṇaparivesanāya pi<sup>1</sup> vattamānāya pakkhalitvā tath'<sup>2</sup>  
 eva mahāsaddena<sup>3</sup> udānesi. Brāhmaṇo kujjhitvā 'evam  
 evāyaṇ vasali yattha vā tattha vā pakkhalitvā<sup>4</sup> tassa<sup>5</sup>  
 muṇḍakassa samaṇassa<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇaṇ bhāsatī' ti vatvā 'idāni  
 te vasali gantvā tassa satthuno vādam<sup>7</sup> āropessamī' ti āha.  
 Atha naṇ sā 'gaccha brāhmaṇa, nāhaṇ taṇ pāssāmi, yo  
 tassa Bhagavato<sup>8</sup> vādaṇ āropeyya, api ca gantvā taṇ  
 Bhagavantaṇ pañhaṇ pucchassū' ti āha. So Satthu  
 santikaṇ gantvā avanditvā va<sup>9</sup> ekamantaṇ t̥hito pañhaṇ  
 pucchanto imaṇ gātham āha :

'Kiṇ sujhatvā<sup>10</sup> sukhaṇ seti kim sujhatvā na socati  
 kiss' assa<sup>11</sup> ekadhammassa vadham rocesi<sup>12</sup> Gotamā' ti.

Ath' assa pañhaṇ vyākaronto Satthā imaṇ gātham<sup>13</sup> āha :

'Kodhaṇ jhatvā sukhaṇ seti kodham jhatvā na socati,  
 kodhassa visamūlassa<sup>14</sup> madhuraggassa, brāhmaṇa<sup>15</sup>  
 vadhaṇ ariyā pasaṇsanti taṇ hi<sup>16</sup> jhatvā na socatī' ti.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. pa°. K. om.

<sup>2</sup> S. tatth'.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. a. udānaṇ. S. a. tath' eva.

<sup>4</sup> B. om. K. om. three.

<sup>5</sup> C. tattha.

<sup>6</sup> S. °akassa.

<sup>7</sup> K. vāraṇ.

<sup>8</sup> K. a. di-.

<sup>9</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. chetvā, al.

<sup>11</sup> K. C. C°. kiṇ sassa.

<sup>12</sup> K. āro°.

<sup>13</sup> B. om. two.

<sup>14</sup> B. vīsa°.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. (Sa°, p. 162) :

tassa tena pāpiyo yo kuddhaṇ patikujjhati,  
 kuddhaṇ patikujjhanto (apa°) sañjhāmaṇ (°gā°) jetuṇ  
 (°ti) dujjayaṇ

ubhinnaṇ atthupatī (atthaṇ caratī) attano ca parassa ca.

<sup>16</sup> K. taṇhaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. So Satthu dhammadesanaṇ sutvā 'samaṇo  
 Gotamo paññāsampaṇṇo aggapuggalo' ti vatvā Satthāraṇ  
 pasaṇsanto āha :

'Tiloke tvaṇ settho paññāya satamo ajjatagge  
 paṇupetaṇ buddhassa saraṇaṇ gato,  
 anukampatu bhagavā pabbajji buddhasāsane' ti.

So Satthari paṣīditvā pabbajitvā<sup>1</sup> arahattam pāpuṇi. Ath' assa kaṇiṭṭho Akkosabhāradvājo 'bhātā kira<sup>2</sup> pabbajito' ti sutvā kuddho āgantvā Satthāram asabbhāhi pharusāhi<sup>3</sup> vācāhi akkosi. So pi Satthārā atithinaṇ khādanīyādīdānaopammena<sup>4</sup> saṇṇatto<sup>5</sup> Satthari pasanno pabbajitvā arahattaṇ pāpuṇi. Apare pi 'ssa Sundaribhāradvājo<sup>6</sup> Bilaṅgikabhāradvājo<sup>7</sup> ti dve kaṇiṭṭhe bhātaro<sup>8</sup> Satthāram akkosantā va Satthārā vinītā<sup>9</sup> pabbajitvā arahattaṇ pāpūṇiṇsu.<sup>10</sup> Ath' ekadivasaṇ dhammasabbhāyaṇ kathaṇ<sup>11</sup> samupuṭṭhapesuṇ:<sup>12</sup> 'accharujā<sup>13</sup> nāma buddhaguṇā, catūsu nāma bhātikesu akkosantesu Satthā kiñci avatvā tesu yeva paṭiṭṭhā jāto'<sup>14</sup> ti. Satthā āgantvā 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā' ti pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'bhikkhave ahaṇ mama khantibalena samannāgatattā<sup>15</sup> duṭṭhesu adussanto mahājanassa paṭiṭṭhā homi yevā' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

399. 'Akkosaṇ vadhabandhañ ca aduṭṭho yo titikkhati<sup>16</sup>  
khantibalaṇ balānikaṇ<sup>17</sup> tam ahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇan' ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. *om.*<sup>2</sup> K. B. *a. me.*<sup>3</sup> K. *om.*<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. atithinakhā°. K. °thitaṇ na khā°. S. ativiya khā°. B. °opamena. K. °opasamena. K. °niyādinaṇ.<sup>5</sup> B. pañña°. K. *a. āha* :

'titthiyānaṇ yaṇ dānaṇ na visumpeti sāmikaṇ  
hatthagataṇ yaṇ dānaṇ bhakkhavo gaṇhisu  
taṇ sumano viya apiletvā gandhaṇ ganhi tato  
suvan' ti.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. S. °ika°.<sup>7</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °aka°. K. Vilaṅga°. B. Biliṅga°. S. Viliṅga°.B. *a. cā.* C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om. ti.*<sup>8</sup> K. °rā.<sup>9</sup> B. *a. sabbe.* K. *a. khanti.*<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °sū ti.<sup>11</sup> K. bhikkhu dhammakathaṇ *for dha° ka°.*<sup>12</sup> K. B. S. *a. āvuso.*<sup>13</sup> K. *a. vata.* B. vata bho, S. vata *for nāma.*<sup>14</sup> B. °tā.<sup>15</sup> K. samanāgatā.<sup>16</sup> K. *corr. tikkhati.*<sup>17</sup> B. S. °nī°.



Tattha aduṭṭho ti etaṇ<sup>1</sup> dasahi akkosavatthūhi akkosanaṇ<sup>2</sup> pāṇiādihi poṭhanañ ca anubandhanādihi bandhanañ<sup>3</sup> ca yo akuddhamānaso hutvā adhivāseti,<sup>4</sup> khantibalena samannāgatattā khantibalaṇ punappuna uppattiya anikabhūten<sup>5</sup> eva<sup>6</sup> khantibalānikena samannāgatattā balānikaṇ tam evarūpam ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpunisū ti.

Akkosabhāradvājassa vatthu.<sup>7</sup>

### 17. SĀRIPUTTATTHERAVATTHU.

Akkodhanan ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Sāriputtattheraṇ ārabba kathesi.

Tadā kira thero pañcahi<sup>8</sup> bhikkhusatehi saddhiṇ bhikkhāya<sup>9</sup> carauto Nālakagāme mātugharadvāraṇ agamāsi. Atha naṇ sā nisīdāpetvā parivisamānā akkosi: 'ambho uccitṭhakhādaka uccitṭhaṇ<sup>10</sup> kañjiyaṇ<sup>11</sup> alabhitvā<sup>12</sup> paragharesu ulūṇkapitṭhena<sup>13</sup> ghaṭṭitaṇ<sup>14</sup> kañjiyaṇ paribhuñjitaṇ<sup>15</sup> asītikoṭṭidhanaṇ pahāya pabbajito 'si,<sup>16</sup> nāsit' amha tayā, bhuñjāhi dānī'<sup>17</sup> ti, bhikkhūnaṇ pi bhattaṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. evaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. akkosañ ca. K. a. paribhāsañ ca.

<sup>3</sup> K. bandhañ. <sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °ati. K. a. ca.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. anibhū°. S. ānika°. K. ānika°. B. anika°. K. B. °bhūtena ten'.

<sup>6</sup> S. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. om. title. B °akabhāradvājava°, soḷasamaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> K. pañca-. <sup>9</sup> K. B. S. piṇḍāya.

<sup>10</sup> B. °tṭha-.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ayaṇ. K. °akaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. la°.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. uccitṭha°.

<sup>14</sup> B. ghaṭṭita-.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bhu°. B. °ati. K. a. āharasi.

<sup>16</sup> B. pi.

<sup>17</sup> K. dānaṇ, om. ti.

dadamānā 'tumhehi mama putto attano cullupaṭṭhako<sup>1</sup> va<sup>2</sup> kato; idāni bhuñjathā' ti vadesi.<sup>3</sup> Thero bhikkhaṇ<sup>4</sup> gahetvā vihāraṇ eva agamāsi. Athāasmā<sup>5</sup> Rāhulo Satthāraṇ piṇḍapātena pucchi.<sup>6</sup> Atha naṇ Satthā āha: 'Rāhula kahaṇ gamitthā''<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Ayyakāya<sup>8</sup> gāmaṇ bhante' ti. 'Kiṇ pana te<sup>9</sup> ayyakāya upajjhāyo vutto'<sup>10</sup> ti. 'Ayyakāya<sup>11</sup> bhante upajjhāyo<sup>12</sup> akkuṭṭho' ti. 'Kin ti vatvā' ti. 'Idaṇ nāma bhante' ti. 'Upajjhāyena pana te kiṇ vuttan' ti. 'Na kiñci bhante' ti. Taṇ sutvā<sup>13</sup> dhammasabhāyaṇ kathaṇ samuṭṭhapesuṇ: 'āvuso acchariyā vata Sāriputtattherassa guṇā, evaṇ nām' assa mātari akkosantiyā kodha-mattaṇ pi na hoṣi' ti. Satthā<sup>14</sup> āgantvā 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā' ti pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte,<sup>15</sup> 'bhikkhave khīṇāsavā nāma akkodhanā<sup>16</sup> va honti' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

400. 'Akkodhanaṇ vatavantaṇ<sup>17</sup> silavantaṇ anusutaṇ<sup>18</sup>  
dantaṇ antimasāriraṇ<sup>19</sup> tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tattha vatavantan ti dhutavatena<sup>20</sup> samannāgataṇ,  
catupārisuddhisīlena<sup>21</sup> silavantaṇ, taṇhāussāvābhāvena<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. °tṭhāyako.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ti.

<sup>3</sup> K. atha ā°.

<sup>4</sup> K. gamissatthā.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. a. me.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. a. bhikkhū.

<sup>8</sup> B. a. na.

<sup>9</sup> K. vatavattantaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> K. °sārīnaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. °vattavatena.

<sup>12</sup> K. °āya u°. C. °ussavā°. C°. °ussava°. K. B. °ussadā°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. °kkhū.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. āpu°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °ik°.

<sup>10</sup> B. anuvu°.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. a. tattha.

<sup>16</sup> B. ako°.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. anussadaṇ.

<sup>21</sup> K. °suddha.

anussutaṇ, chaḷindriyadamanena<sup>1</sup> dantaṇ, koṭiyaṇ  
ṭhiteṇa attabhāveṇa antimasārīraṇ<sup>2</sup> tam ahaṇ brāh-  
maṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇsū<sup>3</sup> ti.

Sāriputtattherassa vatthu.<sup>4</sup>

### 18. UPPALAVAṆṆATATHERIVATTHU.

Vāri pokkharapatte vā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ  
Satthā Jetavane viharanto Uppalavaṇṇattherim ārabba  
kathesi.

Vatthu 'madhuvā maññatī bālo' ti<sup>5</sup> gāthavaṇṇa-  
nāya vitthāritam eva, vuttaṇ hi tattha: Apareṇa samayena  
mahājano dhammasabhāyaṇ kathaṇ samuṭṭhāpesuṇ:<sup>6</sup>  
'khīṇāsavāpi maññe kāmaṇ sevanti, kiṇ na sevissanti,<sup>7</sup>  
na h'ete kolāparukkhā<sup>8</sup> na vammikā, allamaṇsasārīrā va,<sup>9</sup>  
tas mā te<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> kāmasukhaṇ sādīyanti' ti. Satthā āgantvā  
'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā ti  
pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'na bhikkhave khīṇā-  
savā kāmasukhaṇ sādīyanti na kāme sevanti, yathā hi  
padumapatte patito<sup>12</sup> udabindu<sup>13</sup> na lippati<sup>14</sup> na saṇṭhāti  
vinivaṭṭitvā<sup>15</sup> patat' eva, yathā cā āragge sāsapo na  
upalippati<sup>16</sup> na saṇṭhāti vinivaṭṭetvā patat' eva, evaṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. °dammantena.

<sup>2</sup> K. antamasārītaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> K. a. sampattānaṇ pi sātthikā dhammadesanā ahoṣi.

<sup>4</sup> K. om. title. B. -rava°, sattarasamaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> Vs. 69.

<sup>6</sup> II. 51.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. sevanti.

<sup>8</sup> K. kolāvurukkhānaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. ete.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> B. °itā.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. udaka°. K. °vi°.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. B. limpati. S. nālippati.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °tti°. B. a. pana.

<sup>16</sup> B. C. C°. °limp°.

khināsavassa citte<sup>1</sup> duvidho pi kāmo na lippati<sup>2</sup> na saṅṭhāti<sup>3</sup> 'ti anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā dhammaṃ desento imaṃ<sup>3</sup> gātham āha :

401. 'Vāri pokkharapatte va āragge-r-iva sāsapo  
yo na lippati<sup>4</sup> kāmesu tam ahaṃ brūmi  
brāhmaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> 'ti.

Tattha yo na lippatī te evam evaṃ yo<sup>6</sup> abbhantare duvidhena pi kāmena<sup>6</sup> na lippati,<sup>7</sup> tasmiṃ kāmo<sup>8</sup> na saṅṭhāti tam ahaṃ<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇisū ti.

Uppalavannattheriyā vatthu.<sup>10</sup>

#### 19. AÑÑATARABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

Yo dukkhassā ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jeta-vane viharanto aññatarabrāhmaṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> ārabha kathesi.

Tassa kir' eko dāso appaṇṇatte sikkhāpade palāyitvā pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Brāhmaṇo<sup>12</sup> olokento adisvā ekadivasaṃ Satthārā saddhiṃ piṇḍāya<sup>13</sup> pavisantaṃ dvā-rantare disvā cīvare<sup>14</sup> dāhaṃ aggahesi. Satthā nivattitvā 'kim idaṃ brāhmaṇā<sup>15</sup> 'ti pucchi.<sup>15</sup> 'Dāso me bho<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. °aṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vilimpati. B. limpati. K. uppalippati and a. tasmiṃ kāme.

<sup>3</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. Brāhmaṇavagge.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. limp°, al.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. F. so.

<sup>6</sup> F. kāme.

<sup>7</sup> B. upalimp°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. limp°. K. uppalippati.

<sup>8</sup> F. K. B. kāme.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. brūmi. S. a. ti.

<sup>10</sup> K. om. title. B. °riva°, atthārasamaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> K. °raṇ brā°.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. taṇ.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>14</sup> B. °raṇ.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. pucchitvā.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

Gotamā' ti. 'Pannabhāro<sup>1</sup> esa brāhmaṇā' ti. 'Pannabhāro' ti ca vutte brahmaṇo 'arahā' ti sallakkhesi.<sup>2</sup> Tasmā puna pi tena 'evaṇ bho Gotamā' ti<sup>3</sup> vutte Satthā 'āma brāhmaṇa pannabhāro ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

402. 'Yo dukkhassa pajānāti idh' eva khayaṇ<sup>4</sup> attano  
pannabhāraṇ visayyuttaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmaṇan<sup>5</sup> ti.

Tattha yo<sup>6</sup> dukkhassā ti khandhadukkhassa panna-  
bhāran ti ohitakhandhabhāraṇ,<sup>7</sup> catūhi yogehi sabba-  
kilesehi vā visayyuttaṇ tam ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi  
ti attho.

Desanāvasāne so brāhmaṇo sotāpatti-phale patitṭṭhahi,  
sampattānaṇ pi sātthikā desanā<sup>8</sup> ahoṣi ti.<sup>9</sup>

Aññatarabrāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>10</sup>

## 20. KHEMĀBHIKKHUNĪVATTHU.

Gambhīrapaññan<sup>11</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadeśanaṇ Satthā  
Gijjhakūte pabbate<sup>12</sup> viharanto Khemaṇ<sup>13</sup> bhikkhuniṇ  
ārabbha kathesi.

Ekadivasaṇ hi<sup>14</sup> paṭhamayāmasamanantare Sakko deva-  
rājā parisāya<sup>15</sup> saddhim āgantvā Satthu santike sārāṇiya-  
dhammakathaṇ<sup>16</sup> supanto nisīdi. Tasmiṇ khaṇe Khemā  
bhikkhunī 'Satthāraṇ passissamī'<sup>17</sup> ti āgantvā Sakkaṇ

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. paṇṇa°, al.

<sup>2</sup> K. °eti.

<sup>3</sup> K. a. ca.

<sup>4</sup> K. kheyam.

<sup>5</sup> K. °nā.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. °taṇ kha°.

<sup>8</sup> K. dhammade°.

<sup>9</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. om. title. B. °nava°, ekūnavīsatiṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. °paññattan.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. °mā-. B. a. nāma.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. corr. devapa°.

<sup>16</sup> K. °yaṇ dha°

<sup>17</sup> K. °mā.

disvā ākāse ñhitā va<sup>1</sup> Satthāraṇ<sup>2</sup> vanditvā nivatti. Sakko taṇ disvā va<sup>3</sup> 'kā<sup>4</sup> esā bhante āgacchamānā ākāse ñhitā va<sup>5</sup> vanditvā nivatti' ti pucchi. Satthā<sup>6</sup> 'esā mahārāja mama dhītā Khemā nāma mahāpaññā maggāmagga-kovidā' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

403. 'Gambhīrapaññaṇ medhāviṇ maggāmaggassa<sup>7</sup>  
kovidāṇ

uttamatthaṇ anuppattaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmaṇaṇ' ti.

Tattha gambhīrapaññaṇ ti gambhīresu khandhādisu pavattāya paññāya samannāgataṇ dhammojapaññāya<sup>8</sup> medhāviṇ, 'ayaṇ<sup>9</sup> duggatīyā ayaṇ<sup>10</sup> sugatīyā ayaṇ nibbānassa\* maggo ayaṇ amaggo' ti evaṇ magge ca amagge ca<sup>11</sup> chekatāya maggāmaggassa kovidāṇ arahattasaṇkhataṇ uttamatthaṇ anuppattaṇ tam ahaṇ<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi<sup>13</sup> ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇiysū ti.<sup>14</sup>

Khemāya bhikkhuniyā vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

## 21. PABBHĀRAVĀSITISSATTHEKAVATTHU.

Asaṇsatthāṇ<sup>16</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadeśanaṇ Satthā Jeta-vane viharanto Pabbhāravāsītissattheraṇ ārabba kathesi. So kira Satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṇ uggahetvā<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>4</sup> B ko.

<sup>5</sup> K. om. B. a. Satthāraṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. maggāmagga-.

<sup>8</sup> B. a. samannāgataṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. a-.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. F. om. ayaṇ su°.

\* F. vidhānassa.

<sup>11</sup> K. va for ca a° ca.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. brūmi.

<sup>13</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. attho

<sup>15</sup> K. om. title. B. Khemābhikkhunīvā°, vīsatimaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> K. asatthāṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. S. ga°.

araññaṃ pavisitvā sappāyāsenāsanam<sup>1</sup> olokento ekaṃ<sup>2</sup> lena-pabbhāraṃ pāpuni. Sampattakkhaṇe yev' assa cittaṃ ekaggataṃ labhi. So<sup>3</sup> 'ahaṃ idha vasanto pabbajitakiccaṃ nipphādetuṃ sakkhissāmi' ti cintesi. Lenaadhivattā<sup>4</sup> devatā 'sīlavā bhikkhu āgato, iminā saddhiṃ ekaṭṭhāne vasituṃ dukkham, ayaṃ pana idh' eva<sup>5</sup> ekarattim eva vasitvā pakkamissatī' ti cintetvā putte<sup>6</sup> ādāya nikkhami. Thero punadivase pāto va gocaragāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha naṃ ekā<sup>7</sup> upāsikā disvā va<sup>8</sup> puttāsinehaṃ paṭilabbhitvā gehe nisīdāpetvā bhojetvā attānaṃ nissāya temāsaṃ vasanatthāya yāci. So pi 'sakkā mayā imaṃ nissāya bhavanissaraṇaṃ kātun' ti adhivāsetvā tam eva lenaṃ agamāsi. Devatā taṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā 'addhā kenaci nimantito bhavissati, sve<sup>9</sup> vā pare<sup>10</sup> vā gamissatī' ti cintesi. Evam addhamāsamatte<sup>11</sup> atikkante 'ayam idh' eva maññe antovassaṃ vasissati,<sup>12</sup> sīlavatā pana saddhim ekaṭṭhāne puttakehi saddhiṃ vasituṃ dukkaraṃ,<sup>13</sup> imaṃ ca<sup>14</sup> "nikkhamā" ti vattuṃ na sakkā, atthi<sup>15</sup> nu kho imassa sīle khalitaṃ' ti dibbena cakkhunā olokontī upasampadamālakato<sup>16</sup> paṭṭhāya tassa sīle khalitam adisvā 'parisuddham assa sīlaṃ, kiñcid ev' assa vatvā<sup>17</sup> ayasam uppādessāmi' ti tassa<sup>18</sup> upaṭṭhākakule<sup>19</sup> upāsikāya jetṭha-puttassa sarīre adhimuccitvā gīvaṃ parivattesi. Tassa<sup>20</sup> akkhini nikkhamiṃsu, mukhato khelo pagghari.<sup>21</sup> Upāsikā taṃ disvā 'kim idan' ti uparavi.<sup>22</sup> Atha naṃ devatā

<sup>1</sup> B. °yaṃ se°.<sup>2</sup> B. eka-.<sup>3</sup> S. a. ve.<sup>4</sup> S. leṇe a°. K. B. leṇe pi a°.<sup>5</sup> S. evaṃ. K. B. idha, om. eva.<sup>6</sup> K. puttaṃ.<sup>7</sup> K. a. p'.<sup>8</sup> K. om.<sup>9</sup> S. suve.<sup>10</sup> S. parasuve.<sup>11</sup> K. B. addha°.<sup>12</sup> B. a. ti.<sup>13</sup> B. dukkhaṃ.<sup>14</sup> S. om.<sup>15</sup> K. natthi.<sup>16</sup> K. °kālato.<sup>17</sup> K. katvā.<sup>18</sup> K. a. maṃ.<sup>19</sup> K. °ṭṭhāyaku°.<sup>20</sup> S. tass'.<sup>21</sup> B. °ati.<sup>22</sup> K. B. viravi.

adissamānarūpā evam āha: 'mayā esa gahito balikammena pi<sup>1</sup> me attho natthi, tumhākaṇa pana<sup>2</sup> kulūpagattheraṇa<sup>3</sup> laṭṭhimadhukaṇa yācitvā<sup>4</sup> tena telaṇa pacitvā imassa natthuto<sup>5</sup> detha, evāhaṇa<sup>6</sup> imaṇa<sup>7</sup> muñcissāmī<sup>8</sup> ti. Sā<sup>9</sup> 'nassatu vā esa<sup>10</sup> maratu vā na sakkhissām' aham<sup>11</sup> ayyaṇa laṭṭhimadhukaṇa yācitun,' ti. 'Sace laṭṭhimadhukaṇa yācitun na sakkotha, nāsikāya 'ssa hiṅgucunṇaṇa pakkhipitun vadethā<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Idam<sup>13</sup> pi vattun na sakkoma' ti. 'Tena hi 'ssa pādadhovanaudakaṇa<sup>14</sup> sīse āsiñcathā<sup>15</sup> ti.<sup>16</sup> Upāsikā 'sakkā<sup>16</sup> idaṇa kātun' ti velāya āgataṇa therāṇa nisīdāpetvā yāgukhajjakaṇa datvā antarabhatte nisinnassa pāde dhovitvā udakaṇa gahetvā 'bhante imam<sup>17</sup> udakaṇa dārakassa sīse āsiñcāmī<sup>18</sup> ti pucchitvā,<sup>19</sup> 'tena hi<sup>20</sup> siñcathā<sup>21</sup> ti vutte tathā kariṇsu.<sup>22</sup> Devatā tāvad eva taṇa muñcitvā<sup>23</sup> lenadvāre aṭṭhāsi. Thero<sup>24</sup> bhattakiccāvasāne utṭhāyāsanaṇa avissatṭhakammaṭṭhānatāya<sup>25</sup> dvattigaśākaṇa sajjhāyanto<sup>26</sup> va pakkāmi. Atha naṇa lenadvāraṇa patta-kāle<sup>27</sup> sā devatā 'mahāvejja mahāvejja<sup>28</sup> mā idha pavasā<sup>29</sup> ti āha. So tatth' eva ṭhatvā 'kāsi tvaṇ' ti āha. 'Ahaṇa

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. na.<sup>3</sup> K. B. °ka°.<sup>5</sup> B. natthukakammaṇa.<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. namaṇa. S. etaṇa.<sup>9</sup> K. om.<sup>11</sup> C. °mi nāhaṇa. K. °mi 'haṇa.<sup>12</sup> S. dethā.<sup>14</sup> S. °naṇa u°. B. a. ādāya.<sup>15</sup> B. a. vutte.<sup>17</sup> K. idaṇa.<sup>19</sup> B. āpucchi.<sup>21</sup> K. āsi°.<sup>23</sup> K. B. a. gantvā.<sup>24</sup> K. a. pi kata-. B. S. a. pi.<sup>25</sup> K. °tthāya.<sup>27</sup> K. dvārasampattakāle.<sup>28</sup> K. B. S. om. one.<sup>2</sup> K. om.<sup>4</sup> K. a. na sakkotha.<sup>6</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. K. °ha.<sup>8</sup> K. B. mucci°.<sup>10</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>13</sup> S. °mi ahaṇa.<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. imam.<sup>18</sup> K. om.<sup>20</sup> K. B. °mā.<sup>22</sup> S. om.<sup>26</sup> B. a. sā.<sup>29</sup> K. °yatenā, om. va.<sup>30</sup> K. pāvasī.



idha adhivatthā devatā' ti. Thero 'atthi nu kho mayā<sup>1</sup> vejjakammassa katassa<sup>2</sup> ṭhānaṇ' ti upasampadāmālakato<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhāya olokeno attano sīle tilakaṇ<sup>4</sup> vā kālakaṇ vā adisvā 'ahaṇ mayā<sup>5</sup> vejjakammassa kataṭṭhānaṇ na passāmi, kasmā evaṇ vadesi' ti āha. Sā<sup>6</sup> 'na passasi' ti. 'Āma na passāmi' ti. 'Ācikkhāmi te' ti.<sup>7</sup> 'Āma ācikkhāhi' ti. 'Tittṭhatu tāva dūre kathā,<sup>8</sup> ajj' eva<sup>9</sup> tayā amanussa-gahitassa upaṭṭhākaputtassa<sup>10</sup> pādadhovanaudakaṇ sīse āsittaṇ nāsittan' ti. 'Āma āsittan' ti.<sup>11</sup> 'Etaṇ na passasi' ti. 'Etaṇ sandhāya tvaṇ vadesi' ti. 'Āma etaṇ<sup>12</sup> sandhāya vadāmi' ti. Thero cintesi: 'aho vata me sammāpaṇihito attā,<sup>13</sup> sāsanaṇ anurūpaṇ vata me caritaṇ, devatāpi mama catupārisuddhisīle tilakaṇ vā kālakaṇ<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>15</sup> adisvā dāraḥkassa sīse āsittapādadhovanamattaṇ<sup>16</sup> addasā' ti tassa sīlaṇ ārabha balavapīti uppajji. So taṇ vikkham-bhetvā<sup>17</sup> pādudhāram pi akatvā tatth' eva<sup>18</sup> arahattaṇ patvā 'mādisaṇ parisuddhaṇ samaṇaṇ dūsetvā<sup>19</sup> mā idha vasanaṭṭhāne<sup>20</sup> vasi, tvam eva<sup>21</sup> nikkhamā'<sup>22</sup> ti devataṇ<sup>23</sup> ovaḍanto imaṇ<sup>24</sup> udānaṇ<sup>25</sup> udānesi:

<sup>1</sup> B. mahā.<sup>2</sup> K. kataṇ. B. kata.<sup>3</sup> K. °padato.<sup>4</sup> K. tikalaṇ. B. tilamattaṇ pi kālakaṇ adisvā.<sup>5</sup> B. mahā.<sup>6</sup> K. B. om.<sup>7</sup> B. a. āha.<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. tathā. B. katā.<sup>9</sup> S. ajjāpi.<sup>10</sup> K. upaṭṭhānaṇ pu°.<sup>11</sup> B. a. kiṇ.<sup>12</sup> K. evaṇ for āma e°.<sup>13</sup> B. Satthu.<sup>14</sup> K. transp. ti° and kā°. B. kālakaṇ vā tilamattaṇ.<sup>15</sup> B. om.<sup>16</sup> B. a. pi.<sup>17</sup> B. °itvā.<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. maṇ.<sup>19</sup> K. duss°.<sup>20</sup> K. B. vanasaṇḍe.<sup>21</sup> S. siḡham e°. K. om.<sup>22</sup> B. °māhi. K. °māsi, om. ti.<sup>23</sup> S. nivedetuṇ.<sup>24</sup> K. idaṇ.<sup>25</sup> B. om.

‘Visuddho vata me vāso, nimmalaṇ maṇṭapassitaṇ,<sup>1</sup>  
mā tvaṇ visuddhaṇ dūsesi nikkhamāpi<sup>2</sup> vanā<sup>3</sup>  
tuvan’ ti.

So tatth’ eva temāsaṇ vasītvā vatthavasso<sup>4</sup> Satthu  
santikaṇ gantvā bhikkhūhi<sup>5</sup> ‘āvuso pabbajitakiccaṇ te  
matthakaṇ pāpitaṇ’ ti puṭṭho tasmiṇ<sup>6</sup> lene vassūpaga-  
manato paṭṭhāya sabbhaṇ taṇ<sup>7</sup> pavattiṇ bhikkhūnaṇ āro-  
cetvā ‘āvuso tvaṇ devatāya evaṇ vuccamāno na kujjhi’<sup>8</sup>  
ti vutte ‘na kujjhin’<sup>9</sup> ti āha. Bhikkhū Tathāgatassa  
ārocesuṇ: ‘bhante ayaṇ bhikkhu aññaṇ vyākaroti, deva-  
tāya imaṇ<sup>10</sup> nāma vuccamāno pi<sup>11</sup> “na kujjhin” ti  
vadeti’<sup>12</sup> ti. Satthā tesāṇ kathaṇ sutvā ‘n’eva bhikkhave  
mama putto<sup>13</sup> kujjhati,<sup>14</sup> etassa gihihi vā pabbajitehi vā  
saṇsaggo nāma natthi, asaṇsatṭho esa appiccho santuṭṭho’  
ti vatvā dhammaṇ desento imaṇ gātham āha:

404. ‘Asaṇsatṭhaṇ gahaṭṭhehi anāgārehi c’ūbhayaṇ  
anokasārim<sup>15</sup> appicchaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṇ’ ti.

Tattha<sup>16</sup> asaṇsatṭhaṇ<sup>17</sup> ti dassanasavanasamullāpa-  
paribhogatākāyaṇsaṇsaggānaṇ<sup>18</sup> abbhāvena<sup>19</sup> asaṇsatṭhaṇ,

<sup>1</sup> B. na passasi. K. maṇ ni° anupassasi.

<sup>2</sup> C. C°. °amam pi. B. °ama. K. °amana.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. pavanā.

<sup>4</sup> K. vuṭṭha°.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. a. kiṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. kāle.

<sup>7</sup> K. C. C°. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. kujjhasī.

<sup>9</sup> K. C. C°. °an. B. °i.

<sup>10</sup> B. idaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> B. °atī. K. °asi, om. ti.

<sup>13</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. °eti. K. °an ti.

<sup>15</sup> K. anokkasāram, so *infra*.

<sup>16</sup> K. tatth’.

<sup>17</sup> F. C. C°. °tṭhā.

<sup>18</sup> K. om. °savana°. F. °llapana°. B. °llāpana°. K. B.  
°paribhoga°.

<sup>19</sup> K. °ggābhā°.



imaṇ gaṇhitvā nikkhanto<sup>1</sup> bhavissatī' ti cintetvā therāṇ santajjesi. Atha naṇ sā itthī 'n'eva maṇ esa bhadanto passati na ālapati, mā naṇ kiñci avacā'<sup>2</sup> ti āha. So 'kiṇ pana<sup>3</sup> tvaṇ attānaṇ gahetvā gacchantāṇ mama ācikkhis-sasi,<sup>4</sup> tuyham eva<sup>5</sup> anucchavikam imassa karissāmī' ti uppannakodho itthiyā āghātena therāṇ poṭhetvā tam<sup>6</sup> ādāya nivatti. Therassa sakalasarīraṇ saṃjātagaṇḍam ahosi. Ath' assa<sup>7</sup> vihāraṇ gatakāle bhikkhū sarīraṇ sambāhantā gaṇḍe disvā 'kiṇ idan' ti pucchīṇsu. So tesāṇ tam attham ārocesi. Atha naṇ bhikkhū 'āvuso tasmīṇ pana purise evaṇ paharante tvaṇ kim avaca kiṇ vā<sup>8</sup> te kodho uppanno' ti. 'Na me āvuso kodho upaj-jatī'<sup>9</sup> ti. Te Satthu santikaṇ gantvā tam atthaṇ āro-cesuṇ :<sup>10</sup> 'bhante esa<sup>11</sup> "kodho te uppajjatī" ti vuccamāno "na me<sup>12</sup> āvuso kodho uppajjatī" ti<sup>13</sup> abhūtaṇ vaṭvā aññaṇ vyākaroṭī' ti.<sup>14</sup> Satthā tesāṇ kathaṇ sutvā 'bhik-khave khināsavā nāma nihitadaṇḍā, te<sup>15</sup> paharantesu pi kodhaṇ na karonti yevā' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

405. 'Nidhāya daṇḍaṇ bhūtesu tasesu<sup>16</sup> thāvaresu ca  
yo na hanti<sup>17</sup> na ghāteti tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tattha nidhāyā ti nikkhipitvā<sup>18</sup> oropetvā tasesu  
thāvaresu cā ti taṇhātāsena<sup>19</sup> tasesu, taṇhābhāvena<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. C. °amanto. C<sup>a</sup>. °amano.

<sup>2</sup> C. avañcā. K. avaccā.

<sup>3</sup> K. na.

<sup>4</sup> K. °kkha. B. a. ti.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tumhe va.

<sup>6</sup> S. naṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. atha, om. assa.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> S. °jjī. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °atī.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °si. S. °etvā.

<sup>11</sup> K. eso. K. B. S. a bhikkhu.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. a. vadeti.

<sup>14</sup> K. a. āhaṇsu.

<sup>15</sup> K. tesu.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. vā.

<sup>17</sup> K. hati.

<sup>18</sup> F. K. nikkham°.

<sup>19</sup> K. °tassena. F. vasena.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. °ā-abh°. K. °ve.

thiratāya\* thāvaresu,<sup>1</sup> yo na† hantī ti yo evaṇ sabba-  
sattesu vigatapataṭighatāya<sup>2</sup> nikkhattadaṇḍo n'eva kiñci†  
sayan hanti<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>5</sup> ghāteti tam ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ  
vadāmi ti attho.<sup>6</sup>

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇisū ti.

Aññatarabhikkhusa vatthu.<sup>7</sup>

### 23. CATUNNAṆ SĀMAṆERAṆAṆ VATTHU.

Aviruddhan ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto cattāro sāmaṇere<sup>8</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Ekā kira brāhmaṇī catunnaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ uddesa-  
bhattaṇ sajjetvā<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇam āha: 'vibāraṇ gantvā  
cattāro mahallakabrāhmaṇe<sup>10</sup> uddisāpetvā ānehī' ti. So  
vihāraṇ gantvā 'cattāro me<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇe uddisāpetvā  
dethā'<sup>12</sup> ti āha. Tassa Saṅkicco Paṇḍito Sopāko Revato  
ti sattavassikā cattāro khināsavasāmaṇerā<sup>13</sup> pāpuṇisū.  
Brāhmaṇī mahārahāni āsanāni paññāpetvā thitā sāmaṇere  
disvā<sup>14</sup> kupitā uddhane pakkhittalonaṇ viya taṭataṭā-  
yamānā<sup>15</sup> 'tvaṇ vibāraṇ gantvā attano nattumatte<sup>16</sup> pi

\* F. thira.

<sup>1</sup> K. a. ca. B. a. cā ti attho.

† F. na so, *infra* so.

<sup>2</sup> K. vigatavighātātāya. F. °ghā°.

† F. kañci.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. hanati.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> F. K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. na.

<sup>6</sup> C. *rep. whole comm.*

<sup>7</sup> K. om. title. B. °uva°, bāvisatimaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. samane. K. °eraṇ, om. ca°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. me brā°.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. uddisitvā codethā.

<sup>13</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °vā sā°.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. a. va.

<sup>15</sup> K. tatathāya°.

<sup>16</sup> B. natta°. K. mattamatena.

appahonte cattāro kumārake gahetvā āgato 'sī' ti vatvā tesañ<sup>1</sup> tesu āsanesu nisīdituṇ adatvā nīcapīṭhakāni attharitvā 'etesu<sup>2</sup> nisīdathā' ti vatvā 'gaccha brāhmaṇa mahallake oloketvā<sup>3</sup> ānehī' ti.<sup>4</sup> Brāhmaṇo vihāraṇ gantvā Sāriputtattheraṇ disvā 'ehi<sup>5</sup> amhākaṇ gehaṇ gamissāmā' ti ānesi. Thero āgantvā sāmaṇere disvā 'imehi brāhmaṇehi bhattaṇ laddhaṇ' ti pucchitvā 'na laddhaṇ' ti vutte catunnam eva bhattassa paṭiyattabhāvaṇ<sup>6</sup> ñatvā 'āhara me pattan'<sup>7</sup> ti pattaṇ gahetvā pakkāmi. Brāhmaṇi pi 'kim iminā vuttan' ti pucchitvā "etesañ nisinnānaṇ<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇānaṇ laddhuṇ vaṭṭatī" ti "āhara me<sup>9</sup> pattan" ti attano pattaṇ gahetvā gato' ti.<sup>10</sup> 'Na bhuñjitukāmo bhavissati,<sup>11</sup> sīghaṇ gantvā aññaṃ oloketvā ānehī' ti. Brāhmaṇo gantvā Moggallānattheraṇ<sup>12</sup> disvā tath' eva vatvā ānesi. So pi sāmaṇere disvā tath' eva vatvā pattaṇ gahetvā pakkāmi. Atha naṇ<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇi<sup>14</sup> āha 'ete na bhunjitukāmā,<sup>15</sup> brāhmaṇavāṭakaṇ<sup>16</sup> gantvā ekaṇ mahallakabrāhmaṇaṇ ānehī' ti. Sāmaṇerāpi pāto va<sup>17</sup> paṭṭhāya kiñci alabhamānā jighacchāya pīṭitā<sup>18</sup> nisīdiṇsu. Atha<sup>19</sup> nesaṇ guṇatejēna Sakkassa āsanaṇ unḥākāraṇ dassesi. So āvajjanto<sup>20</sup> tesañ pāto va<sup>17</sup> paṭṭhāya nisinnānaṇ kilantabhāvaṇ ñatvā 'mayā tattha gantuṇ vaṭṭatī' ti jarājinna mahallakabrāhmaṇo<sup>21</sup> hutvā tasmiṇ brāhmaṇavāṭake<sup>22</sup> brāhmaṇānaṇ aggāsane nisīdi. Brāhmaṇo taṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. °su.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tvaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. etha.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bha°.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. va.

<sup>11</sup> K. S. a. ti.

<sup>13</sup> S. sā.

<sup>15</sup> K. °mo bhavissati.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vāṭake. B. °vihāraṇ. K. °vāḍakaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. om.

<sup>19</sup> K. a. naṇ.

<sup>21</sup> B. °ṇṇo ma°.

<sup>22</sup> K. vāḍake. B. °vāḍake.

<sup>2</sup> K. ete.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. āha.

<sup>6</sup> K. pattibhā°.

<sup>8</sup> K. S. °nna-.

<sup>10</sup> S. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. S. Mahāmo°.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °naṇ.

<sup>18</sup> K. pīṭitvā.

<sup>20</sup> K. S. °ento.

disvā 'idāni me brāhmaṇī attamanā bhavissatī' ti,<sup>1</sup> 'ehi gehaṇ gamissāmā' ti tam ādāya geham agamāsi. Brāhmaṇī taṇ disvā<sup>2</sup> tuṭṭhacittā dvīsu āsanesu attharaṇam ekasmiṇ yeva attharitvā 'ayya<sup>3</sup> idha nisidā'<sup>4</sup> ti āha. Sakko gehaṇ pavisitvā cattāro sāmaṇere pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā tesam āsanapariyante bhūmiyaṇ pallaṅkena<sup>5</sup> nisīdi. Atha naṇ disvā brāhmaṇī brāhmaṇaṇ āha : 'aho te brāhmaṇo ānīto evaṇ<sup>6</sup> pitumattakaṇ<sup>7</sup> gahetvā āgato 'si' ti, 'attano nattumatte<sup>8</sup> vandanto vicarati, kim iminā, niharāhi<sup>9</sup> nan' ti, so khandhe pi hatthe pi<sup>10</sup> kacchāya pi gahetvā nikkadḍhiyamāno utṭhātum pi<sup>11</sup> na icchatī. Atha naṇ brāhmaṇī 'ehi brāhmaṇa, tvam ekasmiṇ hatthe gaṇha<sup>12</sup> aham ekasmiṇ<sup>13</sup> gaṇhissāmī' ti ubho pi dvīsu hatthesu gahetvā piṭṭhiyaṇ pothento gehadvārato bahi<sup>14</sup> akaṇsu. Sakko<sup>15</sup> nisinnatṭhāne yeva nisinno hatthaṇ parivattesi. Te nivattitvā<sup>16</sup> taṇ nisinnakam<sup>17</sup> eva disvā bhitaravaṇ ravantā<sup>18</sup> vissajjesuṇ. Tasmiṇ khaṇe Sakko attano Sakkabhāvaṇ jānāpesi. Atha nesam āhāram adaṇsu, pañca pi janā āhāraṇ gahetvā eko kaṇṇikamaṇḍalaṇ vini-vijjhitvā<sup>19</sup> eko chadanassa purimabhāgaṇ eko pacchima-bhāgaṇ<sup>20</sup> eko paṭhaviyā<sup>21</sup> nimujjitvā<sup>22</sup> Sakko pi ekena<sup>23</sup> thānena nikkhamitvā ti<sup>24</sup> evaṇ pañca pi janā pañcadhā<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. om.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. ayyo. K. ayyaṇ.<sup>5</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ñke.<sup>7</sup> K. pata°.<sup>8</sup> B. natta°. K. nanta°.<sup>9</sup> K. niharā. B. °ratha.<sup>11</sup> K. om.<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. hatthe.<sup>15</sup> B. S. a. pi.<sup>17</sup> K. B. °nnaṇ (B. °m). K. a. c'.<sup>18</sup> S. viravantā for bhī °ra°.<sup>19</sup> S. vijjhi°.<sup>21</sup> K. B. °iyaṇ.<sup>23</sup> K. eka-.<sup>25</sup> B. °thānāni. K. om.<sup>2</sup> B. a. va.<sup>4</sup> B. °dāhi.<sup>6</sup> K. B. etaṇ.<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. two.<sup>12</sup> K. gaṇhāhi.<sup>14</sup> K. vahi.<sup>16</sup> K. °etvā.<sup>20</sup> K. sihapañjaraṇ.<sup>22</sup> K. mu°.<sup>24</sup> K. om.

agamaṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya ca pana taṃ gehaṃ<sup>1</sup> Pañca-  
chiddagehaṃ kira nāma jātaṃ. Sāmaṇerehi<sup>2</sup> vihāraṃ  
gatakāle<sup>3</sup> 'āvuso kīdisaṃ' ti pucchīsu. 'Mā no puc-  
chittha,<sup>4</sup> amhākaṃ diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya brāhmaṇī kodhā-  
bhībhitā paññattāsanesu<sup>5</sup> nisīditum<sup>6</sup> adatvā "sīghaṃ  
mahallakabrāhmaṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> ānehi" ti āha; amhākaṃ upaj-  
jhāyo āgantvā amhe disvā "imesaṃ nisinnabrāhmaṇānaṃ  
laddhuṃ vattatī" ti pattam āharāpetvā nikkhami; "aṇṇaṃ  
mahallakabrāhmaṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> ānehi" ti vutte brāhmaṇo Mahā-  
moggallānattheraṃ ānesi; so pi amhe disvā<sup>9</sup> tath' eva  
vatvā pakkāmi; atha naṃ<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇī "ete bhuñjitukāmā,  
gaccha brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇavātakato<sup>11</sup> ekaṃ<sup>12</sup> mahallaka-  
brāhmaṇaṃ ānehi" ti āha;<sup>13</sup> so tatth' eva<sup>14</sup> gantvā  
brāhmaṇavesena āgataṃ Sakkam ānesi; tassāgatakāle<sup>15</sup>  
amhākam āhāram adassaṃ<sup>16</sup> ti.<sup>16</sup> 'Evaṃ karontānaṃ pana  
tesaṃ tumhe<sup>17</sup> na kujjhitthi'<sup>18</sup> ti. 'Na kujjhimhā' ti.  
Bhikkhū taṃ<sup>19</sup> sutvā Satthu ārocesuṃ: 'bhante ime "na  
kujjhimhā"<sup>20</sup> ti abhūtaṃ<sup>21</sup> vatvā aṇṇaṃ vyākaraṇtī' ti.  
Satthā<sup>22</sup> 'bhikkhave khināsavā nāma viruddhehi<sup>23</sup> pi<sup>24</sup>  
na virujjhanti<sup>25</sup> yevā' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> K. *om. three.*

<sup>2</sup> S. °re pi. C. C°. B. °rāpi.

<sup>3</sup> B. *a. bhikkhū.*

<sup>4</sup> C. C°. °tvā. K. pucchatha bhante. S. manam apuc-  
chitvā.

<sup>5</sup> K. °ne. K. B. *a. no.*

<sup>7</sup> K. °kaṃ brā°.

<sup>9</sup> K. *a. va.*

<sup>11</sup> K. vādakehi.

<sup>13</sup> B. C. C°. S. *om.* K. B. *a. brāhmaṇaṃ paṇiṇi* (K. °ni).

<sup>14</sup> K. B. *om.*

<sup>16</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>18</sup> K. °itā.

<sup>20</sup> B. °āmā.

<sup>22</sup> K. *a. na.*

<sup>23</sup> C°. °ena. K. °esu.

<sup>24</sup> C. *a. na viruddhehi pi.*

<sup>6</sup> K. B. *a. pi.*

<sup>8</sup> B. °kaṃ brā°.

<sup>10</sup> B. *om.*

<sup>12</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>15</sup> B. *tassa āg°.*

<sup>17</sup> K. *a. hi.*

<sup>19</sup> S. *a. tathā.*

<sup>21</sup> K. *a. aṇṇaṃ.*

<sup>25</sup> K. *vijjhanti.*



406. 'Aviruddhaṃ viruddhesu attadaṇḍesu nibbutaṃ  
sādānesu anādānaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṇ' ti.

Tattha aviruddhan ti āghātavasena viruddhesu pi lokiyamahājanesu āghātābhāvena<sup>1</sup> aviruddhaṇ, haṭṭhagate<sup>2</sup> daṇḍe<sup>2</sup> vā satthe<sup>2</sup> vā virujjhamāne<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> paresaṇ pahāra-dānato aviratattā attadaṇḍesu janese nibbutaṇ nik-khittadaṇḍaṇ<sup>5</sup> pañcannaṇ<sup>6</sup> khandhānaṇ ‘ahaṇ manan’<sup>7</sup> ti gahitattā sādānesu tassa gahanassa<sup>8</sup> abhāvena anā-dānaṇ tam evarūpam ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

**Desanâvasāne bahū sotâpattiphalādīni pāpuṇṇsū ti.**

**Catunnaṇ sāmaṇerānaṇ vatthu.<sup>8</sup>**

**24. MAHĀPANTHAKATTHERAVATTHU.\***

Yassa rago<sup>10</sup> ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Veḷu-  
vane viharanto Mahāpanthakam<sup>11</sup> ārabba kathesi.

So<sup>12</sup> āyasmā Cullapanthakaṃ catūhi māsehi ekaṃ gāthaṃ  
paguṇaṃ kātum asakkontaṃ ‘ tvaṃ sāsane<sup>13</sup> abhabbo gihi-  
bhogaṇi<sup>14</sup> parihīno, kiṃ te idha vāsena, ito nikkhamassū ’<sup>15</sup>  
ti viharā nikkadḍhitvā dvāraṃ ṭhakesi.<sup>16</sup> Bhikkhū kathaṃ  
samutthāpesuṃ : ‘ āvuso Mahāpanthakattherena idaṃ nāma

<sup>1</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ta°. B. °vasena.

<sup>2</sup> S. °ehi. F. ha° *for* sa°.

<sup>3</sup> K. vijjamāne. B. avijjamāne. S. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. S. *om.*

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> К. раñса-.

<sup>7</sup> K. man.

<sup>8</sup> K. <sup>9</sup>ss'. F. gaṇhassa.

<sup>9</sup> K. *om. title.* E. *sāmanerānaṃ va°, tevīsatiṃ.*

\* Cf. I. 244.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. cā.

<sup>11</sup> K. °pandakan, *al.*

**<sup>12</sup> B. a. h'.**

<sup>13</sup> K. B. *a. pi.*

**14 K. °go.**

<sup>15</sup> B. nikkhamā. K. °ssi.

<sup>16</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. thapesi.

kataṇ, khīṇāsavānaṃ pi<sup>1</sup> maññe kodho uppajjati' ti. Satthā āgantvā 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā' ti pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'na bhikkhave khīṇāsavānaṃ<sup>2</sup> nāma<sup>3</sup> rāgādayo kilesā atthi, mama pana<sup>4</sup> puttena atthapurekkhāratāya<sup>5</sup> 'c'eva dhammapurekkhāratāya ca katan' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

407. 'Yassa rāgo ca doso ca māno makkho ca pātito  
sāsapo-r-iva āraggā<sup>7</sup> tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
manan' ti.

Tattha āraggā ti yass' ete<sup>8</sup> rāgādayo<sup>9</sup> ayañ ca para-  
gūṇamakkhaṇalakkhaṇa<sup>10</sup> makkho āraggā<sup>11</sup> sāsapo viya  
pātito, yathā sāsapo āragge na<sup>12</sup> santiṭṭhati evaṇ citte na  
santiṭṭhanti,<sup>13</sup> tam ahaṇ<sup>14</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini papuṇisū ti.  
Mahāpanthakattherassa vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

## 25. PILINDAVACCHATTHEAVATTHU.

Akakkasan ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Velu-  
vane<sup>16</sup> viharanto Pilindavacchattheram<sup>17</sup> ārabha kathesi.  
So kirāyasmā 'ehi<sup>18</sup> vasali,<sup>19</sup> yāhi<sup>18</sup> vasali' ti-ādini

<sup>1</sup> B. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> B. °akkh°.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °gge.

<sup>8</sup> F. S. yassa te. C. C°. yassa.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. kilesā.

<sup>11</sup> C. C°. °ggo (for °ggato?). K. B. °gge.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> F. S. ti°. K. B. °ati.

<sup>15</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, catuvīsatiṃaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> K. Jeta°.

<sup>18</sup> C. C°. a. ca.

<sup>2</sup> C. C°. °vā.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. ṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. °nānaṇ ma°.

<sup>14</sup> K. S. a. brūmi.

<sup>17</sup> S. Manor. Pilindi°.

<sup>19</sup> Manor. vasala.

vadanto gihī pi pabbajite pi vasalivādena<sup>1</sup> samudācarati. Ath' ekadivasan sambahulā bhikkhū Satthu ārocesuṇ : 'āyasmā bhante Pilindavaccho bhikkhū vasalivādena samudācarati' ti. Satthā taṇ pakkosāpetvā 'saccaṇ kira tvaṇ Vaccha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū vasalivādena samudācarasī' ti.<sup>3</sup> 'Evaṇ bhante' ti vutte tassāyasmato<sup>4</sup> pubbenivāsaṇ manasikarivā 'mā kho tumhe bhikkhave Vacchassa bhikkhuno ujjhāyittha, na bhikkhave Vaccho dosantaro<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū vasalivādena<sup>6</sup> samudācarati, Vacchassa<sup>7</sup> bhikkhuno<sup>8</sup> pañca jātisatāni abbokiṇṇāni, sabbāni tāni brāhmaṇakule paccājātāni, so tassa<sup>9</sup> dīgharattaṇ vasalivādo<sup>10</sup> samudāciṇṇo, khīṇāsavassa nāma kakkasaṇ pharusan paresan mammaghaṭṭanavacanam<sup>11</sup> eva<sup>12</sup> natthi, āciṇṇavasena hi mama putto evaṇ katheti' ti vatvā dhammaṇ desento imaṇ gātham āha :

408. 'Akakkasaṇ viññāpaniṇ<sup>13</sup> giran saccaṇ udīraye<sup>14</sup> yāya nābhisaṇe kañci<sup>15</sup> tam aham brūmi brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tattha akakkasan ti aphaṇusaṇ, viññāpanin<sup>16</sup> ti atthaviññāpaniṇ,<sup>17</sup> saccaṇ ti bhūtattāṇ, nābhisaṇe ti yāya girāya aññaṇ kujjhāpanavasena na<sup>18</sup> laggaṇpeyya, khīṇāsavo nāma evarūpam eva giran bhāseyya, tasmā tam ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuniṇsū ti.

Pilindavacchattherassa vatthu.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °en' eva.

<sup>3</sup> B. a. pucchitvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. a. ca.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. S. a. bhikkhave.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. samma°. K. saghava°. B. ghaṭṭanavasena.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. °pi°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. vinnū°.

<sup>14</sup> K. udīriye.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. kiñci.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. viññū°. B. °pi°. K. viññānaṇan.

<sup>17</sup> B. °naṇ.

<sup>18</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>19</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, pañcaviṇsatimaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. Pilindava°.

<sup>4</sup> K. āyasmā so.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. °de. B. °dena.

## 26. AÑÑATARATTHERAVATTHU.

Yo 'dha dīghan ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṇ<sup>1</sup> theram<sup>2</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Sāvattiyaṇ kir' eko micchādīṭṭhikabrāhmaṇo sarīra-gandhagahaṇabhayaena<sup>3</sup> uttarisātakam apanetvā ekamante ṭhapetvā gehadvārābhimukho<sup>4</sup> nisīdi. Ath' eko khīṇā-savo bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhattakiccaṇ katvā vihāraṇ gacchanto taṇ sātakaṇ disvā ito cito ca<sup>6</sup> oloketvā kañci<sup>7</sup> apassanto 'nissāmiko ayan' ti paṇsukūlaṇ adhiṭṭhahitvā gaṇhi. Atha naṇ brāhmaṇo disvā akkosanto va<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā 'muṇḍasamana<sup>9</sup> mama sātakaṇ gaṇhasi' ti āha. 'Tav' eso brāhmaṇā' ti. 'Āma samaṇā' ti. 'Mayā kiñci apassantena paṇsukūlasaṇṇāya<sup>10</sup> gaṇhito, handa<sup>11</sup> nan' ti tassa datvā vihāraṇ gantvā bhikkhūnaṇ tam atthaṇ tathā<sup>12</sup> ārocesi.<sup>13</sup> Ath' assa vacanaṇ sutvā bhikkhū tena saddhiṇ keliṇ karontā<sup>14</sup> 'kin nu kho āvuso sātako dīgho rasso thūlo saṇho' ti. 'Āvuso dīgho vā hotū rasso vā thūlo vā<sup>15</sup> saṇho vā natthi mayhaṇ tasmiṇ ālayo, paṇsukūlasaṇṇāya naṇ gaṇhin'<sup>16</sup> ti. Taṇ sutvā bhikkhū Tathā-gatassa ārocesuṇ: 'esa bhante bhikkhu abhūtaṇ vatvā aññaṇ vyākaroṭi' ti. Satthā 'bhūtaṇ bhikkhave esa<sup>17</sup> katheti, khīṇāsavā nāma paresaṇ santakaṇ<sup>18</sup> na gaṇhantī' ti vatvā<sup>19</sup> imaṇ gātham āha :

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °ra°.<sup>2</sup> K. bhikkhuṇ.<sup>3</sup> K. B. °re ga°.<sup>4</sup> K. B. °dvāre bahimukho (K. °e).<sup>5</sup> K. B. om.<sup>6</sup> K. om.<sup>7</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. kiñci, *so infra*.<sup>8</sup> B. om.<sup>9</sup> K. B. muṇḍaka°. S. °samanaka. K. a. kiṇ.<sup>10</sup> K. °laṇ sa°.<sup>11</sup> K. B. gaṇha. S. handa dāni gaṇhā ti. *But cf. Hc.*

Pr. Gr., II. 181.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. S. om.<sup>13</sup> K. °etvā.<sup>14</sup> B. °nto.<sup>15</sup> K. om.<sup>16</sup> B. gaṇhāmī.<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sa.<sup>18</sup> K. a. pi.<sup>19</sup> K. om.

409. 'Yo 'dha dīghaṇ va<sup>1</sup> rassaṇ vā aṇuṇ thūlaṇ  
subhāsubhaṇ  
loke adinnaṇ nādiyati<sup>2</sup> tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmaṇaṇ' ti.

Tass' attho : sātakābharaṇādisu dīghaṇ vā rassaṇ vā,  
maṇimuttādisu<sup>3</sup> aṇuṇ vā thūlaṇ<sup>4</sup> vā, va mahaggha-  
appagghavasena subhaṇ vā asubhaṇ vā yo puggalo  
imasmiṇ loka parapariggahitaṇ nādiyati tam ahaṇ<sup>5</sup> brāh-  
maṇaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.  
Aññatarattherassa<sup>6</sup> vatthu.

## 27. SĀRIPUTTATTHERAVATTHU.

Āsā yassā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto Sāriputtattheram ārabha kathesi.

Thero kira pañcabhikkhusataparivāro<sup>7</sup> janapade ekaṇ  
vihāraṇ gantvā<sup>8</sup> vassam upagañchi. Manussā therāṇ disvā  
bahuṇ vassāvāsikaṇ paṭisunṇisū.<sup>9</sup> Thero pavāretvā sab-  
basmiṇ vassāvāsike asampatte yeva Satthu santikaṇ gac-  
chanto bhikkhū āha : 'daharānaṇ c' eva sāmaṇerānaṇ ca  
manussehi vassāvāsike<sup>10</sup> āhaṭe gahetvā<sup>11</sup> peseyyātha ṭha-  
petvā vā<sup>12</sup> sāsanaṇ pahīneyyāthā' ti. Evaṇ pana<sup>13</sup> vatvā

<sup>1</sup> K. vā.

<sup>2</sup> K. adinnādiyati. B. adinna nāḍiyi.

<sup>3</sup> S. °di.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. B. aṇuṇthūlaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. brūmi.

<sup>6</sup> C. aññatarassa. K. om. title. B. °rava°, chabbī-  
satimaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> K. °satabhikkhu°.

<sup>8</sup> K. a. va.

<sup>9</sup> S. °ssu°.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. a. hi.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. vā.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. om. B. vatvā ca pana.

Satthu santikaṇ agamāsi. Bhikkhū kathaṇ samuṭṭhāpesuṇ : ‘ajja<sup>1</sup> maññe Sāriputtattherassa<sup>2</sup> taṇhā atthi yeva,<sup>3</sup> tathā hi manussehi vassāvāsike dinne attano saddhivihārikānaṇ<sup>4</sup> “vassāvāsikaṇ<sup>5</sup> peseyyātha ṭhapetvā<sup>6</sup> vā sāsanaṇ pahineyyāthā” ti<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnaṇ vatvā āgato’ ti. Satthā āgantvā ‘kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā’ ti pucchitvā, ‘imāya nāmā’ ti vutte, ‘na bhikkhave mama puttassa taṇhā atthi, “manussānaṇ pana puññato daharasāmaṇeraṇaṇ ca dhammikalābhato parihāni mā ahoṣi” ti ten’ evaṇ<sup>8</sup> kathitan’ ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

410. ‘Āsā yassa na vijjanti asmiṇ<sup>9</sup> loke paramhi ca nirāsayaṇ<sup>10</sup> visaṇyuttaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇaṇ’ ti.

Tattha āsā ti taṇhā, nirāsayaṇ ti nittanaṇ,<sup>11</sup> visaṇyuttaṇ ti sabbakilesehi visaṇyuttaṇ tam ahaṇ<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇisū ti. Sāriputtattherassa vatthu.<sup>13</sup>

## 28. MAHĀMOGGALLĀNATATHERAVATTHU.

Yassālayā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Mahāmogallānattheram ārabha kathesi.

Vatthuṇ purimasadisam eva. Idha pana Satthā Mahā-

<sup>1</sup> K. B. ajjāpi.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ttassa.

<sup>3</sup> K. ati yevā ti for ta° a° ye°.

<sup>4</sup> K. °ke ṭhapetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ike.

<sup>6</sup> K. thaṭṭheyyātha for pe° ṭha°. C. C°. pesetvā for pe° ṭha°. S. °yyāthā ti ca.

<sup>7</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. eva.

<sup>9</sup> K. tasmiṇ.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. nirāsāsaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. nita°.

<sup>12</sup> K. S. a. brūmi.

<sup>13</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, sattavīsatiṇaṇ.

moggallānattherassa nittanhabbhāvaṇ ñatvā<sup>1</sup> imaṇ gātham āha :

411. 'Yassālayā na vijjanti aññāya akathaṅkathī,  
amatogadham<sup>2</sup>a nuppattaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmanan' ti.

Tattha ālayā ti taṇhā, aññāya<sup>3</sup> akathaṅkathī ti  
atṭha vatthūni yathābhūtaṇ jānitvā atṭhavatthukāya<sup>4</sup>  
vicikicchāya nibbikicchācho,<sup>5</sup> amatogadhaṇ anuppat-  
tam ti amataṇ nibbānaṇ ogahetvā anuppattaṇ tam ahaṇ<sup>6</sup>  
brāhmanaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpunisū ti.  
Mahāmogallānattherassa vatthu.<sup>7</sup>

## 29. REVATATATHERAVATTHU.

Yo 'dha puññaṇ cā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā  
Pubbārāme viharanto Revatattheram ārabba kathesi.

Vatthuṇ gāme vā yadi vāraññe<sup>8</sup> ti gāthavaṇṇanāya  
vitthāritam eva, vuttaṇ hi tattha : 'Pun'<sup>9</sup> ekadivasaṇ  
bhikkhū<sup>10</sup> kathaṇ samuṭṭhāpesuṇ : 'aho sāmaṇerassa lābho  
aho puññaṇ yena<sup>11</sup> ekakena<sup>12</sup> pañcannaṇ bhikkhusatānaṇ  
pañca<sup>13</sup> kūtāgārasatāni<sup>14</sup> katāni<sup>15</sup> ti. Satthā āgantvā  
'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā' ti  
pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'bhikkhave mayhaṇ

<sup>1</sup> S. ñāpetvā. K. B. vatvā.

<sup>2</sup> K. amatam idha.

<sup>3</sup> K. ya. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>4</sup> F. °kathāya.

<sup>5</sup> K. vici°.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. brūmi.

<sup>7</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, atṭhavīsatiṇaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> Vs. 98. Cf. II. 200.

<sup>9</sup> B. puna.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. a. dhammasabhāyaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. eva. S. evaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> Supra ekena.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>14</sup> Supra °ādini.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

puttassa n'eva puññam atthi na<sup>1</sup> pāpaṇ,<sup>2</sup> ubhayam assa pahīnan' ti vatvā<sup>3</sup> imaṇ gātham āha:

412. 'Yo dha puññaṇ ca pāpaṇ ca ubho saṅgaṇ  
upaccagā  
asokaṇ virajaṇ suddhaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmanan' ti.

Tattha ubho<sup>4</sup> ti dve pi puññāni ca<sup>5</sup> pāpāni ca chaḍḍetvā ti attho, saṅgan ti rāgādibhedaṇ saṅgaṇ, upaccagā ti<sup>6</sup> atikkanto tam ahaṇ<sup>7</sup> vaṭṭamūlakasokena<sup>8</sup> asokaṇ abbhantare rāgarajādīnaṇ abhāvena virajaṇ nirupakkilesatāya suddhaṇ<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇṇsū ti.  
Revatattherassa vatthu.<sup>10</sup>

### 80. CANDĀBHATTHEAVATTHU.

Candaṇ vā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Sattbā Jetavane viharanto Candābhattheram ārabba kathesi.

Tatrāyaṇ<sup>11</sup> anupubbikathā: Atīte eko Bārāṇasivāsī<sup>12</sup> vāpi<sup>13</sup> paccantaṇ gantvā 'candanaṇ āharissāmī' ti bahūni vatthābharaṇādīni<sup>14</sup> gāhāpetvā<sup>15</sup> pañcahi<sup>16</sup> sakatasatehi paccantaṇ gantvā gāmadvāre nivāsaṇ gahetvā aṭaviyaṇ gopāladārake pucchi: 'imasmiṇ gāme pabbatapāda-

<sup>1</sup> K. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. a. atthi.

<sup>3</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. Brāhmaṇavagge.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. pi.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. S. om.

<sup>7</sup> B. om. two.

<sup>8</sup> B. °mūlakassa abhāvena. K. °mūlak.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. a. tam ahaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> K. no title. B. °rava°, ekūnatīsatiṃaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. tatth°.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. °iyaṇ vā°.

<sup>13</sup> K. bānījagāme.

<sup>14</sup> K. °ṇāni.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. gahetvā.

<sup>16</sup> K. pañca-.



kammiko koci manusso<sup>1</sup> atthi' ti.<sup>2</sup> 'Atthi' ti.<sup>3</sup> 'Ko nāmo'<sup>4</sup> ti. 'Asukanāmo nāmā'<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Bhəriyāya pan' assa puttānaṇ va kiṇ<sup>6</sup> nāman' ti. 'Idaṇ c'idaṇ cā' ti. 'Kahaṇ pan' assa thāṇe gehan' ti. 'Asukaṭṭhāne nāmā' ti. So tehi dinnasaññāya sukhayānake nisīditvā tassa gehadvāraṇ gantvā yānā oruyha gehaṇ pavisitvā asukanāmena<sup>7</sup> tam itthiṇ pakkosi. Sā<sup>8</sup> 'eko no ñātako<sup>9</sup> bhavissati' ti vegenāgantvā<sup>10</sup> āsaṇaṇ paññāpesi. So tattha nisīditvā nāmaṇ vatvā 'sahāyo<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> kahan' ti pucchi.<sup>13</sup> 'Araññaṇ gato sāmī' ti. 'Mama putto asuko nāmā mama dhītā asukā nāmā<sup>14</sup> kahan' ti sabbesaṇ nāmaṇ kittento<sup>15</sup> pucchitvā imāni<sup>16</sup> tesāṇ<sup>17</sup> vatthābharanādini adāsi,<sup>18</sup> 'sahāyakassāpi<sup>19</sup> me atavito āgatakāle imaṇ<sup>20</sup> vatthābharanaṇ dadeyyāsi'<sup>21</sup> ti adāsi. Sā tassa ulāraṇ sakkāraṇ katvā<sup>22</sup> sāmikassa āgatakāle 'sāmī iminā<sup>23</sup> āgatakālato paṭṭhāya sabbesaṇ nāmāni<sup>24</sup> vatvā 'idaṇ c' idaṇ ca<sup>25</sup> dinnan' ti āha. So pi 'ssa kattabbayuttakaṇ kari. Atha naṇ sāyaṇ sayane<sup>26</sup> nisinno pucchi: 'samma pabbatapāde caran-tena<sup>27</sup> kiṇ bahuṇ diṭṭhapubban' ti. 'Aññaṇ na passāmi,<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. a. ti.<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. two.<sup>3</sup> K. B. om.<sup>4</sup> B. °ehi. S. °nāmo ti. C. C<sup>a</sup>. nāme. K. a. ti.<sup>5</sup> K. om.<sup>6</sup> S. rep.<sup>7</sup> K. °iko.<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °na ga°.<sup>9</sup> K. °yako.<sup>10</sup> K. om. B. mama sahāyo.<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>12</sup> K. om. four.<sup>13</sup> B. °anto. C. C<sup>a</sup>. cintento. K. pi katento. K. B. a. va.<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. imāya nāmā ti.<sup>15</sup> B. nesaṇ.<sup>16</sup> K. dehi.<sup>17</sup> K. °ssa pi. B. °yassāpi.<sup>18</sup> K. B. idaṇ.<sup>19</sup> K. de°.<sup>20</sup> K. karitvā.<sup>21</sup> K. om. three.<sup>22</sup> K. B. S. nāmaṇ.<sup>23</sup> K. idaṇ simply.<sup>24</sup> K. sāyaṇhe for sā° sa°.<sup>25</sup> K. B. a. te.<sup>26</sup> K. om. three.

rattasākhā pana me bahū rukkhā diṭṭhā' ti. 'Bahū rukkhā'<sup>1</sup> ti. 'Āma bahū' ti. 'Tena hi<sup>2</sup> amhākaṇ das-sehī' ti tena saddhiṇ gantvā rattacandanarukkhe\* chin-ditvā<sup>3</sup> pañca sakataṣaṭāni pūretvā āgacchanto<sup>4</sup> āha : 'samma Bārāṇasiyaṇ asukaṭṭhāne nāma mama geḥaṇ, kālena kālaṇ<sup>5</sup> mama santikaṇ āgaccheyyāsi' ti,<sup>6</sup> 'aññena<sup>7</sup> me paṇṇākārena<sup>8</sup> attho natthi rattasākharukkhe<sup>9</sup> va āhareyyāsi' ti. So 'sādhū' ti vatvā kālena kālaṇ tassa santikaṇ gacchanto<sup>10</sup> rattacandanam eva harati. So pi 'ssa<sup>11</sup> bahudhanaṇ<sup>12</sup> deti. Tato aparena samayena parinibbute Kassapadasabale patitṭhite kañcanathūpe<sup>13</sup> so puriso bahuṇ<sup>14</sup> candanaṇ ādāya Bārāṇasiṇ agamāsi. Ath' assa so sahāyako vāṇijo bahucandanam piṇṣāpetvā<sup>15</sup> pātiṇ pūretvā 'ehi samma yāva<sup>16</sup> bhattaṇ paccati,<sup>17</sup> cetiya-karaṇaṭṭhānaṇ gantvā āgamissāmā'<sup>18</sup> ti tam ādāya tattha gantvā candanaṇ pūjaṇ akāsi. So pi 'ssa paccantavāsi sahāyako cetiyakucchiyaṇ candanena candamaṇḍalaṇ<sup>19</sup> akāsi. Ettakam ev' assa pubbakammaṇ.

So tato cuto devaloke nibbattitvā ekaṇ buddhantaṇ tattha khepetvā imasmiṇ buddhuppāde Rājagahanagare brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti.<sup>20</sup> Tassa nābhimaṇḍalato candamaṇḍalasadisā<sup>21</sup> pabhā utṭhahi, ten' assa Candābho tv eva nāmaṇ kariṇsu, cetiye kir' assa canda-

<sup>1</sup> B. bahu rukkho.

<sup>2</sup> K. a. te. B. a. nesāṇ.

\* C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. rattacandanarukkhe . . . natthi.

<sup>3</sup> K. veditvā.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. taṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. kālānukālaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. om.

<sup>7</sup> B. a. ca.

<sup>8</sup> K. °en'.

<sup>9</sup> B. °aṇ.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. āga°.

<sup>11</sup> K. tassa for pi 'ssa.

<sup>12</sup> S. °uṇ dha°.

<sup>13</sup> K. kā°.

<sup>14</sup> B. °hu°.

<sup>15</sup> B. piṇṣā°. K. patisāmetvā.

<sup>16</sup> S. mayhaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. pacati. B. a. tāva.

<sup>18</sup> K. °mī.

<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. candanama°.

<sup>20</sup> K. °itvā.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. candana°.

maṇḍalakaraṇanissando<sup>1</sup> esa. Brāhmaṇā<sup>2</sup> cintayīṇsu :  
 'sakkā amhehi imaṇ gahetvā lokaṇ khādituṇ'<sup>3</sup> ti taṇ  
 yāne<sup>4</sup> nisīdāpetvā 'yo imassa sarīraṇ hatthena masati,<sup>5</sup>  
 so evarūpaṇ nāma issariyasampattiṇ<sup>6</sup> labhati'<sup>7</sup> ti vatvā  
 vicariṇsu, sataṇ vā sahaṣsaṇ vā<sup>8</sup> dadamānā evaṃ assa  
 sarīraṇ hatthena phusituṇ labhanti.<sup>9</sup> Te evaṇ anuvi-  
 carantā Sāvattiyaṃ<sup>10</sup> anuppattā nagarassa ca vihāraṣsa  
 ca<sup>11</sup> antare<sup>12</sup> nivāsaṇ<sup>13</sup> gaṇhiṇsu. Sāvattiyaṇ hi<sup>14</sup> pañca-  
 koṭimattā ariyasāvakā purebhattaṇ dānaṇ datvā pacchā-  
 bhattaṇ gandhamālavatthabhesajjādihatthā<sup>15</sup> dhamma-  
 savaṇāya gacchanti. Brāhmaṇā te disvā 'kahaṇ gac-  
 chathā' ti pucchīṇsu. 'Satthu santikaṇ dhammasava-  
 nāyā'<sup>16</sup> ti.<sup>17</sup> 'Ettha<sup>18</sup> tattha gantvā kiṇ<sup>19</sup> karissatha,  
 amhākaṇ Candâbhabrāhmaṇassa<sup>20</sup> ānubhāvasadiso<sup>21</sup> ānu-  
 bhāvo natthi, etassa<sup>22</sup> sarīraṇ phusantā idaṇ nāma  
 labhanti, ettha<sup>23</sup> passatha nan' ti. 'Tumbhākaṇ<sup>24</sup> brāh-  
 maṇassa ko ānubhāvo nāma, amhākaṇ Satthā<sup>25</sup> yeva  
 mahānubhāvo' ti, te aññamaññaṇ saññāpetuṇ asakkontā  
 'vihāraṇ gantvā Candâbhassa vā amhākaṇ vā<sup>26</sup> Satthu

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. maṇḍalacandanakāraṇā nissandena. S. maṇḍa-  
 lacandakar<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> K. a. esa.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. vañcetun.

<sup>4</sup> K. yāṇake.

<sup>5</sup> K. masadi. B. parāmasati.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. pana.

<sup>7</sup> K. labhissati.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. a. sataśaṣsaṇ vā.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. ti.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °tthiṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. om. three.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. S. °rā. K. a. pana.

<sup>13</sup> S. vāsaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> K. pi.

<sup>15</sup> K. °mālādiha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> K. °ya gacchāmā.

<sup>17</sup> B. a. vutte.

<sup>18</sup> K. evaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> K. om.

<sup>20</sup> B. °bhassa brā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>21</sup> K. anu<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. a. hi.

<sup>23</sup> K. etassa.

<sup>24</sup> B. a. Candâbhassa. K. here ko.

<sup>25</sup> K. Satthu.

<sup>26</sup> K. after ānu<sup>o</sup>.

ānubhāvaṃ jāniissāmā' ti taṃ gahetvā vihāraṃ agamaṃsu. Satthā tasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> attano santikaṃ upasaṅkamante<sup>2</sup> yeva candābhāantaradhāyaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> akāsi. So Satthu santike aṅgārapacchiyaṃ kāko<sup>4</sup> viya ahosi. Atha naṃ ekamantaṃ nayiṃsu : ābhā<sup>5</sup> paṭipākatikā ahosi. Puna Satthu santikaṃ ānayiṃsu : ābhā tath' eva<sup>6</sup> antaradhāyi. Evaṃ tikkhattuṃ gantvā<sup>7</sup> antaradhāyamānam ābhaṃ disvā Candābho cintesi : 'ayam ābhāya antaradhānamantaṃ<sup>8</sup> jānāti maññe' ti. So Satthāraṃ pucchi : 'kin nu kho<sup>9</sup> me ābhāya antarādhānamantaṃ jānathā' ti. 'Āma jānāmī' ti. 'Tena hi me dethā' ti. 'Na sakkā apabbajitassa dātun' ti. So brāhmaṇe āha : 'etasmiṃ mante gahite ahaṃ Sakala-jambudīpe jeṭṭhako bhavissāmi, tumhe etth' eva hotha, ahaṃ pabbajitvā katipāham' eva mantaṃ gaṇhissāmi' ti, so Satthāraṃ pabbajjaṃ yācitvā pabbajitvā<sup>10</sup> upasampajji.<sup>11</sup> Ath' assa dvattiṃsākāram ācikkhi.<sup>12</sup> So 'kim idan' ti pucchi. 'Idaṃ mantassa<sup>13</sup> parikammaṃ sajjhāyitun' vaṭṭatī' ti. Brāhmaṇāpi antarantarā āgantvā 'gahito te manto' ti pucchanti. 'Na tāva gaṇhāmī' ti so katipāhassa<sup>14</sup> eva arahattaṃ patvā brāhmaṇehi āgantvā pucchitakāle 'yātha tumhe, idān' āhaṃ anāgamanadhammo<sup>15</sup> jāto' ti āha. Bhikkhū Tathāgatassa ārocesuṃ : 'ayaṃ bhante abhūtaṃ vatvā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi' ti. Satthā 'khīṇā<sup>16</sup> dāni<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave mama puttassa nandī,<sup>18</sup> bhūtam esa<sup>19</sup> kathetī'<sup>20</sup> ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

<sup>1</sup> K. imasmiṃ.<sup>2</sup> S. *rep.*<sup>3</sup> K. B. °bhāya a°. B. °dhānaṃ.<sup>4</sup> K. karo.<sup>5</sup> K. pabhā.<sup>6</sup> K. tatth' eva ābhā.<sup>7</sup> K. *om.*<sup>8</sup> S. °dhāpana', *so infra.*<sup>9</sup> S. *om.*<sup>10</sup> K. B. *om.*<sup>11</sup> B. °jjati. K. °padaṃ pabbajji.<sup>12</sup> C. C°. °iṃsu.<sup>13</sup> K. °ntaṃ.<sup>14</sup> B. °hen'.<sup>15</sup> K. āgamaṇa°. S. āgamaṇa°.<sup>16</sup> K. B. khīṇāsavo.<sup>17</sup> K. B. idāni.<sup>18</sup> K. B. putto Candābho.<sup>19</sup> K. eva. B. eva sa.<sup>20</sup> K. °sī.

413. 'Candaṇ va vimalaṇ suddhaṇ vippassannaṇ  
anāvilāṇ  
nandībhavaparikkhīṇaṇ<sup>1</sup> tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmanan<sup>2</sup> ti.

Tattha vimalan ti abbhādimalarahitaṇ suddhan ti  
nirupakkilesaṇ, vippassannan ti<sup>2</sup> passannacittaṇ, anā-  
vilan ti nikkilesaṇ<sup>3</sup> kilesāvilantarahaṇ,<sup>4</sup> nandībhava-  
parikkhīṇan ti<sup>5</sup> tūsu bhavesu parikkhīṇaṇaṇ tam  
ahaṇ<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ<sup>7</sup> vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.  
Candābhattherassa vatthu.<sup>8</sup>

### 31. SĪVALITHTHERAVATTHU.\*

Yo iman<sup>9</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Kuṇḍi-  
koliyaṇ<sup>10</sup> nissāya Kuṇḍadhānavane viharanto Sīvali-  
ttheram<sup>11</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Ekasmiṇ hi samaye<sup>12</sup> Suppavāsā<sup>13</sup> Koliyadhītā<sup>14</sup> satta  
vassāni gabbhaṇ dhāretvā sattāhaṇ mūlhagabbhā<sup>15</sup> duk-  
khāhi tībbaḥi<sup>16</sup> kaṭukāhi<sup>17</sup> vedanāhi phutṭhā Sammā-  
sambuddho<sup>18</sup> vata so Bhagavā, yo<sup>19</sup> imass'<sup>20</sup> evarūpassa

<sup>1</sup> K. nanda°.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>4</sup> B. kilesara°. K. kilesamalara°.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. tūsu bhavesu parikkhīṇaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. brūmi.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. taṇ.

<sup>8</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, tiṇsavīsatiṇaṇ.

\* Cf. F. J., I. 407.

<sup>9</sup> K. imasmin.

<sup>10</sup> B. °ṇḍa°. F. °keliyaṇ. K. Kundiyaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. Simbali.

<sup>12</sup> C. C°. S. om. two.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. a. nāma.

<sup>14</sup> K. Koliyaya°.

<sup>15</sup> K. mūla°.

<sup>16</sup> K. C. C°. S. tippāhi.

<sup>17</sup> K. tārāhi tukāhi.

<sup>18</sup> C. C°. a. hi.

<sup>19</sup> K. vo.

<sup>20</sup> J. om.

dukkhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti, supaṭipanno vata tassa<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yo<sup>2</sup> imass' evarūpassa dukkhassa pahānāya paṭipanno, susukhaṃ<sup>3</sup> vata nibbānaṃ yatth'<sup>4</sup> idaṃ<sup>5</sup> evarūpaṃ<sup>6</sup> dukkhaṃ na<sup>7</sup> sajjati'<sup>8</sup> ti imehi tīhi vitakkehi taṃ dukkhaṃ adhivāsentī sāmikaṃ Satthu santikaṃ<sup>9</sup> pesetvā ten' assā<sup>10</sup> vacanena Satthu vandanāya ārocitāya<sup>11</sup> 'sukhini<sup>12</sup> hotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā, sukhini ārogā<sup>13</sup> ārogaṃ<sup>14</sup> puttaṃ vijayaṭṭu' ti<sup>15</sup> Satthāra vuttakkhane yeva sukkhini ārogā ārogaṃ puttaṃ vijāyitvā Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ nimantetvā sattāhaṃ mahādānam adāsi. Putto pi 'ssā jātadivasato paṭṭhāya dhammakarakam<sup>16</sup> ādāya saṅghassa udakaṃ parissāvesi. So aparabhāge nikkhamitvā pabbajito arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Ath' ekadivasan bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: 'passathāvuso evarūpo nāma, arahattassa upanissayasampanno bhikkhu ettakaṃ kālaṃ mātu kucchismiṃ dukkhaṃ anubhosi,<sup>17</sup> kīva bahuṃ<sup>18</sup> vata iminā dukkhaṃ nittinṇaṃ'<sup>19</sup> ti. Satthā āgantvā 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā' ti pucchitvā 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'āma bhikkhave mama putto ettakā<sup>20</sup> dukkhā muccitvā idāni nibbānaṃ sacchikatvā viharatī' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> B. vat' assa. K. om. two.<sup>2</sup> K. a. ca.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. sukhaṃ.<sup>4</sup> K. yad.<sup>5</sup> B. yattha ṭhitaṃ. J. B. om.<sup>6</sup> J. °pa-.<sup>7</sup> K. no.<sup>8</sup> K. vijjati. B. saṃvi°. J. natthī.<sup>9</sup> K. °ike.<sup>10</sup> B. S. tena tassā.<sup>11</sup> K. a. Bhagavā āha.<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. vata.<sup>13</sup> B. S. arogā ar°.<sup>14</sup> K. om.<sup>15</sup> K. a. sā.<sup>16</sup> B. °naṃ.<sup>17</sup> B. S. a. ti.<sup>18</sup> B. kim aṅgaṃ pana aññesaṃ bahū. K. om. kīva.<sup>19</sup> K. nittharanan.<sup>20</sup> K. °kaṃ kālaṃ.

414. 'Yo imaṇ<sup>1</sup> paḷipathaṇ duggaṇ saṅsāraṇ mohaṇ  
accagā  
tiṇṇo pāragato jhāyī anejo akathaṅkathī  
anupādāya nibbuto tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṇ' ti.

Tass' attho:<sup>2</sup> yo bhikkhu idaṇ<sup>3</sup> rāgādipalipathaṇ<sup>4</sup>  
c'eva kilesaduggaṇ ca saṅsāravatṭaṇ ca catunnaṇ sac-  
cānam<sup>5</sup> apaṭivijjhanakamohaṇ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> atīto cattāro<sup>8</sup> oghe  
nittiṇṇo<sup>9</sup> hutvā pāraṇ anuppatto duvidhena jhānena  
jhāyī taṇhāya abhāvena anejo kathaṅkathāya abhāvena  
akathaṅkathī upādānānam<sup>10</sup> abhāvena anupādiyitvā<sup>11</sup>  
kilesanibbānena nibbuto<sup>12</sup> tam ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi  
ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇisū ti.  
Sīvalittherassa vatthu.<sup>13</sup>

### 32. SUNDARASAMUDDATATHERAVATTHU.\*

Yo 'dha kāme ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jeta-  
vane viharanto Sundarasamuddattheram ārabba kathesi.

Sāvatthiyaṇ kir' eko kulaputto Sundarasamuddakumāro  
nāma cattāḷisakoṭivibhave mahākule<sup>14</sup> nibbatto.<sup>15</sup> So

<sup>1</sup> B. yo 'maṇ.

<sup>3</sup> K. imaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. ariyasa°.

<sup>7</sup> B. a. taṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. tiṇṇo. F. ṇattiṇṇo 'ham accagā ti°.

<sup>10</sup> K. upādāya dānaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. °dayitvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, ekatiṇṇasatimaṇ.

\* Cf. F. J., I. 156.

<sup>14</sup> K. mahāsetṭhiku°.

<sup>2</sup> K. a. yo ti.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. rāgapa°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °namo°.

<sup>8</sup> K. caturo.

<sup>12</sup> K. nibbatto.

<sup>15</sup> K. °tti.

ekadivasaṇ pacchābhatte<sup>1</sup> gandhamālādihatthaṇ mahā-janaṇ dhammasavanāya<sup>2</sup> Jetavanaṇ gacchantaṇ disvā 'kahaṇ gacchathā' ti pucchitvā 'Satthu santikaṇ dhamma-savanāya' ti vutte, 'aham pi<sup>3</sup> gacchissāmī'<sup>4</sup> ti vatvā tehi<sup>5</sup> saddhiṇ gantvā parisapariyante nisīdi. Satthā tassājjhāsayaṇ<sup>6</sup> viditvā anupubbikathaṇ kathesi. So 'na sakka agāram ajjhāvasantena saṅkhalikhiṇa brahma-cariyaṇ caritun'<sup>7</sup> ti Satthu kathaṇ<sup>8</sup> nissāya pabbajjāya jātussāho parisāya pakkantāya<sup>9</sup> Satthāraṇ pabbajjaṇ yācitvā mātāpitūhi ananuññātaṇ tathāgatā na pabbajenti' ti sutvā gehaṇ gantvā Ratthapālakulaputtādayo viya mahantena vāyāmena mātāpitāro anujānāpetvā Satthu santike pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado 'kiṇ me idha vāsenā' ti tato nikkhamitvā Rājagahaṇ gantvā piṇḍāya caranto vītināmesi.<sup>10</sup> Ath' ekadivasaṇ Sāvattiyaṇ tassa mātā-pitāro ekasmiṇ chaṇadivase<sup>11</sup> mahantena sirisobhaggena tassa sahāyakumārake<sup>12</sup> kilāmāne<sup>13</sup> disvā 'ambhakaṇ put-tassa idaṇ<sup>14</sup> dullabhaṇ jātan' ti parideviṇsu. Tasmiṇ khaṇe ekā gaṇikā taṇ kulaṇ gantvā tassa<sup>15</sup> mātaraṇ rodamaṇaṇ nisinnaṇ disvā amma kiṇkāraṇā rodasī' ti pucchi. 'Puttaṇ anussaritvā rodāmī' ti. 'Kahaṇ pana so amma' ti. 'Bhikkhusu pabbajito' ti. 'Kim uppabbā-jetaṇ na vaṭṭati' ti. 'Vaṭṭati<sup>16</sup> na pana<sup>17</sup> icchatī, ito nikkhamitvā Rājagahaṇ gato' ti. 'Sac' āhaṇ tam uppabbā-jeyyaṇ<sup>18</sup> kiṇ me kareyyāthā' ti. 'Imassa te<sup>19</sup> kulassa<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. °ttaṇ.<sup>3</sup> K. om.<sup>5</sup> B. tena.<sup>6</sup> K. tassa a°. B. tassa āsayaṇ.<sup>7</sup> K. brahmacariyatun.<sup>9</sup> K. pakkamantāya.<sup>11</sup> K. channaka°.<sup>13</sup> K. kilāyamāne.<sup>15</sup> K. taṇ.<sup>17</sup> K. om.<sup>19</sup> S. me.<sup>2</sup> B. °natthāya, *so infra*.<sup>4</sup> K. B. gam°.<sup>8</sup> B. dhammaka°.<sup>10</sup> K. °ti.<sup>12</sup> B. °yaka°. S. °re.<sup>14</sup> B. imaṇ.<sup>16</sup> B. om.<sup>18</sup> K. upajjhāpeyyaṇ.<sup>20</sup> K. kulaputtassa.



kuṭumbasāminiṃ kareyyāma' ti. 'Tena hi me paribbayaṃ<sup>1</sup> dethā' ti paribbayaṃ gahetvā mahantena parivārena Rājagahaṃ gantvā tassa piṇḍāya caraṇavithiṃ sellakkhetvā tatth' ekaṃ nivāsagehaṃ<sup>2</sup> gahetvā pāto va paṇitaṃ āhāraṃ paṭiyādetvā therassa piṇḍāya pavitṭhakāle bhikkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> datvā katipāhaccayena 'bhante idh' eva nisīditvā bhattakiccaṃ karoṭhā' ti pattaṃ gaṇhi. So pattaṃ adāsi. Atha naṃ paṇitena āhārena parivisitvā 'bhante idh' eva piṇḍāya carituṃ phāsukaṃ' ti vatvā katipāhaṃ ālinde nisīdāpetvā bhojetvā dārake pūvehi saṅgaṇhitvā 'etha tumhe therassa āgatakāle<sup>4</sup> mayi vārentiyāpi idhāgantvā rajaṃ utṭhāpeyyāthā' ti āha. Te punadivase therassa bhojanavelāya tāya<sup>5</sup> vāriyamānāpi rajaṃ utṭhāpesuṃ. Sā punadivase 'bhante dārakā vāriyamānāpi mama vacanaṃ asutvā<sup>6</sup> idha rajaṃ utṭhāpenti, antogehe<sup>7</sup> nisīdathā' ti anto nisīdāpetvā katipāhaṃ bhojesi. Puna dārake<sup>8</sup> saṅgaṇhitvā<sup>9</sup> 'tumhe mayā vāriyamānāpi therassa bhojanakāle mahāsaddaṃ kareyyāthā' ti āha. Te tathā kariṃsu. Sā punadivase 'bhante imasmiṃ ṭhāṇe ativiya mahāsaddo hoti, dārakā mayā<sup>10</sup> vāriyamānāpi vacanaṃ na gaṇhanti, uparipāsāde yeva nisīdathā' ti vatvā<sup>11</sup> therena adhiṇāsita<sup>12</sup> therāṃ purato katvā pāsādam abhirūhanti dvārāni<sup>13</sup> pidahamānā va pāsādaṃ abhirūhi.<sup>14</sup> Therō ukkatṭhasapadānacāriko<sup>15</sup> samāno pi rasatanhāya baddho tassā vacanena satta-bhūmakapāsādam<sup>16</sup> abhirūhi. Sā therāṃ nisīdāpetvā cattārīsāya<sup>17</sup> vālukāsammāpunṇamukhaṭṭhānehi<sup>18</sup> itthi purisaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. pariccayaṃ.<sup>3</sup> K. bhattaṃ.<sup>5</sup> K. om.<sup>7</sup> K. gehe.<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ga°.<sup>11</sup> K. a. atha.<sup>12</sup> K. °ro °esi. K. a. sā.<sup>14</sup> K. °ruihi.<sup>16</sup> K. B. °ikaṃ pā°.<sup>18</sup> B. khalu sammāpu°. K. khalu sapu°. K<sup>1</sup>. sammāpu°.<sup>2</sup> K. °sana°.<sup>4</sup> K. °ssāg°.<sup>6</sup> B. asuṇitvā.<sup>8</sup> K. a. pūvehi.<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. maṃ.<sup>13</sup> C. °rādīni.<sup>15</sup> K. °saṇṇa°.<sup>17</sup> K. °i°. B. °i°.

accāvadati<sup>1</sup> vijambhati vinamati vilasati vilajjati<sup>1</sup> nakhena  
 nakhaṇ ghaṭṭeti pādena pādaṇ akkamati kaṭṭhena paṭhaviṇ  
 vilikhati dārakam ullaggheti olaggheti<sup>2</sup> kilati kilāpeti  
 cumbati<sup>3</sup> cumbāpeti bhuñjati bhuñjāpeti dadāti āyāceti  
 katam anukaroti uccaṇ bhāsati nīcaṇ<sup>4</sup> bhāsati avihaccaṇ  
 bhāsati<sup>5</sup> naccena gītena vāditenā roditenā vilasitenā<sup>6</sup>  
 vibhūsitena<sup>7</sup> jagghati pekkhati<sup>8</sup> kaṭṭhi cāleti<sup>9</sup> guyha-  
 bhaṇḍakaṇ<sup>10</sup> cāleti<sup>11</sup> ūruṇ vivarati ūrum pidahati thanaṇ  
 dasseti<sup>12</sup> kacchaṇ<sup>13</sup> dasseti nābhiṇ dasseti akkhī<sup>14</sup> nikha-  
 nati<sup>15</sup> bhamukaṇ ukkhipati oṭṭhaṇ palikhati jivhaṇ nillo-  
 leti<sup>16</sup> dussaṇ muñcati dussaṇ bandhati sirasaṇ<sup>17</sup> muñcati  
 sirasaṇ<sup>17</sup> bandhati ti evaṃ-āgataṇ itthikuttaṇ<sup>18</sup> itthilīhaṇ<sup>19</sup>  
 dassetvā tassa purato tṭhitā imaṇ gātham āha :

‘ Alattakakatā pādā pādukārūyā vesiya,  
 tvaṇ cāpi daharo mama aham pi daharā tava,  
 ubho pi pabbajissāma pacchā jinṇā-danda parā-  
 yaṇā ’ ti.<sup>20</sup>

Therassa ‘ aho vata me bhāriyam anupadhāretvā kata-  
 kamman ’<sup>21</sup> ti mahāsaṇvego udapādi. Tasmiṇ khaṇe  
 Satthā pañcaccattālisaṇyojanamatthake Jetavane nisinno va

<sup>1</sup> K. vihāsati visāsati visajjati vilājati. B. vilāsati vinamati vilāsati vila°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. ullaṅgh° olaṅghāpeti.

<sup>3</sup> K. om.

<sup>4</sup> C. C°. niccaṇ. K. u° bhā° āvicaṇ bhā° vivicaṇ bhā°. B. u° bhā° nī° bhā° aviccaṇ bhā° viviccaṇ bhā°.

<sup>5</sup> S. a. vivaccaṇ bhā°.

<sup>6</sup> B. vilās°.

<sup>7</sup> S. bhū°.

<sup>8</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. °si.

<sup>10</sup> S. °ṇḍaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. sañcā°.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. udaraṇ dasseti.

<sup>13</sup> K. kūcchaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. °iṇ.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °khaṇ°.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. nillāl°. K. lilāleti.

<sup>17</sup> K. sisa, *infra* sisaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> K. °kuṭṭhaṇ. S. °nimittaṇ. C. C°. itthinnaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. °līlaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> K. a. atha.

<sup>21</sup> K. kamma katan.

taṇ kārāṇaṇ disvā sitaṇ pātvākāsi. Atha nam Ānanda-  
tthero pucchi: 'bhante ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo  
sitassa<sup>1</sup> pātukammāyā' ti. 'Ānanda Rājagahanagare  
sattabhūmakapāsādatale<sup>2</sup> Sundarasamuddassa ca bhik-  
khuno gaṇikāya ca saṅgāmo vaṭṭaṭi' ti. 'Kassa nu kho  
bhante jayo bhavissati kassa parājayo' ti. Satthā  
'Ānanda Sundarasamuddassa jayo bhavissati, gaṇikāya  
parājayo' ti therassa jayaṇ pakāsetvā tattha nisinnako  
va obhāsaṇ pharitvā 'bhikkhu ubho pi kāme nirapekkho  
pajahā' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

415. 'Yo 'dha kāme pahatvāna<sup>3</sup> anāgāro paribbaje  
kāmaḥbhavaparikkhīṇaṇ<sup>4</sup> tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tass' attho: yo puggalo idha loke ubho pi kāme hitvā  
anāgāro hutvā pabbajati<sup>5</sup> taṇ parikkhīṇakāmaṇ c'eva  
parikkhīṇabhavaṇ ca ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne<sup>6</sup> therō arahattaṇ patvā iddhibalena vehā-  
sam abbhugantvā kaṇṇikamaṇḍalaṇ vinivijjhivā Satthu  
sarīraṇ thomento yeva āgantvā Satthāram vandi.

Dhammasabhāyaṇ pi<sup>7</sup> kathaṇ samuṭṭhāpesuṇ: 'āvuso  
jivhāviññeyyaṇ<sup>8</sup> rasaṇ nissāya maṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> naṭṭho Sundara-  
samuddathero, Satthā pan'<sup>10</sup> assa avassayo jāto' ti.  
Satthā<sup>11</sup> kathaṇ sutvā 'na<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave idān' eva pubbe  
p'ahaṇ<sup>13</sup> etassa rasataṇhāya baddhamānassa<sup>14</sup> avassayo  
jāto yevā' ti vatvā tehi yācito tass' atthassa pakāsanatthaṇ  
atītaṇ<sup>15</sup> āharitvā: <sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. tassa.

<sup>3</sup> B. pahant°.

<sup>5</sup> B. paribbājati. K. paribbājatti.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. a. so.

<sup>8</sup> B. °yya°.

<sup>10</sup> S. vat'. C. C<sup>a</sup>. tassa for pan' a°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. a. taṇ.

<sup>13</sup> K. pāhaṇ. B. vāhaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> F. J., i. 158.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. °ika°.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. kāma°.

<sup>7</sup> S. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. maṇaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. hi.

<sup>14</sup> K. naṣṣamānassa.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ri.

'Na kir' atthi rasehi pāpiyo  
 āvāsehi vā<sup>1</sup> santhavehi<sup>2</sup> vā  
 vātamigaṇ gehanissitaṇ<sup>3</sup>  
 vasam ānesi rasehi Sañjayo' ti.

Ekanipāte<sup>4</sup> imaṇ Vātamigajātakaṇ vitthāretvā 'tadā Sundarasamuddo Vātamigo ahosi, imaṇ pana gāthaṇ vatvā tassa vissajjāpetā<sup>5</sup> rañño mahāmacco<sup>6</sup> aham evā' ti jātakaṇ samodhānesi ti.

Sundarasamuddattherassa vatthu.<sup>7</sup>

### 83. JAṬILATATHERAVATTHU.

Yo 'dha taṇhan ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Jaṭilattheram<sup>8</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Tatrāyam ānupubbikathā: Atīte<sup>9</sup> Bārāpasiyaṇ dve bhātarō kuṭumbiyā<sup>10</sup> mahantaṇ ucchukhettaṇ kāresuṇ. Ath' ekadivasaṇ kaṇiṭṭhabhātā ucchukkhettaṇ gantvā 'ekaṇ jetṭhabhātikassa dassāmi, ekā<sup>11</sup> mayhaṇ bhavissatī' ti dve ucchuyatṭhiyo rasassa anikkhamanattāya chinnaṭṭhāne bandhitvā gaṇhi.<sup>12</sup> Tadā kira ucchūnaṇ yante<sup>13</sup> pīṇa-kiccaṇ natthi, agge vā mūle vā chinditvā ukkhittakāle dhammakarakato<sup>14</sup> udakaṇ viya sayam eva raso nikkhamati. Tassa pana khattato<sup>15</sup> ucchuyatṭhiyo gahetvā

<sup>1</sup> C. va. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ca. K. om.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. santatehi. S. santhatehi.

<sup>3</sup> K. gaha°. B. gahana°.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tvā. K. B. °āpito.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. mahā-a° (J. the king).

<sup>7</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, battiṇsatimaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. S. Jotiya°.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. kira.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. kuṭi°. K. B. °ikā.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. ekaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. yanta°.

<sup>14</sup> K. °āto. B. °karaṇato.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. dve.

āgamanakāle Gandhamādanapabbate<sup>1</sup> paccekabuddho samāpattito vuṭṭhāya 'kassa nu kho ajja anuggahaṇ karissāmi' ti upadhārento taṇ attano ñānajālaṇ<sup>2</sup> pavitṭhaṇ disvā saṅghaṇ kātuṇ samatthabhāvaṇ c' assa ñatvā patta-civaram ādāya iddhiyā āgantvā tassa purato atṭhāsi. So taṇ disvā<sup>3</sup> pasannacitto uttarisāṭakaṇ uccatare bhūmi-ppadese attharivā 'bhante idha nisīdathā' ti paccekabuddhaṇ nisīdāpetvā 'pattaṇ upanāmethā' ti ucchuyatṭhiyā bandhanatṭhānaṇ<sup>4</sup> mocetvā pattassa upari akāsi, raso<sup>5</sup> otarivā pattaṇ pūresi. Paccekabuddhena tasmiṇ rase pīte 'Sādhukaṇ vata me ayyena raso pīto va,<sup>6</sup> sace me jeṭṭhabhātiko mūlam āharāpessati mūlaṇ dassāmi sace pattim āharāpessati pattiṇ dassāmi' ti cintetvā 'bhante pattam<sup>7</sup> upanāmethā' ti dutiyam pi ucchuyatṭhiṇ mocetvā rasam ādāsi,<sup>8</sup> 'bhātā me ucchukkhettato aññam ucchuṇ āharitvā khādissatī' ti ettakam pi kir' assa<sup>9</sup> cittaṇ<sup>10</sup> nāhosi. Paccekabuddho pana paṭhamaucchurasassa<sup>11</sup> pītattā<sup>12</sup> ucchurasāṇ aññehi pi saddhiṇ saṇvidahitukāmo<sup>13</sup> hutvā gahetvā<sup>14</sup> nisīdi. So tassa ākāraṇ ñatvā<sup>15</sup> pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā 'bhante yo so<sup>16</sup> mayā dinno aggaraso imassa nissandena devamanussesu sampattim anubhavitvā pariyosāne tumhehi pattadhammaṇ<sup>17</sup> pāpuṇeyyan' ti patthanaṇ ṭhapesi. Paccekabuddho pi 'ssa 'evaṇ hotū' ti vatvā: 'Icchitaṇ patthitan'<sup>18</sup> ti dvīhi<sup>19</sup> gāthāhi anu-modanaṇ katvā yathā so passati evaṇ adhiṭṭhahitvā

<sup>1</sup> B. °mādane.<sup>3</sup> K. B. a. va.<sup>5</sup> B. so.<sup>7</sup> B. a. me.<sup>9</sup> S. a. pana.<sup>10</sup> K. B. vañcanacittaṇ.<sup>11</sup> B. S. °maṇ u°. B. °rasaṇ.<sup>13</sup> K. B. bhajitu° (K. °jji°).<sup>15</sup> S. veditvā.<sup>16</sup> K. ayaṇ. B. °yaṇ.<sup>17</sup> B. °mmass'. K. B. a. eva.<sup>18</sup> B. a. tuyhan.<sup>2</sup> B. °le.<sup>4</sup> C. C°. K. S. °ne.<sup>6</sup> K. B. S. om.<sup>8</sup> K. B. a. so.<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. taṇ.<sup>14</sup> K. B. a. va.<sup>19</sup> K. ādihi.

ākāsena Gandhamādanāṃ<sup>1</sup> gantvā pañcannaṃ pacceka-  
buddhasatānaṃ taṃ rasam adāsi. So taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā  
bhātu santikaṃ gantvā 'khaṇṇaṃ gato 'sī' ti vutte 'ucchu-  
kkhettam oloketuṃ gato 'mhī' ti vutte<sup>1</sup> 'kiṃ tādīsena  
ucchukkhettāṃ gatena, nanu nāma ekaṃ vā dve vā<sup>2</sup>  
ucchuyatṭhiyo ādāya gantabbaṃ bhaveyyā' ti bhātarā<sup>3</sup>  
vutto 'āma bhātika dve me ucchuyatṭhiyo gahitā, ekaṃ  
pana paccekabuddhaṃ disvā mama ucchuyatṭhito rasaṃ  
datvā "mūlaṃ vā pattinā vā dassāmi" ti tumbhakaṃ pi me  
ucchuyatṭhito raso dinno, kin nu<sup>4</sup> tassa mūlaṃ gaṇhissatha  
udāhu pattinā' ti āha. 'Kim pana paccekabuddhena  
katanā' ti. 'Mama ucchuyatṭhito rasaṃ pivitvā tumbhakaṃ  
ucchuyatṭhito rasam ādāya ākāsena Gandhamādanāṃ<sup>5</sup>  
gantvā pañcasatānaṃ paccekabuddhānam adāsi' ti.<sup>6</sup> So  
tasmiṃ kathente kathente<sup>7</sup> yeva nīrantaraṃ pītiyā phuta-  
sarīro<sup>8</sup> hutvā 'tena me va<sup>9</sup> paccekabuddhena diṭṭha-  
dhammassa' eva adhigamo bhaveyyā' ti patthanam akāsi.  
Evaṃ<sup>10</sup> kaṇiṭṭhena tisso sampattiyo patthitā, jeṭṭhena  
pana ekapadena<sup>11</sup> arahattaṃ patthitan ti idaṃ tesāṃ  
pubbakammaṃ.

Te yāvatāyukaṃ tathavā tato cutā devaloke nibbattitvā  
ekaṃ buddhantaṃ khepayiṃsu, tesāṃ devalokakāle<sup>12</sup> yeva  
Vipassidasabalo<sup>13</sup> loke uppajji. Te pi devalokato cavitvā  
Bandhumatiyaṃ<sup>14</sup> ekasmiṃ kulagehe jeṭṭho jeṭṭho<sup>15</sup> va  
kaṇiṭṭho<sup>16</sup> kaṇiṭṭho va<sup>17</sup> hutvā paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhiṃsu.  
Tesu jeṭṭhassa Seno ti nāmaṃ<sup>18</sup> ahosi,<sup>19</sup> kaṇiṭṭhassa

<sup>1</sup> K. *om.*<sup>3</sup> B. °rena.<sup>5</sup> K. *rep.*<sup>7</sup> K. B. *om. one.*<sup>9</sup> K. B. *om.* S. ten' eva.<sup>11</sup> S. °pā°. B. °en' eva. K. *om.*<sup>12</sup> C. C°. °ke kāle. K. °kaṇṇaṃ kāle. B. °ke tṭhitakāle.<sup>13</sup> K. B. S. °ssī sammāsambuddho.<sup>14</sup> B. °iyā.<sup>16</sup> K. a. ca, *om.* va.<sup>18</sup> K. Senāpatinā°.<sup>2</sup> S. *om.*<sup>4</sup> B. a. kho.<sup>6</sup> K. *om.*<sup>8</sup> K. B. phutṭha°.<sup>10</sup> B. etaṃ.<sup>15</sup> K. a. hutvā.<sup>17</sup> C. C°. *om.* three.<sup>19</sup> K. B. akaṇṇsu.

Aparājito ti. Tesu vayappattakāle kuṭumbañ saṅṭhapetvā viharantesu 'buddharatanaṅ loke uppannaṅ dhamma-ratanaṅ saṅgharatanaṅ,<sup>1</sup> dānāni detha puññāni karoṭha, ajja aṭṭhami<sup>2</sup> ajja cātuddasī ajja pannarasī,<sup>3</sup> uposathaṅ karoṭha dhammaṅ supāthā' ti dhammaghosakassa Bandhumatinagare ghosanaṅ sutvā mahājanaṅ purebhatte<sup>4</sup> dānaṅ datvā pacchābhatte<sup>5</sup> dhammasavanāya gacchantāṅ disvā Senakuṭimbiko 'kuhiṅ<sup>6</sup> gacchathā' ti pucchitvā 'Satthu santikaṅ dhammasavanāyā' ti vutte 'aham pi gacchissāmī'<sup>7</sup> ti tehi saddhiṅ yeva gantvā parisapariyante nisīdi. Satthā tass' ajjhāsayaṅ viditvā ānupubbikathaṅ<sup>8</sup> kathesi. So Satthu dhammaṅ sutvā pabbajjāya ussāha-jāto Satthāraṅ pabbajjaṅ yāci. Atha naṅ Satthā 'atthi pana te oloketabbā<sup>9</sup> nātakā' ti pucchi. 'Atthi bhante' ti. 'Tena hi te<sup>10</sup> oloketvā ehi'<sup>11</sup> ti. So kaṇiṭṭhassa santikaṅ gantvā 'yam<sup>12</sup> imasmiṅ kule sāpateyyaṅ taṅ sabbaṅ tava hotū' ti āha. 'Tumhe pana sāmī' ti. 'Ahaṅ Satthu santike pabbajissāmī' ti. 'Sāmī<sup>13</sup> kiṅ vadetha, ahaṅ mātari matāya mātaraṅ viya pitari mate pitaraṅ viya<sup>14</sup> tumhe alatthaṅ, idaṅ kulaṅ mahābhogaṅ gehe thiten' eva sakkā puññāni kātuṅ, mā evaṅ karitthā' ti. 'Mayā Satthu santike dhammo suto, na sakkā taṅ agāramajjhe thitena pūretuṅ, pabbajissām' evāhaṅ, tvaṅ<sup>15</sup> nivattāhī' ti. Evaṅ so<sup>16</sup> kaṇiṭṭhaṅ nivattetvā<sup>17</sup> Satthu santike pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado na cirass' eva arahattaṅ pāpuṇi. Kaṇiṭṭho pi 'bhātu pabbajitasakkāraṅ<sup>18</sup> karissāmī' ti sattāhaṅ Buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa<sup>19</sup> dānaṅ datvā

<sup>1</sup> B. a. ti.<sup>2</sup> S. pañcadasi.<sup>3</sup> K. B. °ttaṅ.<sup>4</sup> S. gacchāmī.<sup>5</sup> K. B. apalok°, so *infra*.<sup>6</sup> S. olokehi.<sup>7</sup> B. om.<sup>8</sup> B. om.<sup>9</sup> B. °ttāp°.<sup>10</sup> K. pabbajissa sa°.<sup>11</sup> K. om. two.<sup>12</sup> K. B. °ttaṅ.<sup>13</sup> B. kahaṅ.<sup>14</sup> K. anupubba°.<sup>15</sup> K. B. om.<sup>16</sup> C. C°. om.<sup>17</sup> S. a. ca.<sup>18</sup> K. om.<sup>19</sup> K. B. bhikkhusa°.

bhātaraṇ vāditvā āha : ‘bhante tumhehi attano bhava-  
nissaraṇaṇ kathaṇ, ahaṇ pana pañcahi kāmaguṇehi baddho  
nikkhamitvā pabbajitum pi na sakkomi, mayhaṇ<sup>1</sup> gehe  
t̥hitass’ eva anucchavikaṇ mahantaṇ puñña-kammam ācik-  
khathā’ ti. Atha naṇ thero ‘sādhu<sup>2</sup> paṇḍita, Satthu  
gandhakūṭiṇ karohi’ ti āha. So ‘sādhū’ ti sampatīcchitvā  
nānādārūni āharāpetvā thambhādīnam atthāya tacchāpetvā  
ekaṇ suvaṇṇakhacitam ekaṇ rajatakhacitam ekaṇ maṇi-  
khacitan ti sabbaṇi sattaratanakhacitāni<sup>3</sup> kāretvā tehi<sup>4</sup>  
gandhakūṭiṇ kāretvā<sup>5</sup> sattaratanakhacitāh’ eva chada-  
nit̥thikāhi chādāpesi. Gandhakūṭiyā karaṇakāle yeva  
pana<sup>6</sup> attanā<sup>7</sup> samānanāmako Aparājito yeva<sup>8</sup> nāma  
bhāgiṇeyyo upasaṅkamitvā ‘aham pi karissāmi, mayham  
pi pattiṇ detha<sup>9</sup> mātulā’ ti āha. ‘Na demi tāta, aññehi  
asādhāraṇaṇ karissāmi’ ti. So bahum pi yācitvā pattiṇ  
alabhamāno ‘gandhakūṭiyā purato kuñjarasālaṇ laddhuṇ  
vaṭṭati’ ti sattaratanamayāṇ kuñjarasālaṇ kāresi. So<sup>10</sup>  
imasmiṇ Buddhuppāde Mendakasetṭhi hutvā nibbatti.  
Gandhakūṭiyaṇ pana sattaratanamayāni ṭini mahāvāta-  
pānāni ahesuṇ, tesāṇ abhimukhe heṭṭhā sudhāparikkamma-  
katā<sup>11</sup> tisso pokkharaniyo kāretvā<sup>12</sup> catujātikagandhoda-  
kassa<sup>13</sup> pūretvā Aparājito<sup>14</sup> gaḥapati pañcavaṇṇāni kusu-  
māni ropāpesi. Tathāgatassa antonisinnakāle vātavarena<sup>15</sup>  
samut̥thitāhi reṇuvatṭihi sarīrassa okiraṇatthaṇ gandha-  
kuṭithūpikāya kapallaṇ rattasuvaṇṇamayam<sup>16</sup> ahosi, pavā-  
lamayā sikharā heṭṭhā maṇimayā chadanit̥thikā, iti so  
naccanto viya moro sobhamāno aṭṭhāsī. Sattasu pana  
ratanesu kottetabbayuttakaṇ<sup>17</sup> koṭṭetvā itaraṇ sakalam

<sup>1</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. sabba<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S. kārāp°.

7 K. B. °no.

<sup>9</sup> S. detu.

<sup>11</sup> K. °mmaṇ katvā.

<sup>13</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. K. gandhaud°.

15 S. ° ga°.

**17 B. kottic.**

<sup>2</sup> B. rep.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. tan.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. a. tan.

<sup>8</sup> S. om.

**10 K. om.**

**12 K. om.**

14 K. °t&°.

16 S. °nnassa.



eva gahetvā jannumattena odhinā gandhakuṭiṇ<sup>1</sup> parikkhipitvā parivenaṇaṇ pūresi. Evaṇ gandhakuṭiṇ niṭṭhapetvā Aparājito gahapati bhātikaṇ<sup>2</sup> therāṇ upasaṅkamitvā āha: ‘bhante niṭṭhitā gandhakuṭi, paribhogam assā paccāsīgsāmi,<sup>3</sup> paribhogena kira mahantaṇ puññaṇ hoti’ ti. So Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā ‘bhante iminā kira<sup>4</sup> kuṭumbikena gandhakuṭi kārītā, idāni paribhogaṇ paccāsīgsati’ ti āha. Satthā utṭhāyāsanaṇ gandhakuṭim abhigantvā<sup>5</sup> gandhakuṭiṇ<sup>6</sup> parikkhipitvā pakkhittaratanarāsīm<sup>7</sup> olovento dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṇ kuṭumbiko ‘pavisatha bhante’ ti āha. Satthā tatth’ eva tṭatvā tatiyavāre tassa bhātikattheram olokesi. So olokitākāren’ eva ñatvā kanitṭhabbhātaram āha: ‘ehi tāta “mam’ eva rakkhā bhavissati, tumhe yathāsukhaṇ vasathā” ti Satthāraṇ vadehī’ ti.<sup>8</sup> So tassa vacanaṇ sutvā Satthāraṇ pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā ‘bhante yathā manussā rukkhamūle vasitvā<sup>9</sup> anapekkhā pakkamanti yathā vā<sup>10</sup> nadiṇ taritvā<sup>11</sup> ulumpam anapekkhā<sup>12</sup> pariccajanti, evam anapekkho hutvā tumhe vasathā’ ti āha. ‘Kimatthaṇ pana Satthā aṭṭhāsī?’ ti.<sup>13</sup> Evaṇ kir’ assa ahosi: ‘“Buddhānaṇ santikaṇ purebhattam pi<sup>14</sup> bahū āgacchanti, tesu ratanāni ādāya pakkamantesu na<sup>15</sup> sakkā amhehi vāretuṇ, parivenamhi ettake ratane okiṇne<sup>16</sup> attano upaṭṭhāke harante pi na vāreti”’<sup>17</sup> ti kuṭumbiko mayi āghātaṇ bandhitvā<sup>18</sup> apāyūpagato<sup>19</sup> bhaveyyā’ ti iminā kāraṇena aṭṭhāsi. Tena

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °iyaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. °sīs°.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. gandhakuṭiabhimukhaṇ gantvā.

<sup>6</sup> B. kuṭiṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. a. āha.

<sup>10</sup> B. om.

<sup>12</sup> S. apānetvā.

<sup>14</sup> B. a. pacchābhāttam pi.

<sup>15</sup> B. pana.

<sup>17</sup> S. nivār°.

<sup>19</sup> B. °ūpago. K. aphāsapatto.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. °ika-.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. vo.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. parikkhi°.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. pavisitvā.

<sup>11</sup> K. otar°.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>16</sup> S. vo°.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. katvā.



pavisanākāren' eva 'maṇiṇ gahhitukāmo' ti sallakkhetvā, 'aho vata na<sup>1</sup> gahheyyā' ti cintesi. So pi Satthāraṇ vandanto viya pādamūle hatthaṇ ṭhapetvā<sup>2</sup> maṇiṇ gahetvā ovattikāya katvā pakkāmi. Kuṭumbiko<sup>3</sup> tasmiṇ cittaṇ pasādetuṇ nāsakkhi. So dhammakathāvasāne Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā 'bhante mayā tikkhattuṇ gandhakuṭiṇ parikkhipitvā jannumattena odhinā sattaratanāni okinnāni, tāni me gahhantesu<sup>4</sup> āghāto nāma nāhosi, cittaṇ bhiyyo bhiyyo<sup>5</sup> pasidi<sup>6</sup> yeva. Ajja pana "aho vatāyaṇ brāhmaṇo maṇiṇ upasaṅkamitvā na<sup>7</sup> gahheyyā" ti cintetvā tasmiṇ maṇiṇ ādāya gate cittaṇ pasādetuṇ nāsakkhin' ti. Satthā tassa vacanaṇ sutvā 'nanu upāsaka attano santakaṇ parehi anāharaniyaṇ kātuṇ sakkosī' ti nayam adāsi. So Satthārā dinnanaye ṭhatvā Satthāraṇ vanditvā 'bhante ajja ādiṇ<sup>8</sup> katvā mama santakaṇ dasikasuttamattam<sup>9</sup> pi mam<sup>10</sup> abhibhavitvā anekasatā<sup>11</sup> rājāno vā corā vā<sup>12</sup> gahhituṇ samatthā nāma mā hontu, aggināpi<sup>13</sup> mama santakaṇ mā ḍayhatu,<sup>14</sup> udakenāpi mā vuyhatū' ti patthanam akāsi. Satthā pi 'ssa 'evaṇ hotū' ti anumodanam akāsi. So<sup>15</sup> gandhakuṭimahaṇ karonto aṭṭhasatṭhiyā<sup>16</sup> bhikkhusata-sahassassa<sup>17</sup> antovihāre yeva navamāse dānaṇ<sup>18</sup> datvā pariyosāne sabbesaṇ ticīvaraṇ adāsi, saṅghanavakassa civarasātakā sahassagghanakā<sup>19</sup> ahesuṇ.

So evaṇ yāvatāyukaṇ puññāni karitvā<sup>20</sup> tato cuto deva-loke nibbatto<sup>21</sup> ettakaṇ kālaṇ devamanussesu saṇsaritvā

<sup>1</sup> K. om.

<sup>3</sup> C. corr. tato. C<sup>a</sup>. kuṭo.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. va.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dasakasuttam. S. dasakamattam.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. ari vā.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ḍahatu.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. °ṭṭhi.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. mahādā°.

<sup>20</sup> K. katvā

<sup>2</sup> B. upanāmetvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. tesu.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. a. °ati.

<sup>8</sup> K. ajjādi. B. ajjādiṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. pi.

<sup>13</sup> S. aggi pi.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. Satthu.

<sup>17</sup> B. °āni.

<sup>19</sup> K. °ānikā.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. °itvā.

imasmiṇ buddhuppāde Rājagahe ekasmiṇ setṭhikule paṭi-  
sandiṇ gaheṭvā aḍḍhamāsādhike<sup>1</sup> navamāse mātukucchi-  
yaṇ vasi. Jātadivase paṇ' assa sakalanagare sabbā-  
vudhāni pajjalīṇsu,<sup>2</sup> sabbesaṇ kāyārūḥāni<sup>3</sup> ābharanāni  
pi pajjalitāni viya<sup>4</sup> obhāsaṇ muñciṇsu, nagaṇaṇ eka-  
pajjotaṇ ahoṇi. Setṭhi<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> pāto va rājūpaṭṭhānaṇ aga-  
māsi. Atha naṇ rājā pucchi: 'ajja sabbāvudhāni pajja-  
liṇsu, nagaṇaṇ ekapajjotaṇ jātaṇ,<sup>7</sup> jānāsi nu kho ettha  
kāraṇaṇ' ti. 'Jānāmi devā' ti. 'Kiṇ setṭhi' ti. 'Mama  
gehe tumhākaṇ dāso<sup>8</sup> jāto, tassa puñṇatejaṇ'<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>10</sup>  
ahoṇi' ti. 'Kin nu kho coro bhavissati' ti. 'Natth'  
etaṇ<sup>11</sup> deva, puñṇavā satto katādhikāro'<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Tena hi  
naṇ sammā poṇeṭuṇ vaṭṭati' ti,<sup>13</sup> 'idam assa khīraṇuḥaṇ  
hotū' ti devasiṇaṇ sahaṇsaṇ paṭṭhapesi. Ath' assa nāma-  
gaṇaṇadivase sakalanagaṇassa ekappaṇotaḥhūtattā<sup>14</sup> 'Jo-  
tiyo'<sup>15</sup> tv eva nāmaṇ kariṇsu. Ath' assa vaṇappaṭṭakāle  
gehaṇaṇaṇpaṭṭhāya bhūmitale soḍhiyaṇmāne Sakkabhava-  
naṇ<sup>16</sup> uṇhākāraṇ dāssesi. Sakko 'kin nu kho idan' ti  
upaḍḍhāraṇaṇmāno 'Jotiyassa geḥaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>17</sup> gaṇhanti' ti  
ñatvā, 'nāyaṇ eteḥi katageḥe<sup>18</sup> vaṇissati, māyā p'<sup>19</sup> ettha  
gaṇtuṇ vaṭṭati' ti vaḍḍhaṇkivesena tattha gaṇtvā 'kiṇ  
kaṇoṭhā' ti<sup>20</sup> āha. 'Jotiyassa geḥaṭṭhānaṇ gaṇhāmā' ti.  
'Apetha, nāyaṇ tumḥeḥi katageḥe<sup>21</sup> vaṇissati'<sup>22</sup> ti vatvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. addhadasaṇmā°. B. S. °ikena.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. S. jal°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pi.

<sup>6</sup> B. pana.

<sup>8</sup> K. so.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. va. S. evaṇ. K. a. acchiriyo.

<sup>11</sup> K. na te taṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. katābhinihāro.

<sup>14</sup> K. ekajjoti°.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. °assa bha°.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. kate hi gehe.

<sup>20</sup> K. karoti.

<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. bhavi°.

<sup>3</sup> B. °ya°.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. so.

<sup>7</sup> S. om.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. gaṇatejena.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °iko.

<sup>17</sup> K. gehe ṭh°.

<sup>19</sup> K. om.

<sup>21</sup> C. a. na.

soḷasakarisaṃmattaṃ bhūmippadesaṃ olokesi. So tāvaḍ eva kaṣiṇamaṇḍalaṃ viya sama ahoṣi. Puna 'imaṣṃiṇi thāne paṭhaviṇi bhinditvā sattaṛatanamaṃyo sattaḅhūma-kaṃpāsādo utṭhahatū' ti cintetvā olokesi. Tāvaḍ eva pāsādo utṭhahi. Puna 'imaṇ<sup>1</sup> pana<sup>2</sup> pariḅkkipitvā sattaṛatanamaṃyā<sup>3</sup> satta pākārā utṭhahantū' ti cintetvā olokesi. Tathārūpā pākārā utṭhahiṇsu. Atha 'neṣaṇ pariyaṇte<sup>4</sup> kapparuḅkkhā utṭhahantu,<sup>5</sup> pāsādassa catūsu kaṇṇesu catasso nidhikumbhiyo utṭhahantū' ti cintetvā olokesi.<sup>6</sup> Sabbāṇ tath' eva ahoṣi. Nidhikumbhiṣu pana ekā yojaṇikā ahoṣi, ekā tigāvutikā,<sup>7</sup> ekā aḍḍhayojaṇikā, ekā gāvutappaṃāṇā. Bodhisattassa nibbattaṇidhikumbhiṇaṇ<sup>8</sup> pana ekaṇ<sup>9</sup> muḅhappaṃāṇaṇ ahoṣi, heṭṭhā paṭhaviṇi pariyaṇtā va aheṣuṇ; Jotiyaṣsa nibbattaṇidhikumbhiṇaṇ<sup>10</sup> muḅhapariṃāṇaṇ<sup>11</sup> na kaṭhitaṇ, sabbā muḅhaḅcchinna-tālapphalaṇ viya pariṇuṇṇā va<sup>12</sup> utṭhahiṇsu. Pāsādassa catūsu kaṇṇesu taruṇatālakḅhandhappaṃāṇā catasso suvaṇṇamaṃyā ucchuyatṭhiyo nibbattiṇsu, tāsaṇ maṇi-maṃyāṇi paṭṭāṇi sovaṇṇamaṃyāṇi paḅḅāṇi<sup>13</sup> aheṣuṇ; pubba-kammaḍassanaṭṭhaṇ<sup>14</sup> kir' etāṇi<sup>15</sup> nibbattiṇsu. Sattasu dvāraḅkoṭṭhakesu<sup>16</sup> satta yaḅkkhā āraḅkḅhaṇ gaṇhiṇsu. Paṭṭamaḍdvāraḅkoṭṭhake<sup>17</sup> Yaṃamaḷi<sup>18</sup> nāṃa yaḅkkho attano pariṃvārena yaḅkḅhaṣaḅsaṇa<sup>19</sup> saddhiṃ āraḅkḅhaṇ<sup>20</sup> gaṇhi,

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. imaṣṃiṇi.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>3</sup> B. om.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ena.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °ntū (K. upaṭṭh°) ti cintetvā olokesi. Tathārūpā kapparuḅkkhā utṭhahiṇsu.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. tāvaḍ eva. B. a. heṭṭhā.

<sup>7</sup> B. °utā.

<sup>8</sup> K. nidhi°. B. nibbattaku°.

<sup>9</sup> B. eka°. S. etaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> K. nibbattaṇibbatta°. B. nibbattaku°.

<sup>11</sup> K. °ppamā°.

<sup>12</sup> K. vaṭṭhahiṇsu. S. om. va.

<sup>13</sup> B. kḅhandhāṇi.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °mmaṣsa ḍa°.

<sup>15</sup> K. etā.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dvāresu.

<sup>17</sup> S. °me dvā°.

<sup>18</sup> C. °colī. C<sup>a</sup>. °volī. K. °kolī. B. °koḷī.

<sup>19</sup> S. saḅhaṣṣayaḅkkḅhaṇa.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ra°.

dutiye Uppalo nāma attano parivārayakkhānaṃ dvīhi sahassehi saddhiṃ,<sup>1</sup> tatiye Vajiro nāma tihi sahassehi saddhiṃ, catutthe Vajirabāhu nāma catūhi sahassehi saddhiṃ, pañcame Sakato<sup>2</sup> nāma pañcasahassemi saddhiṃ, chaṭṭhe Kaṭattho nāma chahi sahassehi saddhiṃ, sattame Disāmukho<sup>3</sup> nāma sattahi sahassehi saddhiṃ ārakkhaṃ gaṇhi. Evaṃ pāsādassa anto ca bahi ca gāḷhārakkhā ahoṣi.

‘Jotikassa kira sattaratanamayo sattabhūmakapāsādo<sup>4</sup> utṭhito, satta pākārā satta dvārakoṭṭhakā catasso nidhi-kumbhiyo utṭhitā’ ti sutvā Bimbisārārājā<sup>5</sup> seṭṭhichattan paṇi. So Jotiyaseṭṭhi<sup>6</sup> nāma ahoṣi.

Tena pana saddhiṃ katapuññakammā itthi Uttarakurusu<sup>7</sup> nibbatti. Atha naṃ devatā tato ānetvā siri-gabbhe nisīdāpesuṃ. Sā āgacchamānā ekaṃ taṇḍulanāliṃ tayo ca jotipāsāne gaṇhi. Tesāṃ yāvajīvaṃ tāt’ eva<sup>8</sup> taṇḍulanāliyaṃ bhattaṃ<sup>9</sup> ahoṣi. Sace kira<sup>10</sup> te sakatāsatam pi taṇḍulanāṃ pūretukāmaṃ honti sā taṇḍulanāli yeva<sup>11</sup> hutvā tiṭṭhati. Bhattapacanakāle<sup>12</sup> taṇḍule ukkhalīyaṃ pakkhipitvā tesāṃ pāsānānaṃ upari ṭhapenti,<sup>13</sup> pāsānā tāvad eva pajjalitvā bhatte<sup>14</sup> pakkamatte nibbāyanti, ten’ eva saññānena bhattassa pakkabhāvaṃ jānanti. Sūpeyyādi-pacanakāle pi es’ eva<sup>15</sup> nayo. Evaṃ tesāṃ jotipāsānehi āhāro paccati. Mañiālokena<sup>16</sup> vasantī ti aggiṣṣa vā

<sup>1</sup> S. a. ra° ga°.

<sup>2</sup> K. Saṅganno. B. Kasakando.

<sup>3</sup> K. °pāmokkho.

<sup>4</sup> S. °ako pā°.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ro rā°.

<sup>6</sup> C. C°. here °ika°.

<sup>7</sup> K. °umhi.

<sup>8</sup> C. C°. tāya yeva. K. tāya va.

<sup>9</sup> K. pacchabha°. B. pacanabha°.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. pana.

<sup>11</sup> S. nāli yeva ca. C. C°. a. ca.

<sup>12</sup> B. bhattaṃ pa°. K. °paccana°.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S. °eti. C. C°. patitṭhāp°.

<sup>14</sup> K. °tta°.

<sup>15</sup> K. esa va.

<sup>16</sup> K. °en’ eva. B. a. ca.

dipassa vā<sup>1</sup> obhāsaṇ n'<sup>2</sup> eva jāniṇsu. 'Jotiyassa kira evarūpa sampatti' ti<sup>3</sup> sakalaJambudīpe pākaṭo<sup>4</sup> ahosi. Mahājano<sup>5</sup> yānādīni yojetvā dassanattāya āgacchati. Jotiyasetṭhī āgatāgatānaṇ Uttarakurutaṇḍulānaṇ bhattaṇ pacāpetvā dāpesi,<sup>6</sup> 'kapparukkhehi vatthāni harantu,<sup>7</sup> ābharaṇāni gaṇhantū' ti ānāpesi.<sup>8</sup> 'Tigāvutikāya<sup>9</sup> nidhikumbhiyā<sup>10</sup> mukhaṇ vivarāpetvā yāpanamattaṇ dhaṇaṇ gaṇhantū' ti ānāpesi. SakalaJambudīpavāsikesu dhaṇaṇ gaḥetvā gacchantesu<sup>11</sup> pi nidhikumbhiyā<sup>12</sup> aṅgulimattam pi ūnaṇ nāhosi. Gandhakuṭipariveṇe<sup>13</sup> vālukaṇ katvā okinnaratanānaṇ kir' assa eso<sup>14</sup> nissando.<sup>15</sup>

Evāṇ mahājane vatthābharaṇāni c'eva dhanañ<sup>16</sup> ca yadicchakaṇ ādāya gacchante Bimbisāro pi<sup>17</sup> tassa pāsādaṇ datṭhukāmo<sup>18</sup> mahājane āgacchante okāsaṇ nālattha, aparabhāge yadicchakaṇ ādāya gatattā manussesu mandībhūtesu<sup>19</sup> rājā Jotiyassa pītaṇ āha: 'tava puttassa pāsādaṇ datṭhukāmo 'mhī'<sup>20</sup> ti. So 'sādhū devā' ti vatvā gantvā puttassa kathesi: 'tāta rājā te pāsādaṇ datṭhukāmo' ti.<sup>21</sup> 'Sādhū, āgacchatū' ti. 'Rājā mahan-tena parivārena<sup>22</sup> tattha agamāsi. Paṭhamadvārakoṭṭha-kaṇ sammajjitvā kacavarachaddikā dāsi rañño hatthaṇ adāsi. Rājā 'setṭhiyāyā' ti saññāya lajjamāno tassā bhāyā hatthaṇ na ṭhapesi. Evāṇ sesadvārakoṭṭhakesu<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. om.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. B. eva na.

<sup>3</sup> K. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tā.

<sup>5</sup> K. °nā.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °eti.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. gaṇhantu.

<sup>8</sup> S. °eti.

<sup>9</sup> K. gāvutta°. B. gāvutika°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °iyo.

<sup>11</sup> S. gaḥitesu for ga° ga°.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. mukhaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °iyaṇ pa°.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. °ena.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °āni. K. dhanaññadicch°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>18</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>19</sup> K. °nda°.

<sup>20</sup> B. °m' a°.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. a. so.

<sup>22</sup> K. a. saddhiṇ.

<sup>23</sup> S. so dvā°, om. pi.

pi dāsiyo 'setṭhibhariyāyo' ti maññamāno tāsaṃ bāhāya hatthaṃ na ṭhapesi. Jotiyo āgantvā paccuggantvā vanditvā pacchato hutvā 'pure<sup>1</sup> yātha<sup>2</sup> devā' ti āha. Rañño pana<sup>3</sup> maṇipathavi<sup>4</sup> sataporisapapāto viya hutvā upaṭṭhahi.<sup>5</sup> So 'iminā mama gahaṇatthāya opāto khanito'<sup>6</sup> ti maññamāno pādaṃ nikkhipituṃ<sup>7</sup> na visahi.<sup>8</sup> Jotiyo 'nāyaṃ deva opāto, mama pacchato āgacchathā' ti purato ahosi. Rājā tena<sup>9</sup> akkantakāle bhūmiyaṃ<sup>10</sup> akkamitvā hetṭhimatalā<sup>11</sup> paṭṭhāya pāsādaṃ olokento vicari. Tada Ajātasattukumāro pi<sup>12</sup> aṅguliṃ gahetvā vicaranto cintesi: 'aho<sup>13</sup> andhabālo mama pitā; gahapatiko<sup>14</sup> nāma sattanatanamaye pāsāde vasati,<sup>15</sup> esa rājā hutvā dārumayagehe<sup>16</sup> vasati. Ahaṃ dāni rājā hutvā imassa imasmiṃ pāsāde vasituṃ na dassāmi' ti. Rañño pi uparimatalaṃ abhirūhantass'<sup>17</sup> eva pātarāsaṃ vāṇaṃ jātā. So setṭhiṃ āmantetvā 'mahāsetṭhi idh' eva pātarāsaṃ bhuñjissāmā'<sup>18</sup> ti. 'Jānāmi deva, sajjito va<sup>19</sup> devassāhāro' ti so<sup>20</sup> solasagandhodaḥaghaṇe<sup>21</sup> nahātvā<sup>22</sup> ratanamaye setṭhissa nisīdanamaṇḍape<sup>23</sup> paññatte tass' eva nisīdanapallaṅke nisīdi. Ath' assa hatthadhovanaudakaṃ<sup>24</sup> datvā satasahassagghaṇikāya suvaṇṇapātiyā kilinnapāyāsaṃ vaddhetvā purato ṭhapayisū. Rājā 'bhojanan' ti saññāya bhuñjituṃ ārabhi. Setṭhi 'na<sup>25</sup> idaṃ deva bhojanaṃ, kilinna-

<sup>1</sup> K. B. purato.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °āti.

<sup>7</sup> S. u°.

<sup>9</sup> K. n'etena.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. °ato.

<sup>13</sup> S. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. °nte. B. °nto.

<sup>17</sup> K. °yha°.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. °sahi ga°.

<sup>22</sup> K. nhāyitvā. B. nhatvā.

<sup>23</sup> B. nisinna°. K. a. ca.

<sup>24</sup> K. B. °nūdakaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> K. yāhi.

<sup>4</sup> K. °iṃ akkantassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. kato.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. °ati.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °iṃ.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. °ke. B. °kena.

<sup>16</sup> B. °ye ge°.

<sup>18</sup> K. °mī.

<sup>20</sup> K. om.

<sup>25</sup> K. B. a. -y-.



pāyāso eso' ti aññāya<sup>1</sup> suvaṇṇapātiyā bhojanaṇ vaddhetvā purimapātiyaṇ<sup>2</sup> ṭhapayaṇsu. Tato utṭhitautunā<sup>3</sup> kira taṇ<sup>4</sup> bhuñjituṇ sukhaṇ hoti. Rājā madhurabhojanaṇ bhuñjanto pamāṇaṇ na aññāsi. Atha naṇ seṭṭhī vanditvā añjaliṇ paggayha 'alaṇ deva ettakam eva hotu, ito uttariṇ<sup>5</sup> jirāpetuṇ na sakkā<sup>6</sup> ti āha. Atha naṇ rājā āha: 'kiṇ gahapati garukaṇ katvā kathesi attano bhattan' ti. 'Deva natth' etaṇ tumhākaṇ<sup>7</sup> garu, sabbassāpi<sup>8</sup> bala-kāyassa idam eva bhattaṇ idaṇ sūpeyyaṇ,<sup>9</sup> api ca kho<sup>10</sup> aham ayasassa<sup>11</sup> bhāyāmi' ti. 'Kiṇkāraṇā' ti. 'Sace<sup>12</sup> devassa kāyālasiyamattaṇ bhaveyya, "hiyyo<sup>13</sup> raññā seṭṭhissa gehe bhattaṇ<sup>14</sup> bhuttaṇ, seṭṭhinā kiñci kataṇ<sup>15</sup> bhavissatī" ti vacanassa bhāyāmi devā' ti. 'Tena hi hara bhattaṇ<sup>16</sup> āhara udakan' ti. Rañño bhattakiccāvasāne<sup>17</sup> sabbo rājaparivāro<sup>18</sup> tad eva bhattaṇ bhuñji.<sup>19</sup> Rājā sukhakathāya nisinno seṭṭhiṇ āmantetvā 'kiṇ imasmiṇ gehe seṭṭhi<sup>20</sup>-bhariyā natthī' ti āha.<sup>21</sup> 'Atthi devā' ti. 'Kahaṇ sā' ti.<sup>22</sup> 'Sirigabbhe nisinnā devassa āgatabhāvaṇ na jānāti' ti.<sup>23</sup> Kiñcāpi hi pāto va saparivāro rājā āgato, sā pan' assa<sup>24</sup> āgatabhāvaṇ na jānāti.<sup>25</sup> Tato seṭṭhī 'rājā me bhariyaṇ datṭhukāmo' ti tassā santikaṇ gantvā 'rājā āgato,<sup>26</sup> tava rājānaṇ datṭhuṇ<sup>27</sup> vattatī' ti.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. aññissā.

<sup>3</sup> S. utṭhitānaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ri.

<sup>7</sup> S. amh°.

<sup>9</sup> B. a. demi.

<sup>11</sup> B. °saṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. a. pi.

<sup>15</sup> S. om.

<sup>17</sup> S. a. te.

<sup>19</sup> S. °iṇsu. B. paribhu°.

<sup>21</sup> B. a. āma.

<sup>23</sup> K. a. āha.

<sup>25</sup> B. °t'eva. S. °tī tveva.

<sup>26</sup> B. a. kiṇ. S. a. ti kiṇ.

<sup>27</sup> K. dassanaṇ. B. a. na.

<sup>2</sup> K. upari°.

<sup>4</sup> S. om. taṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. °o. S. °otī.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. a. hi.

<sup>10</sup> S. om.

<sup>12</sup> S. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> B. transp.

<sup>18</sup> S. °bbā °rā.

<sup>20</sup> K. tava.

<sup>22</sup> K. om. three.

<sup>24</sup> K. pana tassa. B. om.

<sup>28</sup> K. B. a. āha.

Sā nipannakā va 'ko eso<sup>1</sup> sāmi rājā nāmā' ti. 'Rājā nāma amhākaṇ issaro' ti vutte, anattamanataṇ pavedetvā<sup>2</sup> 'dukkatāni vata no puññakammāni yesaṇ no issaro pi<sup>3</sup> atthi, assaddhāya<sup>4</sup> nāma puññāni katvā mayaṇ sampattiṇ pāpunitvā<sup>5</sup> aññassa issariyaṭṭhāne nibbatt' amha, addhā amhehi asaddahitvā dānaṇ dinnāṇ bhavissati, tass' etaṇ phalan' ti vatvā, 'kiṇ idāni<sup>6</sup> karomi sāmi'<sup>7</sup> ti āha. 'Vijetabbaṇ bhadde'<sup>8</sup> ti. Tassā<sup>9</sup> tālavaṇṇaṇ ādāya gantvā<sup>10</sup> rājānaṇ vijentiyaṇ rañño veṭhanassa gandhavāto<sup>11</sup> akkhini pahari. Ath' assā akkhīhi assudhārā pavattiṇsu. Taṇ disvā rājā<sup>12</sup> seṭṭhiṇ āha: 'mahāseṭṭhi mātugāmo nāma appabuddhiko,<sup>13</sup> "rājā me sāmikassa sampattiṇ ganheyyā" ti bhayena rodati maññe, assāsehi naṇ, na me tava sampattiyaṇ attho' ti. 'Na esā<sup>14</sup> deva rodati' ti. 'Atha kiṇ etaṇ' ti. 'Tumhākaṇ veṭhanagandho tassā akkhini pahari, tato assūni<sup>15</sup> pavattiṇsu; ayaṇ hi<sup>16</sup> dīpobhāsaṇ vā aggiobhāsaṇ vā adisvā mañiāloken' eva bhuñjati ca nisīdati ca nipajjati ca, devo pana dīpāloke<sup>17</sup> nisinno bhavissati' ti. 'Āma seṭṭhi' ti. 'Tena hi deva<sup>18</sup> ajja<sup>19</sup> paṭṭhāya mañiāloke nisīdathā' ti mahantaṇ tipusamattaṇ anagghaṇ maṇiratanāṇ adāsi. Rājā gehaṇ<sup>20</sup> oloketvā 'mahatī<sup>21</sup> vata<sup>22</sup> Jotikassa sampattī' ti vatvā agamāsi.

AYAṆ TĀVA JOTIKASSA UPPATTI.

<sup>1</sup> B. esa. K. so.

<sup>3</sup> S. ti.

<sup>5</sup> S. apā°.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. dāni.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. °entī.

<sup>4</sup> K. sa°. B. asa°.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. tālavaṇṇaṇ (K. °panṇaṇ) ādāya gantvā (B. āg°) rājānaṇ vijāhī' (B. bī°).

<sup>9</sup> S. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. °so. B. a. assā.

<sup>13</sup> S. °dukkhikā.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °gandhen' assā assūni.

<sup>16</sup> S. om.

<sup>18</sup> S. om.

<sup>20</sup> C. C°. taṇ.

<sup>22</sup> C. C°. S. pana.

<sup>10</sup> B. āg°.

<sup>12</sup> S. om.

<sup>14</sup> S. na evaṇ sā.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. °kena.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. °ato.

<sup>21</sup> K. C. C°. B. °ntā.

Idāni Jaṭilassa uppatti veditabbā. Bārāṇasiyaṇ hi<sup>1</sup> ekā setṭhidhītā abhirūpā<sup>2</sup> ahosi. Taṇ pannarasasoḷasa-vassuddesikakāle ārakkhatthāya<sup>3</sup> ekaṇ dāsiṇ datvā satta-bhūmakassa pāsādassa uparimatale sirigabbhe vāsayaṇsu. Taṇ<sup>4</sup> ekadivasaṇ vātapānaṇ vivaritvā bahi<sup>5</sup> olokaya-mānaṇ<sup>6</sup> ākāseṇa gacchanto eko vijjādharo<sup>7</sup> disvā uppannasineho vātapāneṇa pavisitvā tāya saddhiṇ santhavam<sup>8</sup> akāsi. Sā tena saddhiṇ saṇvāsam anvāya na cirass' eva gabbhaṇ paṭilabhi.<sup>9</sup> Atha naṇ sā dāsī disvā 'amma kiṇ idan' ti vatvā, 'hotu mā kassaci ācikkhī' ti tāya vuttabhayena<sup>10</sup> tunhī ahosi. Sāpi dasamāsaccayena<sup>11</sup> puttāṇ vijāyitvā<sup>12</sup> navabhājanaṇ āharāpetvā tattha taṇ dārakaṇ nipajjāpetvā taṇ bhājanaṇ pidahitvā upari pupphadāmāni ṭhapetvā 'imaṇ sīsena ukkhipitvā<sup>13</sup> Gaṅgāya vissajjehi, "kim idan" ti ca puṭṭhā "ayyāya me balikamman" ti vadeyyāsī' ti<sup>14</sup> dāsiṇ ānāpesi. Sā tathā akāsi. Hetthā-Gaṅgāya pi<sup>15</sup> dve itthiyo nahāyamānā navabhājanaṇ<sup>16</sup> udakena hariyamānaṇ<sup>17</sup> disvā ekā<sup>18</sup> 'mayh'<sup>19</sup> etaṇ bhājanaṇ' ti āha, ekā 'yam etassa anto taṇ mayhan' ti vatvā bhājane sampatte tam ādāya thale ṭhapetvā vivaritvā dārakaṇ disvā ekā 'mama bhājanaṇ' ti vuttatāya<sup>20</sup> 'dārako mam' eva hotī' ti āha, ekā 'yaṇ bhājanassa anto taṇ mamā'<sup>21</sup> ti vuttatāya<sup>22</sup> 'mama dārako' ti āha.

<sup>1</sup> S. om.<sup>3</sup> K. B. ārakkhana°.<sup>5</sup> B. °iṇ.<sup>7</sup> B. vijja°.<sup>6</sup> B. °ndha°. S. saṇvāsam.<sup>9</sup> S. labhi.<sup>11</sup> S. dasame va māse.<sup>13</sup> K. a. gantvā.<sup>15</sup> K. ca. S. after dve.<sup>16</sup> K. B. taṇ bhā°.<sup>17</sup> B. °nāhar°.<sup>19</sup> S. me h'.<sup>21</sup> K. B. mam' eva hotī (B. °tū).<sup>2</sup> K. om.<sup>4</sup> S. om.<sup>6</sup> K. °ki°.<sup>10</sup> S. vutte tena.<sup>12</sup> S. °yi.<sup>14</sup> B. a. vatvā.<sup>18</sup> K. a. itthī.<sup>20</sup> K. °attā.<sup>22</sup> K. °ttā.

Tā vivadamānā vinicchayatṭhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> gantvā tam atthaṃ  
 ārocetvā amaccesu pi vinicchituṃ asakkontesu rañño  
 santikaṃ gamiṃsu.<sup>2</sup> Rājā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā<sup>3</sup> 'tvaṃ  
 dāraṃ gaṇha tvaṃ bhājanan'<sup>4</sup> ti āha. Yāya pana  
 dāraṃ laddho sā Mahākaccāyanattherassa upatṭhāyikā  
 hoti, tasmā taṃ dāraṃ 'imaṃ therassa santike pabbā-  
 jessāmi' ti posesi. Tassa jātadivase gabbhamalassa  
 dhovitvā anapanītatāya<sup>5</sup> kesā jaṭilā<sup>6</sup> hutvā atṭhaṃsu, ten'  
 assa 'Jaṭilo' tv eva nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Tassa padasā vica-  
 ranakāle therō taṃ<sup>7</sup> geḥaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Upāsikā  
 therāṃ nisīdāpetvā āhāram adāsi. Therō dāraṃ disvā  
 'kiṃ upāsike dāraṃ te<sup>8</sup> laddho' ti pucchi. 'Āma bhante  
 imaṃ dāraṃ "tumbhākaṃ santike pabbājessāmi"<sup>9</sup> ti  
 posesi, pabbājetha na' ti adāsi. Therō 'sādhū' ti taṃ<sup>10</sup>  
 ādāya gacchanto 'atthi nu kho imassa gihisampattiṃ  
 anubhavituṃ puññakammaṃ' ti olovento, 'mahāpuñño  
 satto esa,<sup>11</sup> mahāsampattiṃ anubhavissati,<sup>12</sup> daharo eva<sup>13</sup>  
 tāva, nānam pi tāv' assa<sup>14</sup> paripākaṃ na gacchatī' ti  
 cintetvā tam ādāya Takkaṣilāyaṃ ekassa upatṭhākassa  
 geḥaṃ agamāsi. So<sup>15</sup> therāṃ vanditvā tṭhito<sup>16</sup> dāraṃ  
 disvā 'dāraṃ vo bhante laddho' ti pucchi. 'Āma upā-  
 saka pabbajissati, daharo va<sup>17</sup> tāva, taṃ<sup>18</sup> eva<sup>18</sup> santike  
 hotū' ti, so 'sādhū' bhante<sup>19</sup> ti taṃ puttattṭhāne<sup>20</sup> tṭhapetvā  
 paṭijaggi. Tassa pana gehe dvādasavassāni bhaddhākaṃ  
 ussannaṃ hoti. So gāmantaraṃ gacchanto sabbam pi taṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. B. vinicchayaṃ.<sup>3</sup> K. a. janaṃ.<sup>5</sup> B. anāpītatāya.<sup>7</sup> S. om.<sup>9</sup> B. °aji°.<sup>11</sup> K. B. om.<sup>13</sup> K. esa.<sup>14</sup> B. 'ssa for tāv' assa. K. a. pi.<sup>15</sup> K. om.<sup>17</sup> K. B. om.<sup>19</sup> S. om.<sup>2</sup> K. B. agamaṃsu.<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. gaṇhā.<sup>6</sup> K. jaṭilatā.<sup>8</sup> B. om.<sup>10</sup> B. om.<sup>12</sup> B. a. ti.<sup>16</sup> K. B. a. taṃ.<sup>18</sup> K. tava.<sup>20</sup> K. a. va.

bhaṇḍakam āpaṇaṇ āharitvā<sup>1</sup> dāraḱaṇ āpaṇe nisīdāpetvā tassa tassa bhaṇḍakassa mūlam ācikkhitvā 'idaṇ c' idaṇ ca ettakaṇ nāma<sup>2</sup> gahetvā dadeyyāsi' ti vatvā<sup>3</sup> pakkāmi. Taṇ divasaṇ nagarapariggāhakā devatā antamaso maricajīrakamattenāpi atthike tass' eva āpaṇābhimukhaṇ<sup>4</sup> kariṇṇu. So dvādasavassāni ussannaṇ bhaṇḍakaṇ eka-divasen' eva<sup>5</sup> vikkīṇi. Kuṭumbiko āgantvā āpaṇe kiñci adisvā 'sabbaṇ te tāta<sup>6</sup> bhaṇḍakaṇ nāsitan' ti āha. 'Na nāsesiṇ,<sup>7</sup> sabbaṇ tumhehi vuttanayen' eva vikkīṇiṇ,<sup>8</sup> idam asukassa mūlaṇ idam asukassā<sup>9</sup> ti. Kuṭumbiko paśīditvā 'anaggho puriso yattha katthaci jivituṇ samattho'<sup>10</sup> ti attano gehe vayappattaṇ dhītaṇ tassa datvā 'geham assa karoṭhā' ti purise ānāpetvā, niṭṭhite gehe 'gacchatha tumhe attano gehe vasathā' ti āha. Ath' assa gehappa-visanakāle<sup>11</sup> ekena pādena ummāre akkantamatte gehassa pacchimabhāge bhūmiṇ bhinditvā asītihattho suvaṇṇapabbato utṭhāsi. Rājā 'Jaṭilakumāra<sup>12</sup> ssa kira gehe bhūmiṇ bhinditvā suvaṇṇapabbato utṭhito' ti sutvā<sup>13</sup> tassa seṭṭhichattaṇ pesesi. So Jaṭilasetṭhī nāma<sup>14</sup> ahosi.

Tassa tayo puttā ahesuṇ. So tesāṇ vayappattakāle pabbajjāya cittam uppādetvā 'sace amhehi samānabhogaṇ<sup>15</sup> seṭṭhikulaṇ bhavissati pabbajituṇ dassanti no ce na dassanti, atthi nu kho Jambudīpe amhehi samānabhogaṇ<sup>16</sup> kulan' ti vīmaṇsanatthāya suvaṇṇamayaṇ iṭṭhakaṇ suvaṇṇamayaṇ<sup>17</sup> patodalatṭhiṇ suvaṇṇamayaṇ<sup>18</sup> pāmaṅgaṇ ca kārāpetvā purisāṇaṇ hatthe datvā 'gacchatha imāni ādāya kiñcid eva olokayamānā viya Jambudīpatale vica-

<sup>1</sup> B. har°.

<sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. °se yeva.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. nāsemi.

<sup>5</sup> S. a. mūlan.

<sup>6</sup> B. °haṇ pa°.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. a. va.

<sup>8</sup> S. samānaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. dhanāṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ā. K. °o.

<sup>12</sup> K. taṇ.

<sup>13</sup> K. vikkīṇitaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> K. sakko.

<sup>15</sup> S. °lassa.

<sup>16</sup> K. nām'.

<sup>17</sup> S. °ga-.

<sup>18</sup> K. °nna-.

ritvā amhehi samānabhogassa seṭṭhikulassa<sup>1</sup> atthibhāvaṃ  
vā natthibhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā ñatvā āgacchathā' ti pahini. Te  
cārikaṃ carantā Bhaddiyanagaraṃ pāpuṇṇisu. Atha ne  
Mendakasēṭṭhī disvā 'tātā kiṃ karonto vicarathā' ti  
pucchitvā, 'ekaṃ olokento vicarāmā' ti vutte, 'imesaṃ  
imāni gahetvā kiñcid eva oloketuṃ vicaraṇakiccaṃ natthi,  
ratṭhaṃ<sup>3</sup> parigaṇhamānā vicarantī' ti ñatvā, 'tātā<sup>4</sup> amhā-  
kaṃ pacchimagehaṃ pavisitvā olokethā' ti āha. Te tattha  
aṭṭhakarisaṃmatte<sup>5</sup> thāne hatthiusabhappamāṇe piṭṭhiyā  
piṭṭhim āhacca paṭhaviṃ bhinditvā utṭhite hetṭhāvutta-  
ppakāre<sup>6</sup> suvaṇṇameṇḍake disvā tesam antarantarā vica-  
ritvā nikkhamiṃsu. Atha ne seṭṭhī 'tātā yaṃ olokentā  
vicaratha diṭṭho vo so' ti pucchitvā, 'āma passāma'<sup>7</sup>  
sāmi' ti vutte, 'tena hi gacchathā' ti uyyojesi. Te tato  
va gantvā attano seṭṭhinā 'kiṃ tātā<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhaṃ vo amhākaṃ  
samānabhogaṃ seṭṭhikulan' ti vutte, 'sāmi tumbhākaṃ kim  
atthi Bhaddiyanagare Mendakasēṭṭhino evarūpo nāma  
vibhavo' ti sabbaṃ taṃ pavattiṃ ācikkhiṃsu. Taṃ sutvā  
seṭṭhī attamano hutvā 'ekaṃ tāva seṭṭhikulaṃ laddhaṃ,<sup>9</sup>  
aparam pi nu kho atthī' ti satasahassagghanaṃ kambalaṃ  
datvā 'gacchatha tātā aparam pi seṭṭhikulaṃ vicarathā'<sup>10</sup>  
ti pahini. Te Rājagahaṃ gantvā Jotiyasēṭṭhissa<sup>11</sup> gehato  
avidūre dārurāsīṃ katvā aggiṃ datvā aṭṭhaṃsu. 'Kiṃ idan'  
ti puṭṭhakāle ca 'ekaṃ no mahagghaṃ kambalaṃ vikkiṇ-  
antānaṃ kāyako<sup>12</sup> natthi, gahetvā vicarantāpi corānaṃ  
bhāyāma, tena naṃ jhāpetvā gamissāmā' ti vadiṃsu.  
Atha ne Jotikasēṭṭhī disvā 'ime kiṃ karontī' ti pucchitvā  
tam atthaṃ sutvā pakkosāpetvā 'kim agghanaṃ<sup>13</sup> kambalo'  
ti pucchitvā<sup>14</sup> 'satasahassagghanaṃ' ti vutte satasahassaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. *om.*<sup>2</sup> K. *natthi.*<sup>3</sup> K. *seṭṭhi.*<sup>4</sup> B. *om.*<sup>5</sup> K. *°tta-.*<sup>6</sup> S. *hetthā u°.*<sup>7</sup> S. *na diṭṭho.* B. *om.* *āma.*<sup>8</sup> B. *°tāta.*<sup>9</sup> K. *a.* *amhehi.*<sup>10</sup> K. B. *vicinathā* (K. *°nn°*).<sup>11</sup> K. *Jotikassa.*<sup>12</sup> K. *ka°.* B. *kayiko.*<sup>13</sup> K. *°aggho.*<sup>14</sup> B. S. *pucchi.*

dāpetvā 'dvārakoṭṭhakaṇ sammajjitvā kacavarachaddikāya dāsiyā dethā' ti tesaṇ ñeva hatthe pahini.<sup>1</sup> Sā kambalaṇ gahetvā rodamanā sāmikassa santikam āgantvā<sup>2</sup> 'kiṇ maṇ'<sup>3</sup> sāmi aparādhe sati paharituṇ na vaṭṭati, kasmā me evaṇ thūlakambalaṇ pahiniṭṭha, kathāhaṇ<sup>4</sup> imaṇ niyāsessāmi<sup>5</sup> vā pārupissāmi vā' ti. 'Nāhaṇ tava etadatthāya pahiniṇ, etaṇ pana<sup>6</sup> palivethetvā tava sayanapādamūle<sup>7</sup> ṭhapetvā nipajjanakāle gandhodakena dhotānaṇ pādānaṇ puñchanatthāya te pahiniṇ, etam pi kātuṇ na sakkosī' ti. Sā 'etaṇ pana kātuṇ sakkhissāmi sāmī'<sup>8</sup> ti gahetvā agamāsi. Te ca purisā taṇ kāraṇaṇ disvā attano setṭhissa<sup>9</sup> santikaṇ gantvā 'kiṇ tātā ditṭhaṇ vo setṭhikulan' ti vutte, 'sāmi kiṇ<sup>10</sup> tumhākaṇ atthi Rājagahanagare Jotiyasetṭhissa evarūpā nāma sampattī' ti sabbaṇ gehe sampattiṇ ārocetvā taṇ pavattiṇ ācikkhiṇsu. Setṭhī tesaṇ vacanaṇ sutvā tuṭṭhamānaso 'idāni pabbajituṇ labhissāmi' ti rañño santikaṇ gantvā 'pabbajitukāmo 'mhi<sup>11</sup> devā' ti āha.<sup>12</sup> 'Sādhu mahāsetṭhi pabbajjāhī' ti. So gehaṇ gantvā putte pakkosāpetvā suvaṇṇadaṇḍaṇ vajiraphalaṇ<sup>13</sup> kuddālaṇ jeṭṭhaputtassa hatthe ṭhapetvā 'tāta pacchimagehe suvaṇṇapabbatato suvaṇṇapiṇḍaṇ uddharāhī'<sup>14</sup> ti āha. So kud-dālam ādāya gantvā suvaṇṇapabbataṇ pahari. Piṭṭhipāsāṇe pahatakālo<sup>15</sup> viya ahosi. Tassa hatthato kuddālaṇ gahetvā majjhimassa<sup>16</sup> hatthe datvā pahini. Tassāpi<sup>17</sup> pabbataṇ paharantassa piṭṭhipāsāṇe pahatakālo viya ahosi.

<sup>1</sup> K. hini.<sup>2</sup> K. ga°.<sup>3</sup> S. imaṇ.<sup>4</sup> S. katthāhaṇ.<sup>5</sup> S. nivāsetvā gamissāmi, om. vā bis.<sup>6</sup> K. B. a. kambalaṇ.<sup>7</sup> K. B. °namūle.<sup>8</sup> K. B. om.<sup>9</sup> K. °ikassa.<sup>10</sup> K. om.<sup>11</sup> K. °m' amhi.<sup>12</sup> B. a. rājā.<sup>13</sup> S. °talaṇ. B. °ra-.<sup>14</sup> K. °rā.<sup>15</sup> K. °le, so infra.<sup>16</sup> K. B. °maputtassa.<sup>17</sup> K. B. tassa pi, a. suvaṇṇa°.

Atha naṇ kanitṭhaputtassa hatthe ṭhapetvā<sup>1</sup> pahini. Tassa kuddālaṇ<sup>2</sup> gahetvā paharantassa<sup>3</sup> koṭṭetvā rāsi-katāya<sup>4</sup> mattikāya pahatakālo viya ahosi. Atha naṇ seṭṭhi 'ehi tāta alam<sup>5</sup> ettakenā' ti vatvā itare dve jeṭṭha-bhātike pakkosāpetvā 'ayaṇ suvaṇṇapabbato na tumhākaṇ nibbatto,<sup>6</sup> mayhaṇ ca kanitṭhassa ca<sup>7</sup> nibbatto, iminā saddhiṇ ekato hutvā paribhuñjathā' ti āha.

Kasmā pana so tesaṇ ñeva<sup>8</sup> nibbatti,<sup>9</sup> kasmā ca<sup>10</sup> Jaṭilo jātakāle udake patito?' ti, attano katakammen' eva. Kassa-pasammāsambuddhassa hi cetiye kayiramāne<sup>11</sup> eko khiṇā-savo cetiyatṭhānaṇ gantvā oloketvā 'tātā kasmā cetiyassa uttarena<sup>12</sup> mukhaṇ<sup>13</sup> na utthahati'<sup>14</sup> ti pucchi. 'Suvannaṇ nappahoti' ti āhaṇsu.<sup>15</sup> 'Ahaṇ antogāmaṇ pavisitvā samādapessāmi, tumhe ādarena kammaṇ karoṭhā' ti. So evaṇ vatvā nagaraṇ pavisitvā 'ammā tātā<sup>16</sup> tumhākaṇ<sup>17</sup> cetiyassa ekasmiṇ suvaṇṇaṇ nappahoti, suvaṇṇaṇ dethā'<sup>18</sup> ti mahājanaṇ samādapento suvaṇṇakārakulam agamāsi. Suvannaṇakāro pi taṇ khaṇaṇ<sup>19</sup> yeva bhariyāya saddhiṇ kalahaṇ karonto nisinno hoti. Atha naṇ thero 'cetiye tumhehi gahitamukhassa suvaṇṇaṇ nappahoti,<sup>20</sup> taṇ jānitun vaṭṭati' ti āha. So bhariyāya kopena<sup>21</sup> 'tava Satthāraṇ udake khipitvā gacchā' ti āha. Atha naṇ sā 'atisāhasaṇ<sup>22</sup> te kataṇ, mama kuddhena te aham eva akkositabbā vā paharitabbā vā, kasmā atitānāgatapaccuppannesu buddhesu veram akāsī' ti āha. Suvannaṇakāro

<sup>1</sup> K. B. datvā.<sup>2</sup> K. B. om.<sup>3</sup> K. om.<sup>4</sup> K. a. vo.<sup>5</sup> K. B. °ati.<sup>6</sup> B. kariya°.<sup>7</sup> B. °khe.<sup>8</sup> S. āha, om. ahaṇ.<sup>9</sup> K. amh°.<sup>10</sup> B. °ne.<sup>11</sup> K. kodhena va. B. kodhavasena.<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. kammaṇ.<sup>2</sup> K. B. taṇ.<sup>4</sup> K. suvaṇṇarā°.<sup>6</sup> K. om.<sup>8</sup> K. B. tesam eva.<sup>10</sup> S. om.<sup>12</sup> B. °re.<sup>14</sup> B. °hī.<sup>16</sup> K. amma tātā.<sup>18</sup> K. B. jānāthā.<sup>20</sup> K. om.



tāvad eva saṇvegappatto<sup>1</sup> 'khamatha me bhante' ti vatvā therassa pādamūle nipajji. 'Tāta ahaṇ tayā na<sup>2</sup> kiñci vutto,<sup>2</sup> Satthāraṇ khamāpehī' ti. 'Kinti katvā khamāpemi bhante' ti.<sup>3</sup> 'Suvannaṇapupphānaṇ tayo kumbhe katvā antodhātunidhāne<sup>4</sup> pakkhipitvā allavattḥo allakeso hutvā khamāpehi tātā' ti. So 'sādhu bhante' ti suvaṇṇapupphāni karonto tisu puttesu jeṭṭhaputtaṇ pakkosāpetvā 'ehi tāta, ahaṇ Satthāraṇ veravacanena avacaṇ, tasmā imāni pupphāni katvā dhātunidhāne pakkhipitvā khamāpessāmi, tvam pi<sup>5</sup> kho me sahāyo hohī' ti āha. So 'na<sup>6</sup> tvaṇ<sup>7</sup> mayā<sup>8</sup> veravacanaṇ vadāpito,<sup>9</sup> tvaṇ yeva karohī' ti kātuṇ na icchi. Majjhimaputtaṇ pakkosāpetvā<sup>10</sup> tath' evāha, so pi tath' eva vatvā<sup>11</sup> na icchi. Kaniṭṭhaṇ pakkosāpetvā<sup>12</sup> tath' evāha.<sup>13</sup> So 'pitu uppannakiccaṇ<sup>14</sup> nāma puttassa bhāro' ti pitu sahāyo hutvā pupphāni akāsi. Suvannaṇakāro vidatthippamānānaṇ pupphānaṇ<sup>15</sup> tayo kumbhe niṭṭhāpetvā dhātunidhāne pakkhipitvā allavattḥo allakeso Satthāraṇ khamāpesi; iti so sattakkhattuṇ jātajātakāle<sup>16</sup> udake pātanaṇ labhi. Ayaṇ paṇ' assa<sup>17</sup> koṭiyaṇ ṭhito attabhāvo, idhāpi tass' eva nissandena udake pātito.<sup>18</sup> Ye paṇ' assa dve<sup>19</sup> puttā suvaṇṇapupphānaṇ karanakāle sahāyā bhavituṇ na icchiṇsu, tesāṇ tena kāraṇena suvaṇṇapabbato na nibbatti, kaniṭṭhaputtassa c'eva<sup>20</sup> Jaṭilassa ca<sup>21</sup> ekato katabhāvena nibbatti.

<sup>1</sup> K. B. a. hutvā.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. a. āha.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> S. vadesi. B. vadāmi. S. a. tato.

<sup>10</sup> B. °sitvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. a. kātuṇ.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. āha for ta° e°.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> S. pana.

<sup>19</sup> B. a. jeṭṭhabhātikā.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. ca.

<sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>4</sup> S. antonidhāne.

<sup>6</sup> S. tāta.

<sup>8</sup> S. eva.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °sitvā.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °nnāṇ ki°.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. jātakāle.

<sup>18</sup> S. pa°.

<sup>21</sup> B. om. two.

Iti so putte anusāsitvā Satthu santike pabbajitvā kati-pāhen' eva arahattaṃ pāpuni. Satthā aparena samayena pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ piṇḍāya caranto tassa puttānaṃ gehadvāraṃ agamāsi. Te<sup>1</sup> Buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa aḍḍhamāsaṃ bhikkhādānaṃ adaṅsu. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: 'ajjāpi te āvuso Jaṭila asītihatthe suvaṇṇapabbate ca puttesu ca taṇhā atthī' ti. 'Na me āvuso etesu taṇhā vā māno vā atthī' ti. Te 'ayaṃ Jaṭilatthero abhūtaṃ vatvā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi' ti vadiṃsu. Satthā tesāṃ kathaṃ sutvā 'na bhikkhave mama puttassa tesu taṇhā vā māno vā atthī' ti vatvā dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha:

416. 'Yo 'dha taṇhaṃ pahatvāna<sup>2</sup> anāgāro paribbaje  
taṇhābhavaparikkhīṇaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāh-  
manaṃ' ti.

Tass' attho: yo idha loke chadvārikaṃ taṇhaṃ<sup>3</sup> jahitvā gharāvāse anattiko anāgāro hutvā paribbajati taṇhāya c'eva bhavassa ca parikkhīṇattā taṇhābhavapari-  
kkhīṇaṃ, tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmi' ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṃsū ti.

Jatilassa vatthu.<sup>4</sup>

### 34. JOTIKATATHERAVATTHU.

'Yo 'dha taṇhan' ti<sup>5</sup> imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Jotikattheraṃ ārabha kathesi.

Ajātasattukumāro hi<sup>6</sup> Devadattena saddhiṃ ekato hutvā pitarāṃ ghātetvā rajje patitṭhito 'Jotikassa'<sup>7</sup> pāsādaṃ<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. °nt°.

<sup>3</sup> B. a. vā mānaṃ vā.

<sup>4</sup> K. om. title. B. °latherava°, tettiṅsatimaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. puna.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

<sup>7</sup> B. °kaseṭṭhissa.

<sup>8</sup> B. mahāpā°.

gaṇhissāmi' ti yuddhasajjo nikkhamitvā manipākāre  
 saparivārassa<sup>1</sup> attano chāyaṇ disvā va<sup>2</sup> 'gahapatiko me'<sup>3</sup>  
 yuddhasajjo hutvā balaṇ ādāya nikkhanto'<sup>4</sup> ti sallakkhetvā  
 upagantuṇ<sup>5</sup> na visahi. Setthi pi taṇ divasaṇ uposathiko  
 hutvā pāto va bhuttapātarāso vihāraṇ gantvā Satthu  
 santike dhammaṇ suṇanto nisinno hoti, paṭhamadvāra-  
 kotṭhake ārakkhaṇ<sup>6</sup> gahetvā tṭhito pana'<sup>7</sup> Yamakamoli-  
 yakkho<sup>8</sup> taṇ disvā 'kahaṇ gacchasi' ti saparivāraṇ<sup>9</sup>  
 viddhaṇsetvā disāvidisāsu anubandhi. Rājā vihāram eva  
 agamāsi. Atha naṇ<sup>10</sup> setthi disvā va 'kiṇ devā' ti vatvā  
 utṭhāyāsanā<sup>11</sup> aṭṭhāsi. 'Gahapatika'<sup>12</sup> tvaṇ tava<sup>13</sup> purise<sup>14</sup>  
 "mayā saddhiṇ yujjhantū"<sup>15</sup> ti ānāpetvā idhāgama<sup>16</sup>  
 dhammaṇ suṇanto viya nisinno' ti. 'Kiṇ pana devo  
 mama gehaṇ gaṇhituṇ gato' ti. 'Āma gato 'mhi' ti.  
 'Mama anicchāya<sup>17</sup> gehaṇ gaṇhituṇ rājasahassam pi<sup>18</sup> na  
 sakkoti devā' ti. So 'kiṇ pana tvaṇ rājā bhavissasi' ti  
 kujjhi. 'Nāhaṇ rājā, mama santakaṇ pana dasikasuttam<sup>19</sup>  
 pi mama anicchāya rājūhi vā corehi vā gahituṇ<sup>20</sup> na  
 sakkā'<sup>21</sup> ti. 'Kiṇ panāhaṇ tava ruciyaṇ gaṇhissāmi' ti.  
 'Tena hi deva imāsu me dasasu aṅgulisu visati muddikā,  
 imāhaṇ<sup>22</sup> tumhākaṇ na demi, sace sakkotha gaṇhathā'<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. pa°.<sup>2</sup> B. om.<sup>3</sup> K. B. om.<sup>4</sup> K. °amanto.<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. uggantuṇ.<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ra°.<sup>7</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. pana tṭhitako.<sup>8</sup> C. °coli°. C<sup>a</sup>. °voli°. K. B. Yamakoli. B. a. nāma.C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. va.<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. utṭhāya.<sup>12</sup> K. B. gahapati kiṇ.<sup>13</sup> K. B. om.<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °sā.<sup>15</sup> K. B. °athā.<sup>16</sup> B. idha kasmā.<sup>17</sup> K. om. B. S. a. mama.<sup>18</sup> B. om.<sup>19</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °aka°.<sup>20</sup> K. °etuṇ.<sup>21</sup> B. S. sakko.<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. imā ahaṇ.<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. corr. gaṇhā.

ti. So pana rājā bhūmiyaṃ ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā ullaṇ-  
ghanto aṭṭhārasaṭṭhaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> abhirūhati tathvā ullaṇ-  
ghanto asītiṭṭhaṭṭhānam abhirūhati, evaṃ mahabbalo<sup>2</sup>  
samāno pi ito cito ca parivattento ekamuddikam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup>  
kaḍḍhituṃ nāsakkhi. Atha naṃ seṭṭhī 'sātaṃ paṭṭhara  
devā' ti vatvā aṅguliyo ujukā<sup>5</sup> akāsi: vīsati<sup>6</sup> muddikā  
nikkhamiṃsu. Atha naṃ seṭṭhī 'evaṃ<sup>7</sup> deva<sup>8</sup> mama  
santakaṃ mama anicchāya na sakkā gaṇhituṃ' ti vatvā<sup>9</sup>  
rañño kiriyāya uppannaṃvego<sup>10</sup> 'pabbajituṃ<sup>11</sup> me anu-  
jāna<sup>12</sup> devā' ti āha. So 'imasmiṃ pabbajite sukhaṃ  
pāsādaṃ gaṇhissāmi' ti cintetvā ekavacanen' eva taṃ<sup>13</sup>  
'pabbajāhi' ti āha. So Satthu santike pabbajitvā na  
cirass' eva arahattaṃ patvā Jotikatthero nāma ahosi.  
Tassa arahattapattakkhaṇe yeva sabbāpi sā sampatti  
antaradhāyi, tam pi 'ssa Satulakāyaṇāma bhariyaṃ<sup>14</sup> devatā  
Uttarakurum eva nayiṃsu. Ath' ekadivaṃ bhikkhū  
naṃ<sup>15</sup> āmantetvā 'āvuso Jotiya tasmiṃ pana ti pāsāde vā  
itthiyā vā taṇhā atthi' ti pucchitvā, 'natth' āvuso' ti  
vutte Satthu ārocesuṃ: 'ayaṃ bhante abhūtaṃ vatvā  
aññaṃ vyākaroti' ti. Satthā 'natth' eva bhikkhave  
mama puttassa tasmiṃ<sup>16</sup> taṇhā' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham  
āha :

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °aṇ tḥā°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. S. mahābalo.

<sup>3</sup> B. ekaṃ mu°.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °kaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. a. pi.

<sup>7</sup> C. C°. a. va.

<sup>8</sup> S. vadesi. C°. °de. C. a. va deva.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. uppannabhāvo bho.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. cirassa.

<sup>12</sup> K. °nātha.

<sup>13</sup> S. tvaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> S. °yaṃ nāma bha°. K. Satalakāya°. B. Satulakāyi°.

<sup>15</sup> B. taṃ.

<sup>16</sup> K. C. C°. om.

416. 'Yo 'dha taṇhaṇ pahatvāna<sup>1</sup> anāgāro paribbaje  
taṇhābhavaparikkhīṇaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṇ' ti.<sup>2</sup>

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇisū ti.  
Jotikattherassa vatthu.<sup>3</sup>

### 35. NAṬAPUBBAKATTHERAVATTHU.

Hitvā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veluvane viha-  
ranto ekaṇ naṭapubbakaṇ<sup>4</sup> ārabba kathesi.

So kira ekaṇ naṭakīlaṇ kilāyamāno<sup>5</sup> vicaranto<sup>6</sup> Satthu  
dhammakathaṇ sutvā pabbajitvā arahattaṇ pāpuṇi. Tas-  
miṇ Buddhapamukhena bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṇ piṇḍāya  
pavisante bhikkhū ekaṇ naṭaputtakaṇ<sup>7</sup> kilantaṇ disvā taṇ  
pucchisū : 'āvuso esa tayā<sup>8</sup> kilītakīlitaṇ<sup>9</sup> kilāti, atthi nu  
kho te<sup>10</sup> ettha sineho' ti pucchitvā 'natthī' ti vutte  
'ayaṇ bhante abhūtaṇ vatvā aññaṇ vyākaroṭi' ti āhaṇsu.<sup>11</sup>  
Satthā tesāṇ kathaṇ sutvā 'bhikkhave mama putto sabba  
yoge atikkanto' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

417. 'Hitvā mānusakaṇ yogam dibbaṇ yogam upaccagā  
sabbayogavisayaṇyuttaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṇ' ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °ntv°.

<sup>2</sup> S. a. imassā gāthāy' attho heṭṭhā Jaṭiya(sic)tthera  
vatthumhi vuttanayaṇ' eva veditabbo.

<sup>3</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, catutṇisaṭimaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. B. °puttakaṇ. C<sup>a</sup>. naṭakaputtaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °iya°.

<sup>6</sup> K. vihar°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °ttaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. kilītaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. om.

<sup>11</sup> S. āha.

Tattha mānusakaṇ yogan ti mānusakāyaṇ<sup>1</sup> c'eva pañca kāmagaṇe<sup>2</sup> ca,<sup>3</sup> dibbayoge pi es' eva nayo; upacagā ti yo mānusakaṇ<sup>4</sup> yogaṇ hitvā dibbayogaṇ atikkanto taṇ sabbehi catūhi pi<sup>5</sup> yogehi visayyuttaṇ<sup>6</sup> ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇiysū ti.

Naṭapubbakassa vatthu.<sup>7</sup>

### 36. NATAPUBBAKATTHEAVATTHU.

Hitvā ratiṇ cā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veluvane viharanto ekaṇ naṭapubbakaṇ<sup>8</sup> yeva<sup>9</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Vatthu purimasadisam eva. Idha pana Satthā 'bhikkhave mama putto ratiṇ ca aratiṇ ca pahāya ṭhito' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

418. 'Hitvā ratiṇ ca aratiṇ ca sītibhūtaṇ nirūpadhiṇ  
sabbalokābhibhuṇ vīraṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tattha ratin ti pañcakāmaguṇaratiṇ, aratin ti araṇṇavāse ukkaṇṭhitattaṇ<sup>10</sup> sītibhūtan ti nibbutaṇ, nirūpadhin ti nirupakkilesaṇ, vīran ti taṇ evarūpaṇ sabbakhandhalokaṇ abhibhavitvā ṭhitaṇ viriyavantaṇ<sup>11</sup> ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇiysū ti.

Naṭapubbakassa vatthu.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °akaṇ ā°.

<sup>2</sup> K. pañca pañca gaṇe.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. hi.

<sup>4</sup> K. mānasikaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vi°.

<sup>6</sup> S. viyuttaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> K. om. title. B. °puttakatherava°, pañcatiṇsatimaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. naṭaka°. S. B. C<sup>a</sup>. °puttakaṇ. K. °pubbakammaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. brāhmaṇaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. B. °itaṇ. F. ukkaḍḍhitaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. taṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. om. title. B. °puttakava°, chattiṇsatimaṇ.

## 37. VAṅḡISATTHERAVATTḡU.

Cutiṅ yo vedī<sup>1</sup> ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Vaṅḡisattheraṅ ārabḡha kathesi.

Rājagahe kir' eko<sup>2</sup> brāḡmano Vaṅḡiso nāma matamanussānaṅ sīsaṅ ākoṭetvā<sup>3</sup> 'idaṅ niraye nibbattassa sīsaṅ, idaṅ tiracchānayaṇiyaṅ, idaṅ pettavisaye<sup>4</sup> idaṅ manussaloke, idaṅ devaloke<sup>5</sup> nibbattassa sīsaṅ'<sup>6</sup> ti jānāti.<sup>7</sup> Brāḡmaṇā 'sakkā imaṅ nissāya lokaṅ khādituṅ'<sup>8</sup> ti cintetvā<sup>9</sup> taṅ dve rattavatthāni paridahāpetvā ādāya janapadaṅ<sup>10</sup> carantā<sup>11</sup> manusse vadanti: 'eso<sup>12</sup> Vaṅḡiso nāma brāḡmano matamanussānaṅ sīsaṅ ākoṭetvā nibbattaṭṭhānaṅ jānāti, attano ṇātakānaṅ nibbattaṭṭhānaṅ pucchathā'<sup>13</sup> ti. Manussā yathābalaṅ dasa pi kaḡapaṇe vīsatiṃ<sup>14</sup> pi<sup>15</sup> satam<sup>16</sup> pi datvā ṇātakānaṅ nibbattaṭṭhānaṅ pucchanti. Te anupubbena Sāvattḡiṅ patvā Jetavanassa avidūre nivāsaṅ gaṇḡhīsu. Te bhuttaṭṭātarāsaṅ<sup>17</sup> mahājanaṅ gandhamālādīhatthaṅ<sup>18</sup> dhammasavanāya gacchantāṅ disvā 'kaḡaṅ gacchathā' ti pucchitvā 'vibāraṅ dhammasavanāya' ti vutte, 'tattha gantvā kiṅ karissatha, amhākaṅ Vaṅḡisabrāḡmaṇasadiṣo<sup>19</sup> natthi, matamanussānaṅ sīsaṅ ākoṭetvā nibbattaṭṭhānaṅ jānāti, tumhākaṅ<sup>20</sup> ṇātakānaṅ nibbattaṭṭhānaṅ pucchathā' ti āhaṅsu. Te 'Vaṅḡiso kiṅ

<sup>1</sup> K. veda.<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. 'gah' eko kira.<sup>3</sup> C. akko°.<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °yaṅ. K. petāṅ visayaṇiyaṅ.<sup>5</sup> B. om. two.<sup>6</sup> B. °ttassā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ttasīsaṅ.<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>8</sup> K. vaṇcitūṅ.<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>10</sup> B. a. gantvā.<sup>11</sup> K. °nto. B. vicar°.<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. esa.<sup>13</sup> K. °āthā.<sup>14</sup> B. S. °ti. K. viṣaṅ.<sup>15</sup> S. om.<sup>16</sup> K. tisaṅ.<sup>17</sup> B. °sā.<sup>18</sup> B. °tthā.<sup>19</sup> S. °ṇena sa°. K. B. a. nāma.<sup>20</sup> K. B. om.

jānāti, amhākaṇ satthārā sadiso<sup>1</sup> natthī' ti vatvā, itarehi pi<sup>2</sup> 'Vaṅḡisasadiso natthī' ti<sup>3</sup> vutte kathaṇ vaḍḍhetvā<sup>4</sup> 'ettha<sup>5</sup> idāni<sup>6</sup> vo<sup>7</sup> Vaṅḡisassa vā amhākaṇ vā Satthu jānanabhāvaṇ<sup>8</sup> jānissāmā' ti te ādāya vihāraṇ<sup>9</sup> agamiṇsu.<sup>10</sup> Satthā tesāṇ āgamanabhāvaṇ<sup>11</sup> ñatvā niraye tiracchānaniyaṇ manussaloke devaloke ti catūsū thāṇesu nibbatta-kānaṇ cattāri sīsāni khināsavasīsāṇ cā<sup>12</sup> ti pañca sīsāni āharāpetvā paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapetvā āgatakāle Vaṅḡisaṇ pucchi: 'tvaṇ kira sīsaṇ ākoṭetvā matakānaṇ nibbattaṭṭhānaṇ jānāsī' ti. 'Āma jānāmī' ti. 'Idaṇ kassa sīsan' ti. So taṇ ākoṭetvā 'niraye nibbattassā' ti āha. Ath' assa Satthā<sup>13</sup> 'sādhū sādhū'<sup>14</sup> ti sādhu-kāraṇ datvā itarāni pi tīni sīsāni pucchitvā tena avirajjhितvā<sup>15</sup> vuttavuttakkhaṇe tath' assa eva<sup>16</sup> sādhu-kāraṇ datvā pañcamaṇ sīsaṇ dassetvā 'idaṇ kassā' ti pucchi. So<sup>17</sup> ākoṭetvā<sup>18</sup> nibbattaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>19</sup> na jānāti.<sup>20</sup> 'Atha naṇ Satthā<sup>21</sup> kiṇ Vaṅḡisa na jānāsī' ti vatvā 'āma na jānāmī' ti vutte 'ahaṇ jānāmī' ti āha. Atha naṇ Vaṅḡiso yāci: 'detha me imaṇ mantan' ti. 'Na sakkā apabbajitassa dātun' ti. So 'imasmiṇ mante gahite sakala-Jambudīpe ahaṇ jeṭṭhako<sup>22</sup> bhavissāmī' ti cintetvā te brāhmaṇe 'tumhe tatth' eva katipāhaṇ vasatha, ahaṇ pabbajissāmī' ti uyyojetvā Satthu santike pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado Vaṅḡisatthero nāma ahosi. Ath' assa dvattiṇṣākārakammaṭṭhānaṇ datvā 'mantassa parikkamaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. *a.* nāma.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om. six.*<sup>5</sup> S. ettha. K. eva.<sup>7</sup> B. te.<sup>9</sup> B. *a.* gantvā.<sup>11</sup> K. °ñ.<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °sīsan, *om. cā.*<sup>14</sup> K. *om. one.*<sup>16</sup> K. vi°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. aviru°.<sup>17</sup> K. B. *a.* taṇ.<sup>19</sup> K. nibbattana°.<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. S. *om. three.*<sup>2</sup> S. *om.*<sup>4</sup> K. °itvā.<sup>6</sup> K. B. S.-dāni.<sup>8</sup> K. jānabh°.<sup>10</sup> K. B. °aṇsu. K. āg°.<sup>13</sup> B. *om.*<sup>16</sup> B. *a.* tassa.<sup>18</sup> S. *a.* niraye vā ti.<sup>20</sup> S. °mī ti.<sup>22</sup> S. jeṭṭho.



sajjhāyāhi nan'<sup>1</sup> ti āhaṇsu.<sup>2</sup> So taṇ sajjhāyanto anta-rantarā brāhmaṇehi 'gahito te manto' ti pucchiamāno 'āgametha tāva gaṇhāmī' ti vatvā katipāhass'<sup>3</sup> eva ara-hattaṇ<sup>4</sup> patvā puna brāhmaṇehi puṭṭho 'abhabbo dān' āhaṇ āvuso gantun'<sup>5</sup> ti āha. Taṇ sutvā bhikkhū 'āyaṇ bhante abhūtena aññaṇ vyākaroṭī' ti Satthu ārocesuṇ. Satthā 'mā bhikkhave evaṇ avacuttha, idāni bhikkhave mama putto cutipaṭisandhikusalo jāto' ti vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

419. 'Cutiṇ yo vedi sattānaṇ upapattiṇ ca<sup>6</sup> sabbaso asattaṇ sugataṇ buddhaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇaṇ.

420. Yassa gatiṇ na jānanti devā gandhabbamānusa khīṇāsavaṇ arahantaṇ<sup>7</sup> tam ahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tattha yo vedī ti yo sattānaṇ sabbakārena cutiṇ<sup>8</sup> paṭisandhiṇ ca pākaṇ katvā jānāti tam ahaṇ alaggatāya asattaṇ paṭipattiyaṇ sutṭhugataṭṭā<sup>9</sup> sugataṇ catunnaṇ seccānaṇ buddhatāya buddhaṇ<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho. Yassā ti yass' eva te<sup>11</sup> devādayo gatiṇ na jānanti tam ahaṇ āsavānaṇ khīṇatāya khīṇāsavaṇ kilesehi ārakattā arahantaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ<sup>12</sup> vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiṭṭhānāni pāpuṇṇisū ti.

Vaṅḡisattherassa vatthu.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. S. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. āhaṇ. S. āha.

<sup>3</sup> S. 'hen'.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. va.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. idāni gahitun.

<sup>6</sup> S. uppattiṇ c' eva.

<sup>7</sup> K. 'ttaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> F. K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. 'ti-. B. a. ca.

<sup>9</sup> K. 'gattā.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. ahaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. yass' ete.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. om. title. B. 'rava°, sattatiṇsatimaṇ.

## 38. DHAMMADINNATTHERIVATTHU.

Yassā ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Dhammadinnaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuniṃ ārabha kathesi.

Ekadivasaṃ hi tassā gihikāle sāmiko Visākho upāsako Satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā anāgāmiphalāṃ patvā cintesi: 'mayā sabbaṃ<sup>2</sup> sāpateyyaṃ Dhammadinnaṃ paṭicchāpetuṃ vaṭṭatī' ti. So tato<sup>3</sup> pubbe āgacchanto Dhammadinnaṃ vātapānena olokentiṃ disvā sitaṃ karoti, taṃ divasaṃ pana<sup>4</sup> vātapāne<sup>5</sup> ṭhitaṃ anolokento va<sup>6</sup> āgami.<sup>7</sup> Sā 'kiṃ nu kho idaṃ' ti cintetvā 'hotu bhojanakāle jānissāmī' ti bhojanavelāya bhattaṃ upanāmesi. So aññesu divasesu 'ehi ekato bhuñjāmā'<sup>8</sup> ti vadati, taṃ divasaṃ pana<sup>9</sup> tuṃhībhūto va bhuñji. Sā 'kenaci<sup>10</sup> kāraṇena kupito<sup>11</sup> bhavissatī' ti cintesi. Atha naṃ Visākho sukhanisinnavelāya taṃ pakkosivā 'Dhammadinne imasmiṃ gehe sabbaṃ sāpateyyaṃ paṭicchā'<sup>12</sup> ti āha. Sā 'kuddhā nāma sāpateyyaṃ na<sup>13</sup> paṭicchāpenti, kin nu kho etaṃ' ti cintetvā 'tumhe pana samī' ti āha. 'Ahaṃ ito paṭṭhāya na kiñci vicāremī'<sup>14</sup> ti. 'Tumhehi chaḍḍitakheḷaṃ ko paṭicchissati, evaṃ sante mama pabbajjaṃ anujānāthā' ti. So 'sādhu bhadde' ti sampatiṇṇhitvā mahantena sakkārena taṃ bhikkhunī-upassayaṃ<sup>15</sup> netvā pabbājesi. Sā laddhūpasampadā Dhammadinnattheri nāma ahosi. Sā pavivekakāmatāya<sup>16</sup> bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ janapadaṃ gantvā tattha viharantī na cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā 'idāni maṃ nissāya ñāti-

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nna-. B. a. nāma.

<sup>2</sup> K. °bba-. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. te.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> S. °issāmā.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. S. °cid eva.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. °āhī.

<sup>14</sup> K. °essāmī.

<sup>16</sup> K. sāvikkakāmatāva.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ena.

<sup>7</sup> B. agamāsi.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. kuppito.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>15</sup> S. °pūpa°.

janā puññāni karissantī' ti puna-d-eva Rājagahaṇ paccā-  
gañchi.<sup>1</sup> Upāsako tassā āgatabhāvaṇ sutvā 'kena nu kho  
kāraṇena āgatā' ti bhikkhuni-upassayaṇ<sup>2</sup> gantvā theriyaṇ<sup>3</sup>  
vanditvā ekamantaṇ nisinno "ukkaṇṭhitā nu kho 'si  
ayye"<sup>4</sup> ti vattuṇ appatirūpaṇ, pañham<sup>5</sup> etaṇ<sup>6</sup> pucchis-  
sāmi' ti cintetvā sotāpattimagge pañhaṇ pucchi. Sā taṇ  
vissajjesi. Upāsako ten' eva upāyena sesamaggesu pi  
pañhaṇ pucchitvā atikkammaapañhassa puṭṭhakāle tāya  
'accasarā te'<sup>7</sup> āvuso Visākhā'<sup>8</sup> ti vatvā, 'ākaṇkhamāno  
Satthāraṇ upasaṇkamitvā imaṇ<sup>9</sup> pañhaṇ puccheyyāsī' ti  
vutte theriyaṇ vanditvā utṭhāya<sup>10</sup> Satthu santikaṇ gantvā<sup>11</sup>  
kathāsallāpaṇ sabbaṇ Bhagavato ārocesi. Satthā 'suka-  
thitaṇ mama dhītāya Dhammadinnāya, aham p'etaṇ  
pañhaṇ vissajjento evaṃ<sup>12</sup> evaṇ<sup>13</sup> vissajjeyyan' ti vatvā<sup>14</sup>  
dhammaṇ desento imaṇ gātham āha :

421. 'Yassa pure ca pacchā ca majjhe ca natthi  
kiñcanaṇ  
akiñcanam anādānaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇan' ti.

Tattha pure ti atītesu<sup>15</sup> kkhandhesu, pacchā ti anā-  
gatesu<sup>16</sup> khandhesu, majjhe ti paccuppannesu<sup>17</sup> khand-  
hesu,<sup>18</sup> kiñcanan<sup>19</sup> ti yassa tesu<sup>20</sup> ṭhānesu<sup>21</sup> taṇhā-

<sup>1</sup> K. 'cechi.

<sup>2</sup> S. °nūpa°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. upa°.

<sup>3</sup> B. a. disvā.

<sup>4</sup> K. ayyo, a. no.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pañhena.

<sup>6</sup> S. naṇ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. a. na.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. accharāsate. B. acchariyaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. °kho.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sotāpattimagge.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °yāsanā.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. taṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. etaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. eva.

<sup>14</sup> B. om.

<sup>15</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °ta°.

<sup>16</sup> S. °ta°.

<sup>17</sup> S. °nna°. F. om. five.

<sup>18</sup> B. om. four. K. a. natthi.

<sup>19</sup> B. aki°.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. yass' etesu.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

gāhasaṅkhātaya kiñcanaṃ natthi, tam ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> rāgakiñcanaḍihi  
akiñcanaṃ, kassaci gahanassa<sup>2</sup> abhāvena anāḍānaṃ  
brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalāḍini pāpuṇiysū ti.

l)hammadinnattheriyaṃ vatthu.<sup>3</sup>

### 39. AṅGULIMĀLATTHERAVATTHU.

Usabhan ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto Aṅgulimālattheraṃ ārabba kathesi.

Vatthu 'Na ve kadariyā devalokaṃ vajanti'  
ti<sup>4</sup> gāthāvaṇṇanāya vuttam eva, vuttaṃ hi tattha: Bhikkhū  
Aṅgulimālaṃ pucchisū: 'kin nu kho āvuso<sup>5</sup> duṭṭha-  
hatthiṃ chattaṃ dhāretvā ṭhitaṃ disvā bhāyi'<sup>6</sup> ti. 'Na  
bhāyiṃ<sup>7</sup> āvuso' ti. Te Satthāraṃ āhaṃsu: 'Aṅgulimālo  
bhante<sup>8</sup> aññaṃ vyākaroṭi' ti. Satthā 'na bhikkhave  
mama putto Aṅgulimālo bhāyati, khīṇāsava-usabhānaṃ hi  
antare jetṭhaka-usabhā mama puttasaḍisā bhikkhū na  
bhāyanti' ti vatvā<sup>9</sup> imaṃ gātham āha:

422. 'Usabhaṃ pavaraṃ vīraṃ<sup>10</sup> mahesiṃ vijitāvinaṃ  
anojaṃ nahātakaṃ<sup>11</sup> buddhaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi  
brāhmaṇaṃ' ti.

Tass'<sup>12</sup> attho: acchambhitattena<sup>13</sup> usabhasaḍisatāya  
usabhaṃ uttamattṭhena pavaraṃ viriyasampattiyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. taṇhaṃ. S. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. 'ss'.

<sup>3</sup> K. om. title. B. 'riva', atṭhatiyaṣatimaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Vs. 177.

<sup>5</sup> B. a. Aṅgulimāla. K. a. nāsamutthataṃ vihā.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. 'yasī.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. yāmi.

<sup>8</sup> K. a. abhūtena.

<sup>9</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. a. Brāhmaṇavagge.

<sup>10</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> B. nhā°. K. ṇhātaka-.

<sup>12</sup> K. tatth'.

<sup>13</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. 'tṭhena. B. 'tṭhena.

vīraṇ mahantānaṇ sīlakkhandhādīnaṇ esitattā\* mahesiṇ  
 tiṇṇaṇ Mārāṇaṇ vijitattā vijitāvinaṇ nahātakilesatāya  
 nahātakaṇ catusaccabuddhatāya buddhaṇ tam<sup>1</sup> eva-  
 rūpaṇ ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahu sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇṇsū ti.

Aṅgulimālattherassa vatthu.<sup>2</sup>

#### 40. Devahitabrāhmaṇavatthu.

Pubbenivāsaṇ ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jeta-  
 vane viharanto Devahitabrāhmaṇassa<sup>3</sup> pañham ārabha  
 kathesi.

Ekasmiṇ hi<sup>4</sup> samaye Bhagavā vātehi<sup>5</sup> ābādhiko hutvā  
 Upavānattheraṇ<sup>6</sup> uṇhodakatthāya Devahitabrāhmaṇassa<sup>7</sup>  
 santikaṇ pahīṇi. So gantvā Satthu ābādhikabhāvaṇ  
 acikkhitvā uṇhodakaṇ yāci. Taṇ sutvā brāhmaṇo tuṭṭha-  
 mānaso hutvā 'lābhā vata me yaṇ<sup>8</sup> mama santikaṇ  
 Sammāsambuddho uṇhodakassa<sup>9</sup> atthāya sāvakaṇ<sup>10</sup> pahīṇi'  
 ti uṇhodakassa kājaṇ<sup>11</sup> purisena gahāpetvā phāṇitassa ca  
 puṭaṇ Upavānattherassa<sup>12</sup> pādāsi.<sup>13</sup> Thero taṇ<sup>14</sup> gāhā-  
 petvā vihāraṇ gantvā Satthāraṇ uṇhodakena nahāpetvā  
 uṇhodakena phāṇitaṇ āloletvā Bhagavato pādāsi.<sup>15</sup> Tassa  
 taṇ khaṇaṇ<sup>16</sup> yeva so<sup>17</sup> ābūdhō paṭippasambhi. Brāhmaṇo

\* F. esik°.

<sup>1</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, ekūnacattālisaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. Devaṅgi°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C° om.

<sup>5</sup> F. C°. C. (first) tehi. K. vātena. B. vātarogena.

<sup>6</sup> K. Upadhāna°.

<sup>7</sup> F. S. Devaṅgika°.

<sup>8</sup> B. mayhaṇ for me yaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. °ss'.

<sup>10</sup> F. sāra°. K. B. om.

<sup>11</sup> F. C. C°. kā-.

<sup>12</sup> C. °vāraṇa.

<sup>13</sup> B. adāsi.

<sup>14</sup> B. phāṇitaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. adāsi.

<sup>16</sup> F. B. °ne.

<sup>17</sup> S. om.

cintesi: 'kassa nu kho deyyadhammo dinno mahapphalo hoti,<sup>1</sup> Satthāraṇ pucchissāmi' ti. So Satthu santikaya gantvā tam atthaṇ pucchanto<sup>2</sup> imaṇ gātham āha:

'Kattha dajjā<sup>3</sup> deyyadhammaṇ kattha dinnaṇ mahapphalan  
kathaṇ hi yajamānassa kathaṇ ijjhati<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇā' ti.

Ath' assa Satthā 'evarūpassa brāhmaṇassa dinnaṇ mahapphalan hoti' ti brāhmaṇaṇ<sup>5</sup> pakāsento imaṇ gātham āha:<sup>6</sup>

423. 'Pubbenivāsaṇ yo vedi saggāpāyaṇ ca passati  
atho jātikkhayaṇ patto abhiññāvosito muni  
sabbavositavosaṇaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tass' attho: yo pubbenivāsaṇ pākaṭaṇ katvā jānāti chabbāsīdevalokādibhedaṇ<sup>7</sup> saggaṇ catubbidhaṇ apāyaṇ ca<sup>8</sup> dibbacakkhunā passati, atho<sup>9</sup> jātikkhayaṇaṇkhātaṇ arahattaṇ patto abhiññeyyaṇ<sup>10</sup> dhammaṇ abhijānitvā pariññeyyaṇ parijānitvā pahātappaṇ pahāya 'sacchikātabbaṇ<sup>11</sup> sacchikatvā vosito niṭṭhānaṇ patto<sup>12</sup> vusitavosaṇaṇ<sup>13</sup> vā patto āsavakkhayaṇapaññāya monabhāvaṇ pattattā muni tam<sup>14</sup> ahaṇ<sup>15</sup> sabbakilesānaṇ<sup>16</sup> vosānaṇ<sup>17</sup> arahattamaggañānaṇ<sup>18</sup> brahmacariyavāsaṇ<sup>19</sup> vuttabbhāvena<sup>20</sup> sabbavositavosaṇaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> K. ahosi.

<sup>3</sup> B. °aṇ.

<sup>5</sup> K. °ṇassa.

<sup>7</sup> K. chavīsati°. K. B. °kabhe°.

<sup>9</sup> F. om. K. B. a. jātikkhayaṇ patto ti.

<sup>10</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. °yya-.

<sup>12</sup> B. nibbānappatto.

<sup>14</sup> F. naṇ.

<sup>15</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. pahāya. S. om. two.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. sabbesaṇ ki°.

<sup>18</sup> F. C<sup>a</sup>. K. B. om. °magga°.

<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bhāvaṇ. F. °ñānaṇ vā saṇvutta°.

<sup>20</sup> K. brahmacarivasavuttabbhā°.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ento.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. °nti.

<sup>6</sup> K. om. four.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> F. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. vusitavāsitaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpunisū ti.  
Brāhmaṇo pi pasannamānaso saraṇesu patitṭhāya upā-  
sakattaṃ pativedesī<sup>1</sup> ti.

Devahitabrāhmanassa vatthu.<sup>2</sup>

Brāhmanavaggavannanā niṭṭhitā.

Chabbīsatiṃ vaggo.

Ettāvata sabbapaṭhame Yamakavagge cuddasa vatthūni.

- |                                      |                                       |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| (2) Appamādavagge nava               | (15) Sukhavagge aṭṭha                 |
| (3) Cittavagge nava                  | (16) Piyavagge nava                   |
| (4) Pupphavagge ekādasa              | (17) Kodhavagge aṭṭha                 |
| (5) Bālavagge cuddasa <sup>3</sup>   | (18) Malavagge dvādasa                |
| (6) Paṇḍitavagge ekādasa             | (19) Dhammaṭṭhavagge dasa             |
| (7) Arahantavagge dasa               | (20) Maggavagge dvādasa <sup>6</sup>  |
| (8) Sahassavagge cuddasa             | (21) Pakiṇṇakavagge dasa <sup>7</sup> |
| (9) Pāpavagge dvādasa                | (22) Nirayavagge nava                 |
| (10) Daṇḍavagge ekādasa <sup>4</sup> | (23) Nāgavagge aṭṭha                  |
| (11) Jarāvagge nava                  | (24) Tanhavagge dvādasa               |
| (12) Attavagge dasa                  | (25) Bhikkhuvagge dvādasa             |
| (13) Lokavagge ekādasa               | (26) Brāhmanavagge ekūna-             |
| (14) Buddhavagge nava <sup>5</sup>   | cattālisa—                            |

vatthūni<sup>8</sup> ti eken' ūnāni<sup>9</sup> tīni vatthusatāni pakāsetvā  
nātisaṅkhepavittḥāravasena<sup>10</sup> uparacitā<sup>11</sup> dvāsattatibhāṇa-  
vūrappamānā<sup>12</sup> Dhammapadassa aṭṭhavannanā<sup>13</sup> niṭṭhitā.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. pave°.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. title. B. °ṇava°, cattālisaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. pannarasa.

<sup>4</sup> S. dasa.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. aṭṭha.

<sup>6</sup> S. dasa.

<sup>7</sup> K. satta. B. S. nava.

<sup>8</sup> B. cattālīsā K. B. om. °vatthūni.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. eken' ūnā. S. ekūnāni.

<sup>10</sup> B. °panātivi°.

<sup>11</sup> K. niddiṭṭhā.

<sup>12</sup> K. dvādasattati°.

<sup>13</sup> K. °padaṭṭhakathā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. kathā.

<sup>14</sup> S. a. ti. B. a. tena vuttaṃ.

'Pattaṇ dhammapadaṇ yena dhammarājen' anuttaraṇ  
gāthā Dhammapade tena bhāsītā yā<sup>1</sup> mahesinā  
satevisā<sup>2</sup> catusatā catusaccavibhāvinā  
satattayamhi<sup>3</sup> vatthūnaṇ eken' ūnā<sup>4</sup> samuṭṭhitā.

'Vihāre adhirājena kārītamhi kataññūnā  
pāsāde Sirikūtassa<sup>5</sup> rañño viharatā mayā  
Atthavyañjanasampannam<sup>6</sup> atthāya ca hitāya ca  
lokassa lokanāthassa saddhammaṭṭhitikammata<sup>7</sup>.

'Tāsam<sup>8</sup> atthakatham etaṇ karontena sunimmaḷaṇ  
dvāsattatipamañāya bhānavārehi pāliya,  
yam pattaṇ kusalaṇ tena kusalā sabbapāṇinaṇ  
sabbe ijjhantu saṅkappā phalaṇtā<sup>9</sup> madhuraṇ phalaṇ ' ti.

Paramavisuddhasaddhābuddhiviriyaapaṭimaṇḍitena<sup>10</sup> silā-  
eārajjavamaddavādiguṇasamudayasamuditena<sup>11</sup> sakasama-  
yasamayantaragahaṇaṇ ajjhogāhanasamatthena<sup>12</sup> paññāvey-  
yattisamannāgatena<sup>13</sup> ṭeṭṭakapariyattippabhede<sup>14</sup> sātṭha-  
kathe Satthu sāsane appaṭihataññāṇappabhāvena ma-  
hāveyyākaraṇeṇa karaṇasampattijanitasukhaviniggata-  
madhurodāravacanālāvannaṇyuttana<sup>15</sup> yutta-mutta-vādinā

<sup>1</sup> B. yaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> K. sattevisā.

<sup>3</sup> B. °yañ ca.

<sup>4</sup> S. ūna. K. ekenu- then on next page pakāsaento imaṇ  
gātham āha—re adhirājena.

<sup>5</sup> B. Siri°. K. °guttassa. S. °kuddassa.

<sup>6</sup> K. atṭha°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °kamyatā.

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. C. tāyaṇ. So K. first, corr. tāsaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. labhantu. C. C<sup>a</sup>. phalañkā.

<sup>10</sup> S. °viriyaḡuṇapa°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ra-ajjava°. K. °guṇasamuddhatena. B. °dayāsa°.

<sup>12</sup> S. °nam ajjhogahaṇa°. K. B. ajjhogāhaṇa°.

<sup>13</sup> R. S. °ttiya°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. Tipi°.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °viniggatavarodāvacana°. B. °viniggatama-  
dhurodāravacanulāravanna°. K. °vanna° for °lāvanna°.



vādivarena<sup>1</sup> mahākavinā<sup>2</sup> chaḷabhiññāpaṭisambhidādi-  
 gunapaṭimaṇḍite uttarimanussa-dhamme vappaṭihata-  
 buddhīnaṃ<sup>3</sup> theravaṇṣappadīpānaṃ therānaṃ Mahāvihāra-  
 vāsīnaṃ vaṇṣālaṅkārabhūtena vipulavisuddhabuddhinā<sup>4</sup>  
 BUDDHAGHOSO ti guruhi<sup>5</sup> gahitanāmadheyyena<sup>6</sup> katā ayaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
 Dhammapadassa atthavaṇṇanā.<sup>8</sup>  
 Siddhir astu<sup>9</sup> Sivam astu.<sup>10</sup>  
 Itthī siddhir astu.<sup>9</sup>  
 Ārogyam astu.<sup>9</sup>  
 Sakābdaṃ rāsisaṭyaṃ.<sup>10</sup>

- 
- ‘Yamakaṃ<sup>11</sup> appamādaṃ cittaṃ pupphaṃ bālena paṇḍitaṃ  
 arahantaṃ sahasena pāpaṃ daṇḍena, te dasa,  
 ‘Jarā attā ca loko ca buddhaṃ sukhaṃ piyena ca,  
 kodhaṃ malaṇ ca dhammaṭṭhaṃ maggavaggena vīsati,  
 ‘Pakiṇṇaṃ nirayaṃ nāgo taṇhaṃ bhikkhu ca brāhmaṇo  
 ete chabbīsati vaggā desitādiccabandhunā.’
- 

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. cārena.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. a. pabhinnaṭisambhidāparivārena (K. °re).

<sup>3</sup> S. suppatitṭhita°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °lavisuddhinā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. garūhi.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. therena.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. katāyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. Dhammapadaṭṭhakathā. S. a. ti. K. B. a. vss.,

r. App.

<sup>9</sup> C.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B. :

‘Yamako ’ppamādo citto puppho bālo ca paṇḍito  
 arahanto sahasso ca pāpo daṇḍo daseti ca,

‘Jarā attā ca loko ca buddho sukhaṃ piyā ti ca  
 kodho malo ca dhammaṭṭho maggavaggo ti vīsati,

‘Pakiṇṇo nirayo nāgo taṇhā bhikkhu ca brāhmaṇo  
 ete chabbīsati,’ etc.

‘Yamake viṣatī gathā appamādamhi dvādasa,  
 ekādasā<sup>1</sup> cittavagge pupphavaggamhi solasa,  
 Bāle sattarasā<sup>2</sup> gāthā paṇḍitamhi catuddasa,  
 arahante dasā gāthā sahasse honti solasa,  
 Terasa pāpavaggamhi, daṇḍamhi dasa satta ca  
 ekādasā jarāvagge attavaggamhi dvādasa,  
 Dvādasa lokavaggamhi buddhavaggamhi solasa,  
 sukhe ca piyavagge ca gāthāyo honti dvādasa  
 Cuddasā kodhavaggamhi malavagg’ ekaviṣati,  
 sattarasā ca dhammaṭṭhe maggavaggamhi solasa,<sup>3</sup>  
 Pakinne solasa gāthā niraye nāge cuddasa,<sup>4</sup>  
 dvāvīsa<sup>5</sup> taṇhāvaggamhi teviṣā bhikkhuvaggakā<sup>6</sup>  
 cattālīsa<sup>7</sup> ca gāthāyo brāhmaṇe vaggamuttame.’

‘Gāthāsatāni cattāri teviṣā ca punāpare  
 dhammapade nipātamhi desitādiccabandhunā.’

‘Sabbe sattā sukhapattā averā ca anāmayā,  
 dīghāyukā aññamaññaṇ piyā papponti nibbutiṇ.

Siddhir astu, subham astu, ārogyam astu.

<sup>1</sup> B. °sa.

<sup>2</sup> B. solasa ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. maggavagge sattarasā.

<sup>4</sup> B. catuddasa.

<sup>5</sup> B. chabbīsa.

<sup>6</sup> B. °ikā.

<sup>7</sup> B. dveccattālīsa, om. ca.

## ADDITIONAL VERSES IN K.B.

Yāva tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> lokanittaraṇesinaṃ  
dassenti<sup>2</sup> kulaputtānaṃ nayaṃ saddhādibuddhiyā,<sup>3</sup>

Yāva 'Buddho' ti nāmaṃ pi suddhacittassa tādino  
lokamhi lokajetṭhassa pavattati mahesino.

Suvannakūṭasirasā Satthu pādambujaṃ vahaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
dassesī yo sakaṃ tasmiṃ pasādaṃ supatitṭhitaṃ.

tassa Sihalaḍipassa visutassa mahitale  
Anurādhapuraṃ nāma adhiṭṭhānaṃ sunimmitaṃ.

alaṅkatavihārehi munidhātuvarehi<sup>5</sup> ca  
manuññānekakārehi<sup>6</sup> sadā dhātugharehi ca

tasmiṃ Silāsito<sup>7</sup> nāma kumāro lokavissuto  
ahu kāle<sup>8</sup> atītamhi lekhakānaṃ kuladdhajo.

aññātavāsaṃ vasato Jambudīpassa issaro  
akā gopālagottassa upatṭhānaṃ<sup>9</sup> susādhukaṃ

kāle patto sakaṃ<sup>10</sup> desaṃ dassento<sup>11</sup> sakataññutaṃ<sup>12</sup>  
kumāro saccasamānaṃ tassa pesesī so vibhū

tato patṭhāya taṃ ṭhānaṃ purisā tassa vaṇsajā  
vahanti<sup>13</sup> Laṅkāḍipamhi tosento va suddhavaṇse<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. °mhi.

<sup>2</sup> B. dassanto.

<sup>3</sup> K. silavasuddhiyā.

<sup>4</sup> B. pādaṃ pūjaṃ vahaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> K. manidhātugharehi.

<sup>6</sup> K. °garehi.

<sup>7</sup> K. Silāsivo.

<sup>8</sup> K. kumāramha.

<sup>9</sup> K. °ne.

<sup>10</sup> K. °ka-.

<sup>11</sup> B. °anto.

<sup>12</sup> B. va ka°.

<sup>13</sup> B. pa°.

<sup>14</sup> K. sudhādhipe.

tassa nāmañ ca ṭhānañ ca gaṇhanto<sup>1</sup> ubhayaṃ samaṃ  
yo ca putto yo ca natto vaṃsappaṃparā ahu

ath' anekanayo<sup>2</sup> asi<sup>3</sup> Dādhājetṭho<sup>4</sup> ti vissuto  
tassānekaṃpakārena<sup>5</sup> rājā disvā parakkamaṃ  
paṭiṭṭhāpesi taṃ ṭhānaṃ kumāro saccaśavhayaṃ ti.

B. a. Iti tevisādhikācatusaṭṭha-ekūnatisatavattlu-  
paṭimaṇḍitā chabbisativaggasamannāgatā Dhammapada-  
vaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> K. vahanto.

<sup>2</sup> K. na tano tanayo *for* yo ca putto . . . anekanayo.

<sup>3</sup> K. āsi.

<sup>4</sup> K. Dāṭhājendo.

<sup>5</sup> K. tass' anekappa°.

# INDEXES

## I. PROPER NAMES.

Akkosabhāradvāja, 161, 164  
 Aggadhanuggahapaṇḍita, 66  
 Aṅkuravatthu, 80–82  
 Aṅgulimālattheravatthu, 231  
 –232  
 Aciravatī nadī, 5, 41, 87, 160  
 Ajātasattu rājā, 211  
 Añjanavasabha, 88  
 Attānaṃ arabbha, 1–5  
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 27, 75  
 Anupiya nigama, Ambavana,  
 127  
 Anurādhapura, 50  
 Anuruddhatthera, 80, 89,  
 120, 124, 125, 126, 127,  
 128, 133  
 Anulatthera, 50  
 Anotatta-daha, 129, 130, 131,  
 132, 134, 135  
 Annabhāra, 120, 121, 122,  
 123, 124, 128  
 Aparājita, 202, 203, 204  
 Aputtaseththivatthu, 76–80  
 Appamādaṃvagga, 1  
 Amitodana, 124  
 Araññaakuṭi, 31, 129  
 Arūpi-brāhmaṇa, 132  
 Avanti, 101  
 Avīci, 39, 42  
 Assajitthera, 75, 150, 151  
 Ākāsaṅgā, 18

Ānandatthera, 2, 27, 46, 47,  
 °vatthu, 142–144, 198  
 Āsivisopamasutta, 51  
 Indaka-devaputta, 80, 82  
 Indapatta nagara, 88  
 Uggasenava°, 59–65 ; 159  
 Uttarakuru, 209–10, 223  
 Uttaramānava, 17  
 Upakājivikava°, 71–72  
 Uparitṭha, 120–21–22–24–28  
 Upavāna, 232  
 Uppala yakkha, 209  
 Uppalavaṇṇattheriva°, 166–  
 67  
 Uppalavaṇṇa gaṇikā, 89  
 Ubbari, 46  
 Kakusandha-buddha, 46  
 Kaccāna, 89  
 Kañcanagubā, 91  
 Kaṇṭṭha, 202  
 Katattha yakkha, 209  
 Kapilamacchava°, 37–46  
 Kapilavatthu, 124  
 Kapilasutta, 42  
 Kālīṅga rattha, 88, 89  
 Kallakamahāvihāra, 51  
 Kassapa, 37, 39, 41, 64, 89,  
 100, 189, 219

Kāḷudāyitthera, 143  
 Kāvīrapaṭṭana, 50, 51  
 Kāsīrājā, 18  
 Kimbilatthera, 126  
 Kisāgotamittherivatthu, 156-157  
 Kuṇḍadhānavana, 192  
 Kuṇḍikoli nagara, 192  
 Kurudhamma, 88, 89  
 Kururaṭṭha, 88, 101, 102  
 Kuhakabrāhmaṇava°, 158-156  
 Kūtāgārasālā, 152  
 Kūṭikaṇṇasopatthera, 102  
 Kokālikava°, 91-93  
 Koṭipabbata-mahāvihāra, 50  
 Kolita, 89  
 Kosambī, 1  
 Kosalarājā, 25, 54  
 Khemāva°, 57-59; 168-169  
 Gaṇḍā, 180, 214  
 Gandhamādana, 120, 200, 201  
 Gijjhakūṭa-pabbata, 118, 156, 168  
 Gūṭhaniraya, 34  
 Gotama-buddha, 1, 8, 9, 11, 12, 32, 69, 71, 98, 99, 100, 120, 144, 152, 158, 162, 168  
 Gotamiga, 149  
 Candābhattherava°, 187-192  
 Cittakūṭa-pabbata, 91  
 Culladhammuggahajāta ka, 67  
 Cullapanthaka, 180  
 Cullarohitagana, 160  
 Cullasumana, 128, 129  
 Cūladhanuggahapaṇḍita, 66, 67  
 iv.

Jātīlabrahmaṇavatthu, 151-152; 199-221  
 Jambudīpa, 25, 27, 66, 68, 210, 216  
 Jetavana, 5, 15, 18, 25, 37, 41, 53, 65, 69, 73, 74, 76, 83, 86, 91, 93, 98, 101, 102, 103, 106, 112, 113, 115, 138, 139, 140, 141, 144, 149, 150, 151, 158, 160, 166, 167, 169, 176, 183, 184, 185, 187, 194, 195, 197, 226, 231, 232  
 Jotika, 213, 217, °ttherava°, 221-224  
 Jotiya, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 217, 218, 223  
 Takkasīlā, 66, 84, 88, 215; °jātaka, 83  
 Tagurasikhi, 77, 78  
 Tanhāvagga, 37; °vaṇṇanā, 82  
 Tathāgata, 27, 58, 69, 72, 94, 96, 112, 118, 119, 143, 149, 150, 151, 153, 173, 191, 203  
 Tāpanā, 37, 42  
 Tāvatiṇṣa-devaloka, 75  
 Tissa-mahāvihāra, 51  
 Tepitaka, 25  
 Dantapura-nagara, 88  
 Damila, 51  
 Dasabala, 118, 119  
 Disāmukha-yakkha, 209  
 Dīghavāpi-raṭṭha, 50  
 Duṭṭhagāmaṇi rājā, 50  
 Devadatta, 95, 96, 221  
 Devahitabrāhmaṇava°. 232-234  
 Dhanañjayanī, 161  
 Dhanañjaya rājā, 88

Dhauggaha-panḍitava°, 65-66, 69

Dhammadinnattherivatthu, 229-231

Dhammasabbhā, 198

Dhammārāmatthera, 93, 95

Naṅgalakulattherava°, 115-117

Natapubbakattherava°, 224-225

Nāgavagga, 1, 36

Nālakagāma, 164

Pañcaggadāyakabrahmaṇava°, 98-101

Pañcacchiddageha, 179

Paṇḍitatthera, 176

Paṇḍukambalasilā, 80

Paṇṇakanāgarājā, 129, 131

Paduma-niraya, 91

Padumuttara - buddha, 57, 120, 127

Pabbhāravāsītissattherava°, 169-174

Parijinnabrahmaṇaputtava°, 7, 15

Parileyyaka, 26, 27, 28

Pasādbahulabrahmaṇava°, 138-139

Pasenadikosalava°, 15-17 ; 77

Pilindavacchattherava°, 181-182

Puṇṇadovārika, 89

Pubbārāma, 120

Baddherakahatthiva°, 25 - 26

Bandhanāgārava°, 53-57

Bandhumatī - nagara, 201, 202

Bahubrāhmaṇajātaka, 92

Bārāṇasī, 50, 51, 54, 64, 66,

72, 92, 120, 127, 187, 189, 199, 214

Bimbisāra, 57, 209, 210

Bilaṅgika-bhāradvāja, 163

Buddha, 12, 99, 120, 143, 193, 202, 203, 204, 221

Bodhisatta, 54, 88, 89, 208

Brahmadatta, 54

Brahma-loka, 47, 74, 102

Brahmaṇa-va°, natapubbaka°, 225 ; parijinna° putta, 7-15

Brāhmaṇavagga, 63, 138 ; °vaṇṇanā, 234

Bhaddiya - khattiya, 126, 126

Bhaddiya-nagara, 217

Bhāradvāja, Akkosa°, 161-164 ; Bilaṅgika°, 163

Bhikkhu, pañca°, 83-86

— pañcasata°, 112

— sambahula°, 26

— haṇṣaghātaka°, 86 ; °vatthu, 86-90

Bhikkhuvaggavaṇṇanā, 137

Bhokkanta gāma, 51

Maṇḍalārāma, 51

Mahakaccānatthera, 101

Mahākappina, 215

Mahākassapatthera, 52

Mahātissatthera, 51

Mahānāma Sakka, 124, 126

Mahāpajāpatigotamīva°, 149-150

Mahāpanthakatthera, 180-181

Mahāpuṇṇagāma, 50

Mahāmuṇḍa-upāsaka, 128

Mahamuni-gāma, 50

Mahāmoggallānatthera, 62, 177, 179, 185-6

Mahāroruva-niraya, 79

Mahāvihāra, 74  
Mahāsatipatṭhānasuttanta-  
kāthā, 51

Mahāsatta, 88  
Mahāsumana, 128, 129  
Mahilā mukhajāta, 96  
Māgandiyā, 1  
Mātuposakanāgarājāta, 13

Māyā devī, 89  
Māravatthu, 81-86, 69-71,  
140-141

Migāramātā, 134, 142  
Muṇḍanigama, 128  
Meṇḍakasetthī, 208, 217  
Moggallāna, 177

Yamakamoli yakkha, 222  
Yamakavagga, 27, 294  
Yamamoli yakkha, 208

Rakkhitavanasaṇḍa, 26  
Raṭṭhapālakulaputta, 195  
Rājagaha, 46, 51, 61, 118,  
189, 195, 196, 198, 207,  
217, 218, 226, 230

Rāhu, 119  
Rāhula, 69, 165  
Rāhulamātā, 89  
Revatātthera, 176, 186

Lakunṭaka-atimbara, amac-  
ca, 50  
Lohapāsāda, 74

Vakkalittherava°, 117-119  
Vaṅṅisattherava°, 226-228  
Vacca-bhikkhu, 182  
Vajira-yakkha, 209  
Vajirabāhu yakkha, 209  
Vātamiga, 199; °jāta, 199  
Viññhātavi, 128  
Vipakkhasevakabhikkhuva°,  
95-97

Vipassi-buddha, 201  
Vibbhantabhikkhuvatthu,  
52-58

Visākha upāsaka, 229  
Visākhā, 27, 135, 230  
Veluvana, 46, 52, 57, 59, 95,  
117, 159, 161, 164, 180,  
181, 199, 221, 224, 225,  
229

Vesālinagaradvāra, 153

Sakka, 73, 76, 124, 131, 157,  
168, 169, 177, 178, 179,  
207

Sakkata yakkha, 209  
Sakkapañhava°, 73-76  
Sakkabhavana, 207

Saṅkicca, 176  
Santakāyattherava°, 113-  
114

Sambahulaḥbhikkhuva°, 139

Sākiya, 126, 127

Sādhinī, 37

Sānumātā yakkhini, 19

Sānusāmanerava°, 18-25

Sāriputtatthera, 71, 75, 89,  
140; ova°, 145-150-151;  
164-166; 184-185

Sāvattihī, 7, 27, 40, 54, 78,  
87, 118, 188, 190, 194,  
195, 226

Sivalitthera, 192-194

Sugata, 32, 81

Suttanipāta, 42

Sundarasamuddattherava°,  
194-198

Sundari-bhāradvāja, 163

Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā, 192,  
193

Suppārakapattana, 50, 51

Sumana, kuṭumbika, 50

— sāmanerava°, 120-137

— setthī, 120, 121, 127,  
128



Sumanā, 50	Sodhana, 37, 38, 39, 42
Suvaṇṇabhūmi, 50	Sopāka, 136, 176
Sūkarapotikāva°, 46-51	
Setthi, aputtaka°vatthu, 76-80	Hatthācariyabhikkhuva°, 5-6
Sena, 201, 202	Himavanta, 31, 32, 54, 55, 91, 129, 135
Sona-kūṭikanna, 101-2-3	

## II. WORDS AND SUBJECTS.\*

<i>Akalikasa</i> , 182	Anesana, 34
<i>Akathañkathā</i> , 194	<i>Anokasārī</i> , 173
Akiñcana, 231	Antakiriya, 45
Akkosavatthu, 2	<i>Antimasarīra</i> , 166
Akkharapiṇḍa, 70	Andubandhana, 54
<i>Akkharāṇaṇṇa sannipāta</i> , 70	Apaccakkosana, 148
<i>Agataṇ</i> , 6	<i>Apekha</i> , 56
<i>Aggihutta</i> , 151	<i>Appamādaratā</i> , 26
Añkusa, 13	Appossukko, 31
Aṅgārapacchī, 191	<i>Abbhantarāṇṇa</i> , 156
Acchambhati, 52	Abbhokūṭika, 8
Acchariya, 163	Abhiññā (cha), 30
<i>Acchiddabharasallāni</i> , 70	<i>Abhivattāṇṇa biraṇaṇṇa</i> , 45
Acchecchi, 70	<i>Amataṇ</i> , 110
Ajinasāṭi, 155	<i>Amatogadhaṇ</i> , 186
<i>Ajjhattarato</i> , 90	<i>Amānusī</i> , 110
<i>Aññesaṇṇa pihayaṇṇa</i> , 97	Ayasañghāṭaka, 104
Atipaṇḍitamānitā, 38	Araññakūṭi, 31
<i>Atirākya</i> , 3	<i>Arahaṇṇa</i> , 228
<i>Attadaṇḍa jana</i> , 180	Arahatta, 76, 193
<i>Attadanto</i> , 4	Alattaka, 197
<i>Attano virāga</i> , 50	Alūlamāna, 47
<i>Aduttho</i> , 164	Allakesa, 220
Abhikarāṇa, 2	Allacamma, 132
<i>Anādāna</i> , 231	Allamaṇṣasarīra, 166
<i>Anāvila</i> , 192	Allavattha, 220
<i>Anāsava</i> , 142	Avanṣiro, 153
<i>Anuddhato</i> , 93	Avacuttha, 228
<i>Anupaddara</i> , 48	Avalaṇṇa, 116
Anupādisesanibbāna, 108	Avassaya, 198
<i>Anussaraṇṇa</i> , 95	Avijjāpaligha, 161
Anūhata, 48	<i>Aviruddha</i> , 18
<i>Aneja</i> , 194	<i>Avihaccaṇṇa</i> , 197

Words paraphrased in the Commentary are shown in italics.

**Asaṅṇaradvārāṇi** (aṭṭha), 86

*Asaṅṇaṭṭha*, 173

*Asatta*, 228

*Asantāsī*, 70

*Asitharu*, 66

*Asoka*, 187

*Assatarā*, 4

*Assadhammasārathi*, 4

*Assalaṇḍa*, 156

*Assudhārā*, 15

*Ahuhāliya*, 67

*Āghātana*, 52

*Ācārakusalo*, 111

*Ājāṇīya*, 3, 4

*Ājīvaparissuddhi*, 111

*Ānañjavihārasampatti*, 46

*Ānāḍano*, 70

*Āpātha*, 85

*Ābhata*, 89

*Ārakattā*, 228

*Āragga*, 166

*Ālaya*, 186

*Ālinda*, 196

*Āvāha*, 7

*Āvi*, 21

*Āsanasālā*, 46

*Āsa*, 185

*Āsīna*, 142

*Itthikutta*, 197

*Iddhipādā* (cattāro), 32

*Isipabbajjā*, 55

*Ukkaṇṭhitatta*, 225

*Ukkuṭikaṇ*, 223

*Ukkhali*, 130

*Ukkhalikāla*, 98

*Ukkhittapaligha*, 161

*Ukkhepadāya*, 59

*Ucchūṇaṇ yanta*, 199

*Uññādana*, 61

*Uttamattha*, 142

*Uttaritara*, 4

*Uttarisāṭaka*, 200

*Uttānamukha*, 8

*Udayavyaya*, 110

*Udaravāta*, 129

*Uddiseyyaṇ*, 72

*Upaccagā*, 225

*Upadhi*, 83

*Upabhogaparibhoga*, 7

*Upasanto*, 114

*Upasampadamālaka*, 170

*Uppaṇḍuppaṇḍujāta*, 66

*Ummagga*, 104

*Uyyānakilā*, 3

*Ullaggheti*, 197

*Uluṅkayāgu*, 123

*Usabha*, 231

*Usīra*, 43

*Ekapadikamagga*, 72

*Elagalāgnumba*, 67

*Oghatiṇṇo*, 109

*Ottha*, 1

*Odhi*, 204

*Opāta*, 211

*Olaggheti*, 197

*Ovattikā*, 206

*Ohāriṇaṇ*, 56

*Kaṇṇasathāla*, 67

*Kakudharukkha*, 153

*Kakkhala*, 104

*Kacavaracchaddikā* (dāsī),  
210

*Kaccha*, 197

*Kaṇṇanathūpa*, 120

*Kaṇṇiya*, 164

*Kaṭacchu*, 75

*Kaṭacchubhikkhā*, 123

*Kaṭukappabhedano*, 13

*Kaṇṇajaka*, 77

*Kaṇḍa*, 66

*Kaṇṇacūlika*, 13

*Kaṇṇikamaṇḍala*, 178

*Katakicca*, 142

Kathaṅkathā, 194  
 Kathāvatthūni (dasa), 80  
 Kapilā, 158  
 Kapparukkha, 208  
 Kammattthāna, 106  
 Kammattthānabhāvanā, 90  
 Kalala, 25  
 Kalā, 74  
 Kasinamaṇḍala, 208  
 Kahāpana, 226  
 Kahāpanagabbhadvāra, 104  
 Kāja, 232  
 Kājahāraka, 128  
 Kāmasukha, 57  
 Kāyaka, 217  
 Kāyavijambhaṇarahita,  
 118  
 Kāyena saṃvara, 85  
 Kālaka, 172  
 Kālakiriya, 77  
 Kisa, 157  
 Kīva, 193  
 Kukkucca, 88  
 Kuṇḍarasālā, 203  
 Kuddāla, 218  
 Kulapaṭipātī, 126  
 Kuhakacora, 153  
 Kuhakabrāhmaṇa, 152  
 Kūtāgāra, 186  
 Koṇcarāva, 70  
 Kotthāsa, 154  
 Kolāparukkha, 166  
 Kosajja, 85  
  
 Khaṇḍanti, 14  
 Khantibala, 164  
 Khalakāla, 98  
 Khalabhaṇḍakāla, 98  
 Khalita, 170  
 Khādituṇ, 226  
 Khīṇa, 101  
 Khīṇāsava, 228  
 Kheḷa, 20, 170  
 Khīramūla, 207  
 Khugsento, 88

Gacchamūla, 78  
 Gaṇḍa, 175  
 Gaṇḍhakuṭithūpikāya ka-  
 pallāṇ, 203  
 Gaṇḍhakuṭimaha, 206  
 Gaṇḍhadhura, 87  
 Gabbhamala, 215  
 Gambhīrapañña, 169  
 Gili, 107  
 Guṇḍavaṇṇāni (akkhīni), 133  
 Gula, 124  
 Guhyabhaṇḍaka, 197

Ghanasuvannakotṭima, 135  
 Gharasūkara, 16

Cakkhunā saṃvara, 85  
 Caṇḍa, 9  
 Catupaccayasantosa, 111  
 Catuparisuddhisīla, 111  
 Catubhūmakadhamma, 72  
 Caturaṅgini senā, 144  
 Candanapūjā, 189  
 Cāpāto patitaṇ, 3  
 Cittasāni, 14  
 Cuti, 228  
 Cutipaṭisandhikusalo, 228  
 Cetiyaṭṭhāna, 64  
 Copanakāya, 85

Chadana, 178  
 Chaṇadivasa, 195  
 Chadanaṣṣa udakapatana-  
 tṭhāna, 104  
 Chādanitṭhika, 203  
 Chadvārikā taṇhā, 221  
 Chabbannā raṇsiyo, 99  
 Chabbāsati devaloka, 233  
 Chavicammamaṇṣa, 56  
 Chavivaṇṇa, 72  
 Chinno, 48

Jaṅghabala, 97  
 Jammī, 44  
 Jātarūpa, 32

*Jatijarūpa*, 49  
*Jatissarañña*, 51  
*Je*, 105  
*Jotipāsāna*, 209  
*Jhāyabhiikkhū*, 109  
*Jhāyin*, 142  
*Ñāṇajāla*, 61  
*Ṭhakesi*, 180  
*Ṭhiratā*, 176  
*Taṭatātāyamānā*, 176  
*Taṇḍuladona*, 15  
*Tanḥakkhaya*, 76  
*Tanḥābhavaparikkhīṇa*, 221  
*Tambamattikā*, 106  
*Tasesu thāvaressu*, 175  
*Tāpasapabbajjā*, 29  
*Tāla*, 67  
*Tāleti*, 52  
*Tikacatukkajhāna*, 108  
*Tikhiṇamada*, 13  
*Ticivara*, 23  
*Tinakājaka*, 121  
*Tiṇadosāni*, 81  
*Titikkhissay*, 3  
*Tibbarāga*, 68  
*Tilaka*, 172  
*Tutthi sukhā*, 34  
*Tebhūmakadhamma*, 72  
*Thakana*, 85  
*Thambha*, 203  
*Thāma*, 18  
*Thāvarā*, 176  
*Thiratarā*, 54  
*Danta*, 166  
*Dantabhūmi*, 6  
*Dabbimattā* phañapuṭakā,  
 132  
*Daḷha*, 48  
*Dasakammakaraporisa*, 1  
*Dasāni*, 106  
*Dasikasutta*, 206

*Dāyajja-upasampadā*, 136  
*Dīparukkha*, 120  
*Dukkataṇ*, 150  
*Duggā*, 26  
*Dutthacetaka*, 92  
*Duḍḍiṭṭhaya*, 48  
*Duppamuñcay*, 56  
*Duraccayaṇ*, 45  
*Dussayuga*, 11  
*Dussilo*, 3  
*Doṇamāpaka*, 88  
*Dhanapālaka*, 13  
*Dhammarato*, 95  
*Dhammasabhā*, 91  
*Dhammābhisamaya*, 64  
*Dhī brāhmaṇassa*, 148  
*Dhīra*, 56  
*Dhutagunā (terasa)*, 30  
*Dhura*, 37  
*Nagarapariggahakā devatā*,  
 124  
*Natakāraka*, 65  
*Natakilā*, 224  
*Natadhītā*, 60  
*Natapubbaka*, 225  
*Nandivarattā*, 160  
*Nandi*, 161  
*Nandibhavaparikkhīṇa*, 192  
*Nala*, 43  
*Nahātaka*, 232  
*Nāga*, 28, 130  
*Nāgavana*, 15  
*Nāgabhavana*, 14  
*Nātakā*, 59, 130  
*Nātho*, 117  
*Nābhisaje*, 182  
*Nāmarūpa*, 100  
*Nālikodanaparamatā*, 17  
*Nikanti*, 63  
*Nitthaya gato*, 70  
*Nidhikumbhī*, 208  
*Nipaka*, 28  
*Nibbuta*, 194

Niminni, 67  
 Niyyānikasāsana, 87  
 Nirāsaya, 185  
 Niruttipadakovida, 70  
 Nirupadhi, 225  
 Nilloleti, 197  
 Nirāpaputttha, 17  
 Nicapīṭhaka, 177  
 Nihara, 7  
  
 Paṇṣukūlikā, 157  
 Paccekabuddha, 201  
 Pacchipasibbaka, 205  
 Pajā, 49  
 Pañca chinde, 109  
 Pañca jahe, 109  
 Pañcapatitṭhita, 178  
 Pañcavannā pīti, 102  
 Pañcavidhā kāmaguṇā, 109  
 Pañcasaṅgātiga, 109  
 Puṭaṅga, 58  
 Paṭippasambhi, 133  
 Paṭippharati, 4  
 Paṭimāsc, 117  
 Paṭisaṅgārahāruti, 111  
 Paṇḍaraṅgapabbajjā, 8  
 Paṇṇākāra, 11  
 Patodalatṭhi, 216  
 Pattasālākā, 65  
 Pattābhiseka, 84  
 Paday santay, 108  
 Padabhāna, 18  
 Pannabhāra, 168  
 Pabbhinna, 24  
 Pamattacārino, 43  
 Parakkamā, 139  
 Paritassati, 159  
 Paribbaya, 196  
 Pariyattisāsana, 39  
 Pariyodāta, 72  
 Pariveṇa, 204  
 Parissaya, 29  
 Paresay mammaghaṭṭana-  
 vacana, 182  
 Paḷigha, 160

Paḷipatha, 194  
 Pasanno, 108  
 Pasādabhaññaṇ, 138  
 Pājeti, 160  
 Pātikaṅkhā, 2  
 Paṭimokkha, 111  
 Pātiyekka, 7  
 Pātukamma, 198  
 Pāṇiyacātika, 129  
 Pāpimā, 32  
 Pāmaṅga, 216  
 Pāmojjabahulo, 111  
 Pāraṇ a°, 141  
 Pāragavesino, 80  
 Pāli, 93  
 Piṭakāni (tīni), 38  
 Pippali, 155  
 Piyāyati, 125  
 Pilotikakkhaṇḍanivattha  
 (naṅgala), 115  
 Pillaka, 184  
 Pihayay, 97  
 Puññaṇ, 34  
 Pubbaṇṇāparanṇakhetta, 81  
 Pubbarattāpararattaṇ, 129  
 Purakkhatā, 49  
 Pulavakarāsi, 46  
 Pulavakasañña, 47  
 Pettivisaya, 226  
 Petteyyatā, 33  
 Pesī, 67  
 Posāvanika, 40  
  
 Phaṇaputaṭakā, 132  
 Phalāni (cattāri), 30  
  
 Balānika, 164  
 Badhito, 49  
 Bāhusaccamada, 38  
 Bilaṅga, 77  
 Bīraṇa, 43  
 Buddhatā, 228  
 Buddhantara, 201  
 Bodhimanda, 72  
 Brahmaññatā, 38  
 Brāhmaṇavātaka, 177

Bhaṇḍāhāraka, 60  
 Bhamuka, 197  
 Bhamukavikāra, 90  
 Bhuttapātarāsa, 226  
*Bhusā*, 47  
 Bho bho, 158  
*Bhovādi*, 158  
  
*Makkataka*, 58  
 Makkhikā, 58  
 Makkho, 181  
 Maggattaya, 109  
 Maggā (cattāro), 30  
*Maggāmaggassa korīda*, 169  
 Mañca, 16  
*Manikundala*, 50  
 Mattikāthāla, 67  
 Matteyyatā, 33  
*Madhuraṇ*, 93  
*Manāpassavanā*, 48  
 Manosilāharitālacuṇṇa, 113  
*Manta*, 227  
*Mantabhāṇi*, 93  
*Mamāyitaṇ*, 100  
*Mahaggaso*, 16  
*Mahapañño*, 71  
 Mahāpavāraṇa, 142  
 Mahāvātapāna, 203  
 Mātupatthānadhamma, 14  
*Manusakaya yogaṇ*, 225  
 Mārabandhana, 69  
 Mālaka, 115  
 Mālakasīma, 115  
 Mālapuṭa, 135  
 Māluvā, 43  
*Middhi*, 16  
*Mukhasaṇṇato*, 93  
 Mukhodakādidāyaka, 28  
 Muṭṭhasacca, 85  
 Muddikā, 222  
*Mūlay*, 45  
 Mūlakakanda, 78  
 Mūlhagabbhā, 192  
 Mettākammattāna, 108  
*Mettāvihāri*, 108

Yāgukhajjaka, 20  
*Yañjati*, 137  
*Yonija*, 158  
  
 Raṅga, 62  
 Rajatagabbhadvāra, 105  
*Ratiṇ a°*, 225  
 Rattacandanarukkha, 189  
 Rattavattha, 226  
 Rasatanhā, 196  
 Rājanivesana, 92  
 Rājisi, 29  
 Rittamutthi, 38  
 Rujanaka-aṅguli, 69  
 Rūpakkhandha, 100  
 Reṇuvatthi, 203  
  
 Lañca, 1  
 Latthimadhuka, 171  
 Lābhatanhā, 38  
 Lāmakabbhāva, 44  
 Lūkhapāpurāṇo, 8  
 Leddudaṇḍa, 77  
 Lena, 170  
 Lokiyamahājana, 3  
 Lokiyalokuttara, 35  
 Loṇa, 176  
*Lohagūla*, 107  
  
 Vaggabandhana, 94  
*Vajanti*, 59  
 Vaṭṭadukkha, 149  
 Vaddhaki, 207  
 Vanṭa, 112  
 Vaṇṇadāsī, 88  
*Vatavanta*, 165  
 Vattapaṭivattakāraka, 28  
 Vattabbata, 44  
*Vantalokāmisso*, 114  
 Vantha, 53  
 Vambhento, 38  
 Vammika, 154  
*Varattaya*, 161  
 Valavā, 4  
 Vasali, 162

Vassāvāsikalābho, 129  
 Vassikapuppha, 112  
 Vassūpanāyikā, 118  
 Vānara, 43, 44  
 Vāyāma, 26  
 Vāyāmapaññā, 109  
 Vikāla, 69  
 Vikkhambhetvā, 119  
 Vigatapatighatā, 176  
 Vijjā (tisso), 30  
 Viññāṇa, 100  
 Viññāpani, 182  
 Vitakkūpasama, 68  
 Vidatthi, 220  
 Vinicchayatthāna, 215  
 Vipassanāñāṇa, 30  
 Vipassanākammaṭṭhāna, 46  
 Vipassanādhura, 37  
 Vippatīsāra, 42  
 Vippassanna, 192  
 Vimala, 192  
 Viraja, 142  
 Viriyasampatti, 231  
 Vivivittatthāna, 157  
 Visaṇṇyutta, 141  
 Visattikā (tanhā), 43, 44  
 Visabhāgarūpārammaṇa, 52  
 Vijaṇi, 39  
 Vitaddaraṇ, 141  
 Vitikkamavacana, 3  
 Vithisiṅghātaka, 4  
 Vira, 225  
 Vejjakamma, 172  
 Vethana, 218  
 Voropesi, 68  
 Vosita, 238  
 Vyantikāhiti, 69  
 Vyākaraṇa, 120  
  
 Sayyoga, 140  
 Sayyojanasāṅgasattā, 49  
 Sayvaradvārāni (atthā),  
 86  
 Sakatagopaka, 60  
 Sakadāgāmi, 66

Sakiñcano, 158  
 Sakkhārā, 87  
 Sañkhalikhitaṇ, 195  
 Sañkhārūpasamaṇ, 108  
 Sanga, 187  
 Saṅgāmaḥheri, 25  
 Sacittaṇ, 26  
 Saccāṇ, 152  
 Sacchikataphala, 117  
 Sacchikiriya, 63  
 Saññatuttamo, 90  
 Satimā, 117  
 Saḍāsato, 68  
 Saḍdhammā, 95  
 Santakāyo, 114  
 Santacittassa, 110  
 Santarāco, 114  
 Santutthi, 111  
 Santusito, 90  
 Santhuta, 67  
 Sannaddho, 144  
 Sabbañjaho, 72  
 Sabbarasa, 75  
 Sabbavidū, 72  
 Sabbasaṇṇyojanaṇ, 159  
 Sabbaso, 100  
 Sabbābhikkhū, 72  
 Samacariyā, 145  
 Samajjā, 59  
 Samathavipassanā, 140  
 Samāhito, 90  
 Samiti, 3  
 Samussayo, 70  
 Sammāpatipadā, 127  
 Saritāni, 49  
 Sariravalañjatthāna, 46  
 Salākayāgu, 65  
 Salābhaya, 97  
 Sallahukasarira, 17  
 Sahanukkamaṇ, 161  
 Sāṇa, 77  
 Sātasita, 47  
 Sadhūriharidhira, 29  
 Sāmaññatā, 83  
 Sāmāka, 81

Sārāṇiyakathā, 87  
 Sārāṇiyadhammakathā, 168  
 Sārattarattā, 56  
 Sāvakaṇāramiṇāna, 75  
 Sāsapa, 166  
 Sithilaṇ, 56  
 Sinehitāni, 49  
 Sīṇca, 108  
 Sindhavā, 4  
 Sītibhūta, 225  
 Sīla, 35  
 Sukhaṇ, 108  
 Sukhesino, 49  
 Sugata, 228  
 Sunisā, 8  
 Sudhāparikkammakatā, 203  
 Suddha, 187  
 Suddhājīvo, 107, 111  
 Supattana, 108  
 Subhānupassino, 68

Suvannagabbhadvāra, 105  
 Suvannapatta, 89  
 Suvannamendaka, 217  
 Susamāhito, 114  
 Sūpeyya, 209  
 Setthichatta, 216  
 Setughāta, 36  
 Senāsanakuṭa, 135  
 Sotāpattiphala, 5  
 Somanassāni, 49  
 Svātana, 12

Hatthakamma, 64  
 Hatthapādasambāhana, 7  
 Hatthasaññato, 90  
 Hatthilaṇḍa, 156  
 Hipsamano, 148  
 Hiṅguccuṇṇa, 171  
 Hīleti, 97  
 Hurāhuray, 49, 44

### III. GĀTHĀS IN THE COMMENTARY.

Andhakāre pure, 9  
 Annabhāro pure āsiṇ, 128  
 Abhidhāvatha bhaddan te, 23  
 Alattakakatā pādā, 197  
 Avadhī vata attānaṇ, 92  
 Asantā kira maṇ jammā, 9  
 Asanthutaṇ maṇ, 67  
 Asso va jinno, 9  
 Āturaṇ asuciṇ pūtiṇ, 58

Iṅgha passa nataputta, 62  
 Iṅgha passa mahāpañña, 62  
 Ito va paṇiyaṇ harissāmi,  
 131

Uposathaṇ upavasanti, 21

Etam pi disvā, 92  
 Evam etaṇ migarāja, 67  
 Esa bhiyyo pavekkhāmi, 155  
 Ehi godha nivattassu, 155  
 Ehi Vakkali mā bhāyi, 119

Kattha dajjā deyyadham-  
 maṇ, 233  
 Kāyaṇ elagalāgumbe, 67  
 Kiṇ sujhatvā sukhaṇ seti,  
 162  
 Kin te jaṭāhi dummedha, 155  
 Kukkulā ubbhato tāta, 23  
 Kusalūpadese dhītiyā, 82  
 Kodhaṇ jhatvā sukhaṇ seti,  
 162

Gaṇikā uppalavaṇṇā, 89

Catuddasiṇ pañcadasiṇ, 21

Tava saddaṇ ca, 89

Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo, 9

Dhammacariyaṇ brahmaca-  
 riyāṇ, 42  
 Dhammo have rakkhati, 105



Na kir' atthi rasena, 199

Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa, 32  
Pubbenivāsaṇ jānāmi, 127  
Purattimasmiṇ disābhāge,  
130  
Porāṇacarāṇa, 96

Mataṇ vā amma rodanti, 22  
Mataṇ vā putta rodanti, 22  
Manujassa sadā satimato, 17  
Maheśi Rāhulamātā, 89

Yad aggato majjhimato, 99  
Yehi jātehi nandissaṇ, 9  
Yo dukkham addakkhi, 33  
Yo hare mattikāthālaṇ, 67

Viceyya dānaṇ, 81  
Visuddho vata me vāso, 173

Sace va pāpakaṇ kammaṇ,  
21  
Sabbhaṇ bhaṇḍaṇ samādāya,  
67  
Samaṇaṇ taṇ maññaṃmāno,  
155  
Sānuṇ pabuddhaṇ vajjaṇi, 21  
Sāmaṇera sace atthi, 131,  
132  
Sāriputto tadā, 89  
Sigāla bāla dummedha, 67  
Sunohi me nāgarāja, 130,  
132  
Sudassaṇ vajjaṇ, 67

#### IV. GATHĀS IN VAGGAS XXIII-XXVI.

Akakkasaṇ viññāpaṇiṇ, 408  
Akkodhanaṇ vatavantaṇ, 400  
Akkosaṇ vadhabandhaṇ ca,  
399  
Attanā coday' attānaṇ, 379  
Attā hi attano nātho, 380  
Attamhi jātamhi, 331  
Appamādaratā, 327  
Appalābho pi ce, 366  
Aviruddhaṇ viruddhesu, 406  
Asaṇsaṭṭhaṇ gahaṭṭhehi, 404  
Ahaṇ nāgo va saṅgāme, 320

Āsā yassa na, 410

Idaṇ pure cittaṇ, 326

Usabhaṇ pavaṇaṇ, 422

Ekassa caritaṇ, 330  
Etaṇ dālhaṇ bandhanaṇ, 346

Kāyena saṇvaro, 361  
Kin te jātāhi, 394

Gambhīrapaṇṇaṇ, 403

Cakkhunā saṇvaro, 360  
Candaṇ va vimalaṇ, 413  
Cutijaṇ yo vedi, 419

Chinda sataṇ, 383  
Chetvā nadiṇ, 398

Jhāya bhikkhu, 371  
Jhāyijaṇ virajaṇ, 386

Taṇ va vadāmi, 337  
Tatrāyaṇ ādi, 375  
Tasiṇāya—tasmā tasiṇaṇ,  
343  
Tasiṇāya—saññaṇjana°, 342  
Tiṇadosāni khettāni icchā-  
dosā, 359  
Tiṇadosāni khettāni dosā-  
dosā, 357  
Tiṇadosāni khettāni moha-  
dosā, 359



## V. QUOTATIONS FROM OTHER WORKS.

(Exclusive of gāthās in the text identical with those occurring in other texts.)

- p. 9. Saṅgutta Nikāya, i. 176.  
 p. 18. Mātīposaka-jātaka (iv, 90 f.).  
 p. 17. Saṅg. N., i, 81, 82.  
 p. 21. Therīgāthā, vers. 31, 32.  
 p. 21. Saṅg. N., i, 208 f.  
 p. 32. Saṅg. N., i, 117.  
 p. 42. Sutta-Nipāta, ver. 274.  
 p. 58. Theragāthā, ver. 394 (Kulla, not Kheme).  
 p. 62. Gāthās not traced elsewhere.  
 p. 67. Culladhanuggaha-jātaka (iii, 221).  
 p. 81. Āditta-jātaka (iii, 472<sup>73</sup>); Saṅg. N., i, 21.  
 p. 84. Pañcagaru-jātaka (i, 470).  
 p. 89. Kurudhamma-jātaka (ii, 369<sup>76</sup>; 381).  
 p. 92. Kacchapa-jātaka (ii, 177<sup>123</sup>, <sup>129</sup>), called Bahu-bhāni-jātaka.  
 p. 96. Mahilāmukha-jātaka (i, 188).  
 p. 99. Sutta-Nipāta, ver. 217.  
 p. 105. Ayoghara-jātaka (iv, 496<sup>312</sup>); also Nidānakathā (Jāt., i, 31); Theragāthā, ver. 303.  
 p. 119. Gāthās not traced elsewhere. Cf. Theragāthā Commentary in *Psalm of the Brethren* (Mrs. Rhys Davids), p. 198.  
 p. 127. Saṅg. N., i, 196: Theragāthā, ver. 332.  
 p. 128. Theragāthā, ver. 910.  
 pp. 130-2. Gāthās not traced elsewhere.  
 p. 155. Godha-jātaka (i, 481; iii, 85).  
 p. 162. Saṅg. N., i, 41.  
 p. 173. Milinda 387, ascribed there to Subhūti-thera. not hitherto traced elsewhere.  
 p. 197. Theragāthā, vers. 459, 462.  
 p. 199. Vātamiga-jātaka (i, 158).  
 p. 280. Majjhima - Nikāya, Cullavedalla S. (i, 304).

## SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES.

p. 20, last line. *The Sāratthappakāsinī, with which our text agrees almost word for word in this story, has: gīvaṃ parivattetvā bhūmiyaṃ pātesi. So akkhihi viparivattehi khelena paggharantena bhūmiyaṃ viphandati.*

p. 21, last gāthā. *For pamokkhanti, Saṃyutta, i, 209: pamutyatthi. Sār.: pamutti atthi.*

p. 22. Saṃyutta: āgacchate for āvattate.

p. 30. Cf. Anguttara, iv, 435.

[Of the foregoing Indexes, Pandit Lakshman Śāstrī has prepared I., III., IV., and part of V., from H. C. Norman's materials, and has alone compiled Index II. He also corrected the proofs of pp. 129-239, and wrote out the List of Vatthus. To this I have supplied the pagination; I have also completed Index V., a very interesting feature in which is the Subhūti gāthā, ascribed on p. 178 to a thera named Pabbhāravāsi-Tissa. The Pandit has also consented to prepare a supplementary volume of general indexes, which was begun by Norman, and to enlarge somewhat the words-and-subjects matter supplied by the separate indexes.—C. A. F. R. D.]



**Pali Text Society**

---

# **The Commentary on the Dhammapada**

**VOL. V.**

## **INDEXES**

**BY**

**PANDIT LAKSHMAṆA SHASTRI TAILANG**

ASSISTANT PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT, QUEEN'S COLLEGE, BENARES

**London**

**PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY**

**BY**

**LUZAC & COMPANY, LTD.**

**46 GREAT RUSSELL STREET, W.C.1**

**1970**

*First published* - 1906

*Reprinted* - - 1970

This reprint of  
The Commentary on the Dhammapada  
and the Index volume  
has been made possible by the generosity  
of the  
Well-Wisher  
who sponsored the reprint  
in 1969 of  
Buddhist Legends  
by E. W. Burlingame

*All rights reserved*

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, LTD.,  
CAXTON HILL, HERTFORD.





## PREFATORY NOTE

THIS concluding volume groups together the separate and segmentary Indexes contained in Vols. I.-IV. I have, moreover, revised and made considerable additions to Index II. (Words and Subjects). Index I. (Proper Names) has also been slightly amplified.

L. S. TAILANG.

BENARES,

*March, 1915.*

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
INDEX I. PROPER NAMES - - -	1
INDEX II. WORDS AND SUBJECTS - -	26
INDEX III. GĀTHĀS IN THE COMMENTARY -	56
INDEX IV. GĀTHĀS IN THE VAGGAS ( <i>DHAMMAPADA</i> ) -	64
INDEX V. QUOTATIONS FROM OTHER WORKS -	74

# INDEXES

## I

### PROPER NAMES

AKAṆIṬṬHA, III, 290  
Akaṇiṭṭha brahmaloka, III, 448  
Akālarāvikukkuṭajāṭaka, III, 143  
Akkosabhāradvājavatthu, IV, 161-64  
Aggadhanuggahapaṇḍita, IV, 66  
Aggasāvaka-va°, I, 83-114  
Aggālava, III, 299  
Aggālavacetiya, III, 170  
Aggālavavihāra, III, 171  
Aggidatta, III, 124, 241  
Aggidattabrāhmaṇa-va°, III, 241-47  
Aṅkura, III, 219-22  
Aṅkura-va°, IV, 80-82  
Aṅgamagadhavāsino, II, 51-62  
Aṅgamagadhā, III, 242, 247  
Aṅgaraṭṭha, I, 384  
Aṅgīrasa, I, 244  
Aṅguttarāpā, III, 363  
Aṅgulimāla, II, 41 ; III, 169, 187

Aṅgulimālaka, I, 146  
Aṅgulimālatthera, III, 169, 185  
Aṅgulimālatthera-va°, III, 169-70 ; IV, 231-32  
Acinteyyāni (cattāri), II, 199  
Aciravatī, I, 360 ; II, 264 ; III, 449  
Aciravatī nadī, IV, 5, 41, 87, 160  
Acelaka, I, 309  
Ajagarapeta, III, 60  
Ajagarapeta-va°, III, 60-64  
Ajapālanigrodha, I, 201 ; III, 195  
Ajātasattu, I, 139 ; II, 164 ; III, 66, 151, 259  
Ajātasattu rājā, IV, 211  
Ajitaratṭha, I, 169  
Ajjunarukkha, I, 105  
Añjanavana, III, 317  
Añjanavasabha, IV, 88  
Aññātara-itthi-va°, II, 201-2  
Aññātara-upāsaka-va°, III, 261-64

- Aññatarakutumbika-va°, III,  
 276-78  
 Aññatarakuladārika-va°, III,  
 260-61  
 Aññatarakulaputta-va°, III,  
 348-51  
 Aññataradaharabhikkhu-va°,  
 III, 161-63  
 Aññatarapurisa-va°, II, 1-19  
 Aññatarabrāhmaṇa-va°, III,  
 284-86, 338-41, 392-93  
 Aññatarabhikkhusa-va°, I,  
 281-83, 290-91; III, 299-  
 302  
 Aññāta-Koṇḍañña, I, 87-97  
 Atthissara (Pacceka-buddha),  
 I, 148  
 Atimuttaka, II, 252  
 Atimuttakasāmaṇera-va°, II,  
 253  
 Atula, III, 325  
 Atula-upāsaka-va°, III, 325-  
 29  
 Attadatthatthera, III, 158  
 Attadatthatthera-va°, III,  
 158-60  
 Attavagga, III, 134-60  
 Attavaggavaṇṇanā, III, 160  
 Attadassī, I, 84  
 Attā (Satthā), IV, 1-5  
 Adinnapubbaka (brāhmaṇa),  
 I, 25  
 Anāthapucchakabrāhmaṇa-  
 va°, II, 227-29  
 Anāthalakkaṇa-va°, III,  
 406-7  
 Anābhiraṭṭabhikkhu-va°, III,  
 238-41  
 Anamataggakathā, III, 176  
 Anamataggadhammadeśanā,  
 II, 82  
 Anāgāmitthera-va°, III, 288-  
 89  
 Anāthapiṇḍika, I, 4, 5; III,  
 9, 54, 180, 189, 357, 464-  
 65, 469, 481; IV, 27, 75  
 Anāthapiṇḍikaputtakāla-va°,  
 III, 189-92  
 Anāthapiṇḍikaseṭṭhi-va°, III,  
 9, 15  
 Aniccalakkhaṇa - va°, III,  
 405-6  
 Anitthigandhakumāra, III,  
 281  
 Anitthigandhakumāra - va°  
 III, 281-84  
 Anutīracārī, III, 141  
 Anupiya, I, 133  
 Anupiya-nigama-ambavana,  
 IV, 127  
 Anupiyambavana, I, 133  
 Anupubba (Seṭṭhiputta), I,  
 298  
 Anubuddha, III, 237  
 Anurādhapura, I, 398; IV, 50  
 Anuruddha, I, 133; II, 93,  
 173; III, 218, 295; IV,  
 80, 89, 120, 124, 125, 126,  
 127, 128, 133  
 Anuruddhatthera, III, 221,  
 471  
 Anuruddhatthera-va°, II,  
 173-75  
 Anulatthera, IV, 50  
 Anekavanna (Devaputta), I,  
 426

Anojā (devī), II, 116, 119  
 Anotattadaha, I, 49; II, 211;  
 III, 222; IV, 129, 130-81-  
 82-83-84-85  
 Anoma, I, 105, 106  
 Anomadassī, I, 84, 111  
 Anomā (nadī), I, 85  
 Annabhāra, IV, 120-21-22-  
 23-24  
 Aparājita, IV, 202-3-4  
 Aputtasetṭhi-va°, IV, 76-80  
 Appamādavagga, IV, 1  
 Abhayarājakumāra, III, 166  
 Abhayarājakumāra-va°, III,  
 166-67  
 Abhidhamma, III, 219, 223  
 Abhidhammakathā, I, 299  
 Abhidhammapiṭaka, III, 216,  
 218, 222-23  
 Amaravatī (nagara), I, 83  
 Amitodana, IV, 124  
 Ambāṭakavana, II, 74  
 Araññakuṭi, IV, 81, 129  
 Araññakuṭikā, II, 235  
 Arati, I, 201; III, 196, 199  
 Aravacchā (nadī), II, 119  
 Arahantavagga, II, 164-202  
 Arahantavaggavannanā, II,  
 202  
 Ariya, III, 396  
 Ariyabālisika-va°, III, 396-98  
 Arūpibrahmaṇa, IV, 132  
 Alīnacittajāṭaka, II, 106  
 Allakappatāpasa, I, 165  
 Allakapparatṭha, I, 161  
 Avantī, II, 176; IV, 101  
 Avaruddhaka (yakkha), II,  
 287

Avaraja, III, 364  
 Avici, I, 121, 142, 148; II,  
 10, 21, 54, 199; III, 47,  
 54, 64, 151, 181, 189, 209,  
 225, 384, 416; IV, 39, 42  
 Avihā, III, 290  
 Asaññataparikkhārabhik-  
 khu-va°, III, 15-16  
 Asadisadāna-va°, III, 183-89  
 Assaji, I, 91, 93  
 Assajitthera, IV, 75, 150-1  
 Assajipunabbasuka-va°, II,  
 108-10  
 Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū.  
 II, 108  
 Ahicchatta, III, 242  
 Ahipeta-va°, II, 63-68  
 Ākāsagaṅgā, III, 360; IV, 18  
 Ājivaka, I, 309  
 Ājivakā, II, 55, 56  
 Ādittapariyāyadesanā, I, 88  
 Ānanda, I, 43; II, 38, 39,  
 46, 58, 79, 99, 100, 108,  
 165, 174, 178, 192; III,  
 77, 125, 154, 203, 330,  
 342, 430, 441, 464  
 Ānandatthera, III, 27, 4f, 79,  
 84, 111, 127, 131, 136,  
 176, 207, 236, 247, 323,  
 326, 360, 378, 430, 441;  
 IV, 2, 27, 46, 47, 134,  
 198  
 Ānandattherauposaṭṭha-  
 pañha-va°, III, 236-38  
 Ānandatthera-va°, IV, 142-44  
 Ānandattherapañha-va°, I,  
 420-23

- Ānandattherapucchitapañ-  
 ha-va°, III, 247-49  
 Ānandattherassa udānagā-  
 thā-va°, III, 127-29  
 Ānanda (setṭhī), II, 25  
 Ānandasettḥi-va°, II, 25-29  
 Ābhassaraloka, III, 258  
 Ābhassarā, III, 258  
 Ābhidhammika, I, 298  
 Āyuvaddhanakumāra, II, 288  
 Ālavako, I, 340  
 Ālavika, III, 299  
 Ālavī, III, 170, 261  
 Ālāra, I, 85, 86  
 Āsālhipunṇamā, III, 205, 308  
 Āsivisopamasutta, IV, 51  
  
 Indaka, III, 219-22  
 Indakadevaputta, IV, 80, 82  
 Indapaṭimā, I, 280  
 Indapattanagara, IV, 88  
 Indasālaguhā, III, 270  
 Illisajātaka, I, 376  
 Isigili, III, 246  
 Isigilipabbata, I, 431  
 Isipatana, III, 292, 446  
 Isipatanamahāvihāra, III,  
 291  
 Isipatana migadāya, I, 87  
 Issāpakata-itthi-va°, III, 486-  
 87  
  
 Ukkanthita - annatarassa  
 bhikkhu° va°, I, 297-300  
 Ugga, III, 465  
 Ugganagara, III, 465, 470  
 Uggasetṭhī, III, 465  
 Uggasena, II, 15, 16  
  
 Uggasenasetṭhiputta, IV, 59,  
 65  
 Uggasenasetṭhiputta-va°, IV,  
 159  
 Ujjeni, I, 192  
 Ujjhānasaññitthera-va°, III,  
 376-77  
 Ujjhānasaññī, III, 376  
 Uttara, III, 232  
 Uttarakuru, II, 154, 211 ;  
 III, 222 ; IV, 209-10, 223  
 Uttaramānava, IV, 17  
 Uttarā, III, 104, 302 ff.  
 Uttarā-upāsikā-va°, III, 302-  
 14  
 Uttarittherī, III, 110  
 Uttarittherī-va°, III, 110-11  
 Udāna, I, 100, 121, 142, 416,  
 429 ; II, 33 ; III, 474  
 Udāyi, II, 30 ; III, 346  
 Udāyitthera, III, 345  
 Udāyitthera-va°, II, 30-32  
 Udena, I, 165  
 Udenacetiya, III, 246  
 Udena-va°, I, 161-231  
 Uddaka, I, 85  
 Upaka, I, 87  
 Upaka-ājivika-va°, IV, 71-72  
 Upacālā, II, 188  
 Upatissa, I, 88 ; II, 87, 189  
 Upatissa gāma, I, 88  
 Upananda, III, 141  
 Upananda-Sakyaputta, III,  
 139  
 Upananda - Sakyaputtatthe-  
 ra-va°, III, 139-42  
 Uparitṭha, IV, 120, 121-22-  
 24, 128

- Upariṭṭha Paccekabuddha, I, 134  
 Upavattana, III, 377  
 Upavāna, IV, 232  
 Upasāḷhaka-jātaka, II, 99  
 Upasena, II, 188  
 Upāli, II, 98  
 Upāli kappaka, I, 137  
 Upālitthera, III, 145  
 Uposathakula, III, 248  
 Uppala yakkha, IV, 209  
 Uppalavaṇṇa, II, 125  
 Uppalavaṇṇatthera-va°, IV, 166-67  
 Uppalavaṇṇattheri-va°, II, 48-52  
 Uppalavaṇṇattheri, II, 48 ; III, 211  
 Uppalavaṇṇā, I, 340  
 Uppalavaṇṇā gaṇikā, IV, 89  
 Ubbari, IV, 46  
 Uraṅgajātaka, III, 277  
 Uruvela kassapa, I, 88, 97, 100  
 Uruvelā, I, 87  
 Ulumpa, I, 356  
  
 Ekavihāritthera, III, 471  
 Ekavihāritthera - va°, III, 471-78  
 Ekasāṭṭaka, III, 3  
 Ekuddānatthera, III, 384  
 Ekuddānatthera - va°, III, 384-86  
 Erakapatta, III, 230  
 Erakapattanāgarāja-va°, III, 230-36  
 Erāvaṇa, I, 273  
 Kakutapādinī, I, 118, 423  
 Kakusandha, I, 84, 104 ; III, 236  
 Kakusandha buddha, IV, 46  
 Kaccāna, IV, 89  
 Kañcanaguhā, IV, 91  
 Katattha yakkha, IV, 209  
 Kaṭāhaka-jātaka, III, 358  
 Kaṭṭhavāhanarājā, I, 349 : III, 135  
 Kaṭṭhahārikajātaka, I, 349  
 Kaniṭṭha, IV, 202  
 Kanha - usabhajātaka, III, 213  
 Kaṇhājina, I, 406  
 Kanthaka, I, 85 ; III, 195  
 Kapilapura, I, 115, 116, 347 ; III, 163  
 Kapilamaccha-va°, IV, 37-46  
 Kapilavatthu, I, 357 ; II, 41 ; III, 254, 295 ; IV, 124  
 Kapilasutta, IV, 42  
 Kappa, I, 342  
 Kappata, I, 123  
 Kappantevāsika, I, 343  
 Kappallapūvapabbhāra, I, 373  
 Kappāsikavanasaṇḍa, I, 87 ; II, 32  
 Kappina, II, 117  
 Kambaladāyakatissatthera, II, 90  
 Kalandakanivāpa, I, 427  
 Kalingaratṭha, IV, 88, 89  
 Kallakamahāvihāra, IV, 51  
 Kallavālagamaka, I, 96  
 Kassaka-va°, II, 37-40

- Kassapa, I, 84 ; II, 23, 65,  
 168, 169 ; III, 9, 146  
 Kassapatthera, IV, 37, 39,  
 41, 64, 89, 100, 189, 219  
 Kassapadasabala, III, 250,  
 479  
 Kassapadasahalassa suvaṇ-  
 nacetiya-va°, III, 250-53  
 Kassapa buddha, I, 103, 322 ;  
 II, 9, 52, 82, 114, 127, 210,  
 258 ; III, 52, 61, 146, 223,  
 315, 405, 411, 483  
 Kassapasammāsambuddha,  
 III, 230  
 Kākajātaka, III, 423  
 Kāṇamātā, II, 149  
 Kāṇamātu-va°, II, 149-53  
 Kānā, II, 149  
 Kāpi, I, 169  
 Kārāyana, I, 356  
 Kāla, II, 89  
 Kāla (Anāthapiṇḍikassa put-  
 ta), III, 189  
 Kāla (amacca), III, 186, 188  
 Kāla (upāsaka), III, 158  
 Kālatthera, III, 155  
 Kālatthera-va°, III, 155-56  
 Kāla (Dāsa), I, 196  
 Kāla (nāgarājā), I, 86  
 Kāvaliya, I, 385  
 Kālasilā, I, 431 ; III, 65,  
 66  
 Kālasilāṭavi, III, 66  
 Kālāhi, I, 149  
 Kāliyakkhiṇi-va°, I, 45-53  
 Kālī (dāsī), I, 174  
 Kālī (yakkhiṇī), I, 68  
 Kāludāyi, I, 115  
 Kāludāyitthera, IV, 143  
 Kāvīrapaṭṭana, IV, 50, 51  
 Kāsikosalaratṭhāni, I, 65  
 Kāsīgāmaka, III, 259  
 Kāsipura, I, 87  
 Kāsirājā, I, 56 ; IV, 13  
 Kili, I, 396  
 Kimbila, I, 133  
 Kimbilatthera, IV, 126  
 Kilesamāra, I 75 ; II, 161  
 Kisāgotamī, I, 85 ; II, 270 ;  
 III, 432  
 Kisāgotamittheri-va°, IV,  
 156-57  
 Kisāgotamī-va°, II, 270-75 ;  
 III, 432-33  
 Kitāgiri, II, 109  
 Kukkuṭaṇḍakhādikā-va°, III,  
 449-51  
 Kukkuṭamitta, III, 24  
 Kukkuṭamitta-va°, III, 24-  
 31  
 Kukkuṭavatī (nagara), II,  
 116  
 Kukkuṭasetṭhī, I, 208, 208  
 Kukkuṭārāma, I, 208  
 Kuṇḍakasindhavapotakajā-  
 taka, III, 325  
 Kuṇḍadhāna, III, 54  
 Kuṇḍadhānatthera, III, 52  
 Kuṇḍadhānatthera-va°, III,  
 52-58  
 Kuṇḍadhānavana, IV, 192  
 Kuṇḍalakesī, II, 217  
 Kuṇḍalakesittheri-va°, II,  
 217-27  
 Kuṇḍikoli nagara, IV, 192  
 Kuddālapaṇḍita, I, 311

- Kumāarakassapa, II, 212 ;  
 III, 146  
 Kumāarakassapatthera, III,  
 144  
 Kumarakassapattheri - va°,  
 III, 144-49  
 Kumuduppalānītaduggatase-  
 vakassa - va°, II, 19  
 Kumbhaghosaka, I, 231  
 Kumbhaghosaka - va°, I, 231-  
 39  
 Kumbhajātaka, III, 103  
 Kuraragharanagara, IV, 101-  
 2  
 Kuruṅgamigajātaka, III, 152  
 Kurudhamma, IV, 88-89  
 Kururaṭṭha, I, 199 ; III, 193,  
 242, 247 ; IV, 88  
 Kusarājakālīka, III, 266  
 Kusinārā, I, 338 ; III, 377  
 Kuhakabrāhmaṇa - va°, IV,  
 153-56  
 Kūṭāgārasālā, IV, 152  
 Kūṭikaṇḍasonatthera, IV, 102  
 Keṇiya, I, 323  
 Kelāsa, III, 217  
 Kelāsakūṭa, I, 192  
 Kesava, I, 342  
 Kesī, I, 344  
 Koka, III, 31  
 Kokanada, III, 184  
 Kokasunakhaluddaka - va°,  
 III, 31-34  
 Kokālīka - va°, IV, 91-93  
 Koṭipabbatamahāvihāra, IV,  
 50  
 Konāgamana, I, 84 ; III, 236  
 Koṇḍañña, I, 84 ; II, 255  
 Kotūhalaka, I, 169, 171  
 Kodhavagga, III, 104, 295-  
 331  
 Kodhavaggavannaṇā, III, 331  
 Kolālīka, I, 143  
 Kolita, I, 89 ; IV, 89  
 Kolitagāma, I, 88  
 Koliyanagaravāsino, III, 254  
 Koliyā, III, 254  
 Kosambaka, I, 53  
 Kosambaka - va°, I, 53-66  
 Kosambikasetṭhi, I, 174  
 Kosambiyamagga, I, 188  
 Kosambiyavāsino, I, 57  
 Kosambivāsītissattherasāma-  
 ñera - va°, II, 182-86  
 Kosambi, I, 53 ; II, 182 ; IV, 1  
 Kosalajanapada, I, 322  
 Kosalanarinda, I, 356  
 Kosalarañño parājaya - va°,  
 III, 259-60  
 Kosalarājā, I, 64 ; III, 180,  
 241, 259 ; IV, 25, 54  
 Kosalasajyutta, II, 7  
 Kosiya, I, 429  
 Kosiyasetṭhi, I, 366  
 Khadiraṅgārajātaka, I, 447  
 Khadiravaniyarevatatthera,  
 II, 188  
 Khadiravaniyarevatatthera -  
 va°, II, 188-200  
 Khantivādibhūta, I, 149  
 Khandhaka, II, 164  
 Khāṇukaṇḍaññatthera - va°,  
 II, 254-55  
 Khujjutarā, I, 208  
 Khema, III, 487



- Khemaka, III, 483  
 Khema-va°, III, 481-83  
 Khemā, I, 340  
 Khemātheri-va°, IV, 57-59  
 Khemābhikkhunī - va°, IV, 168-69  
  
 Gaṅgā, I, 285 ; III, 155, 199, 229, 231, 363, 439 ; IV, 130, 214  
 Gaṅgātīra, I, 284  
 Gaṅgārohaṇa, III, 443  
 Gaṅgārohaṇa-va°, III, 436-49  
 Gaṇṭhikabhedakacora - va°, II, 29-30  
 Gaṇḍa, III, 206-7  
 Gaṇḍambarukkha, III, 206  
 Gandhakuṭī, I, 249, 282, 319, 336, 356 ; II, 26 ; III, 8, 62, 98, 112, 166, 179, 261-62, 364, 428, 475  
 Gandhakumāra, III, 87  
 Gandhabba, I, 31  
 Gandhamādana, I, 172 ; III, 91, 93, 367, 371 ; IV, 120, 200-1  
 Gandhasetthī, III, 87  
 Gambhīracārī, III, 141  
 Gayāsīsa, I, 88  
 Garahadinna, I, 434  
 Garahadinna-va°, I, 434-47  
 Garuḷa, I, 279  
 Garuḷasakuna, III, 135  
 Gijjhakūṭa, I, 140 ; II, 64, 68, 164 ; III, 60, 321, 410, 416, 479 IV, 118, 156, 168  
  
 Gūṭhaniraya, IV, 34  
 Goghātakaputta - va°, III 332-38  
 Gotama, I, 33 ; II, 56, 141, 214, 228, 230, 232, 236, 237, 266 ; III, 11, 65, 79, 101, 247, 251, 374, 377, 392, 394, 474, 476, 478  
 Gotamagotta, III, 458  
 Gotamacetiya, III, 246  
 Gotama-buddha, IV, 1, 8, 9, 11, 12, 32, 69, 71, 98, 99, 100, 120, 144, 152, 158, 162, 168  
 Gota-miga, IV, 149  
 Gotamī, II, 272  
 Godhika, I, 431  
 Godhikattheraparinibbāṇa-va°, I, 431-34  
 Gosīṅgasālavana, III, 246  
  
 Ghaṭikārasuttanta, III, 251  
 Ghaṭikāro, I, 380  
 Gharanī, III, 209  
 Ghosaka, I, 111  
 Ghosaka-uppatti, I, 169-87  
 Ghosaka-devaputta, I, 173  
 Ghositasetthī, I, 187  
 Ghositārama, I, 53, 161, 208  
  
 Cakkhupālatthera, I, 3  
 Cakkhupālatthera-va°, I, 3-24  
 Caṇḍapajjota, I, 192  
 Cattāro Mahārājāno, II, 15, 59, 143, 146  
 Canda, II, 188  
 Candakinnarajāṭaka, I, 115

- Candakumāra, III, 73  
 Canda-devaputta, II, 143, 146  
 Candapadumā, I, 385; III, 363, 373  
 Candabhāgā (nadī), II, 119  
 Candābhatthēra-va°, IV, 187-92  
 Candimasuriyā, III, 97  
 Cālā, II, 188  
 Cālikāya pabbata, I, 287  
 Ciñcamānavika-va°, III, 178-88  
 Ciñcamānavikā, III, 178  
 Citta, I, 340; III, 463  
 Cittakūta, III, 217  
 Cittakūta pabbata, IV, 91  
 Citta gahapati, II, 74  
 Cittagahapati-va°, III, 463-65  
 Cittapātali, I, 272  
 Cittalatāvana, I, 275  
 Cittavaggavannanā, I, 382  
 Cittahatthatthēra, I, 305  
 Cittahatthatthēra-va°, I, 305-13  
 Cittā, I, 269  
 Cintāmaṇi, III, 90  
 Ciraśāmaneri, III, 211  
 Cuṇḍasāmanera, III, 211  
 Culladhanuggahajāta, IV, 67  
 Culladhammapāḷajāta, I, 149  
 Cullapanthaka, IV, 180  
 Cullapāla, I, 4  
 Cullarohitaḡaṇa, IV, 160  
 Cullasari, III, 351  
 Cullasāri-va°, III, 351-55  
 Cullasubhaddā, I, 151  
 Cullasumana, IV, 128-29  
 Cullānāthapiṇḍika, III, 210, 218  
 Cūla anāthapiṇḍika, I, 339  
 Cūlakāla, I, 66  
 Cūlakāla-upāsaka, III, 157  
 Cūlakāla-upāsaka-va°, III, 157-60  
 Cūlakālatthēra, I, 70  
 Cūlakālamahākāla-va°, I, 66-77  
 Cūladhanuggahapaṇḍita, IV, 65-69  
 Cūlantevāsī, I, 224  
 Cūlapanthaka, I, 241  
 Cūlapanthakatthēra, I, 239  
 Cūlapanthakatthēra-va°, I, 239-55  
 Cūlamāgandiya, I, 202  
 Cūlaratha devaputta, I, 426  
 Cūlasubhaddā, III, 465  
 Cūlasubhaddā-va°, III, 465-71  
 Cūlasēṭṭhī, I, 254  
 Cūlahāṇṣamahāhāṇṣakakko-takajātakām, I, 141  
 Cūlānāthapiṇḍika, III, 145  
 Cūlekasātakabrāhmaṇa, III, 1  
 Cūlekasātakabrāhmaṇa-va°, III, 1-5  
 Celakaṇṭhī (assa), I, 196  
 Corapapāta pabbata, I, 177  
 Chattapāṇi, I, 380  
 Chattapāṇi-upāsakassa-va°, I, 380-84

Chaddantakula, III, 248  
 Channa, III, 195  
 Channathera, II, 110  
 Channatthera-va°, II, 110-12  
 Chabbaggiya-va°, III, 330-31, 382-84  
 Chabbaggiyā, III, 48, 382  
 Chabbaggiyānaṇ-va°, III, 48-49, 49-50  
  
 Jaṭila, I, 385  
 Jaṭilatthera-va°, IV, 199-221  
 Jaṭilabrāhmana-va°, IV, 151-52  
 Jaṭilā (tayo), I, 103  
 Janapadakalyāṇī Rūpanan-dattherī, III, 113  
 Janapadakalyāṇī Rūpanan-dattherī-va°, III, 113-19  
 Jambuka, II, 52  
 Jambukājivaka-va°, II, 52-63  
 Jambudipa, I, 42; II, 14, 48, 222; III, 10, 66, 211, 364, 368, 370, 374; IV, 25, 27, 66, 68, 210  
 Jambudipaparibbājikā, II, 223  
 Jambudiparājavaṇsa, II, 15  
 Jambudipavāsino, III, 232  
 Jarāvagga, III, 100-33  
 Jarāvaggavannanā, III, 133  
 Jarāsutta, III, 320  
 Jātiyāvana, III, 363  
 Jāli, I, 406  
 Jālinī, II, 173  
 Jivaka, II, 164; III, 106, 108

Jivakakomārabhacca, I, 244  
 Jivakapañha-va°, II, 164-66  
 Jivakambavana, II, 164; III, 246  
 Jivaka-va°, II, 164  
 Junha, III, 186  
 Jetṭhamūlamāsa, III, 254  
 Jetavana, I, 18; II, 1; III, 1 *passim*; IV, 5, 15, 18, 25, 37, 41, 53, 65, 69, 73, 74, 76, 83, 86, 91, 93, 98, 101-2-3, 106, 112, 113, 115, 138, 139, 140, 141, 144, 149, 150-51, 158, 160, 166, 167, 169, 176, 183, 184, 185, 187, 194, 195, 197, 226, 231-32  
 Jetavanagandhakutī, III, 301  
 Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhaka, I, 373  
 Jetavanapokkharanī, I, 147  
 Jetavanamahāvihāra, I, 4  
 Jotika, IV, 213, 217  
 Jotikatthera-va°, IV, 221-24  
 Jotiya, I, 385; IV, 207-8-9-10-11, 217-18, 223  
  
 Jhāmakhāṇuka, I, 118  
  
 Ñātikalahavupasamana-va° III, 254-57  
  
 Takkasilā, I, 123, 250, 326; III, 334, 445; IV, 66, 84, 88, 215  
 Takkasilājātaka, IV, 83  
 Tagarasikhi, II, 86; IV, 77, 78

Tanhā, I, 202; III, 196, 199  
 Tanhāvagga, IV, 37  
 Tanhāvaggavannanā, IV, 82  
 Tathāgata, I, 4, 5; II, 8;  
 III, 2 *passim*; IV, 27, 58,  
 69, 72, 94, 96, 112, 118,  
 143, 149, 150-51, 153, 173,  
 191, 208  
 Tambadāthikacoraghātaka-  
 va°, II, 209  
 Tayojana-va°, III, 38-44  
 Tāpanā, IV, 37, 42  
 Tāvatiṇṣa, I, 264; III, 219  
 Tāvatiṇṣadevaloka, I, 257;  
 III, 8, 291; IV, 75  
 Tāvatiṇṣabhavana, II, 36,  
 114, 173; III, 7, 52, 216,  
 218, 298  
 Tāvatiṇṣā, III, 280  
 Tiṇṣabhikkhu-va°, III, 176-  
 77  
 Tiṇṣamattapātheyyakabhik-  
 khu-va°, II, 32-33  
 Tiṇṣakiya, I, 359  
 Titthiya-va°, III, 393-96  
 Titthiyasāvaka-va°, III, 492-  
 94  
 Tidosa, I, 31  
 Tinnāṇ bhikkhūnaṇ va°, III,  
 273-76  
 Tissa, I, 35; III, 268  
 Tissakumāra-va°, II, 139  
 Tissatthera, III, 268, 341  
 Tissatthera-va°, III, 267-69,  
 341-44  
 Tissadahara-va°, III, 357-59  
 Tissamahāvihāra, IV, 51  
 Tini piṭakāni, I, 248

Tucchapoṭhila, III, 417  
 Tuṇḍilajāta, II, 32  
 Tundilovāda, I, 100  
 Tusita, III, 226  
 Tusitapura, I, 84; II, 207  
 Tusitabhavana, I, 131, 132,  
 153; III, 121, 431  
 Tusitavimāna, II, 208; III,  
 173, 219, 342  
 Tepitaka, IV, 25  
 Tepitakaṇ buddhavacanaṇ,  
 I, 7, 106, 154, 157  
 Tebhātikā, I, 97  
 Todeyyagāma, III, 250  
 Thullatissatthera-va°, I, 37-  
 45  
 Therapāli, II, 169  
 Dakkhinapatha, III, 248  
 Daṇḍavagga, III, 48-99  
 Daṇḍavaggavannanā, III, 99  
 Dattā, III, 278  
 Dantapura nagara, IV, 88  
 Dabba Mallaputta, II, 212;  
 III, 321  
 Damila, IV, 51  
 Dasabala, I, 244; III, 104,  
 466, 486; IV, 118-19  
 Dārucīriya, II, 212  
 Dārucīriyatthera, II, 209  
 Dārusākatikaputta-va°, III,  
 455-60  
 Dinnā, II, 15, 18  
 Disāmukha yakkha, IV, 209  
 Dīghakārāyana, I, 355  
 Dīghatissakosalarājā, I, 56  
 Dīghadassī, I, 350

- Dighanakhaparibbājaka, I, 96  
 Dighanikāya, I, 155  
 Dīghalambika, II, 235  
 Dīghavāpi raṭṭhā, IV, 50  
 Dīghāyukumāra, II, 235  
 Dīghāyukumāra-va°, II, 235-39  
 Dīghāyubuddha, III, 52  
 Dīpaṅkara, III, 128  
 Dīpaṅkaradasabala, I, 83  
 Dukanipāta, IV, 92  
 Dukkhalakkhaṇa-va°, III, 406  
 Duccaritaphalānubhavaśat-ta-va°, III, 479-80  
 Duṭṭhagāmaṇi rājā, IV, 50  
 Dubbacabhikkhu-va°, III, 483-85  
 Devakosambikajāta, I, 65  
 Devadatta, I, 77 ; II, 164 ; III, 145, 147-48, 152, 154 ; IV, 95, 96, 221  
 Devadattapakkhiyā, III, 145  
 Devadattapurisā, III, 148  
 Devadatta-va°, I, 77-83 ; III, 152-53  
 Devadattassa-va°, I, 133-50  
 Devadūtasuttanta, I, 127  
 Devala, I, 39  
 Devasahāyakabhikkhūnaṇ-va°, I, 154-59, 260-63  
 Devahitabrāhmaṇa-va°, IV, 232-34  
 Devāsura, I, 272  
 Devorohana, III, 443  
 Dvattiṇṣākāra, III, 168  
 Dhanañjaya, I, 384  
 Dhanañjayanī, IV, 161  
 Dhanañjaya rājā, IV, 88  
 Dhanañjayasetṭhi, III, 363, 466  
 Dhanapāla, I, 146 ; IV, 13  
 Dhanuggahapaṇḍita, IV, 65, 66, 69  
 Dhammakathika, I, 53  
 Dhammacetiyasuttanta, I, 356  
 Dhammatṭhavagga, III, 380-400  
 Dhammatṭhavaggavannaṇā, III, 400  
 Dhammadassī, I, 84  
 Dhammadinnattheri-va°, IV, 229-31  
 Dhammapada, I, 27, 333  
 Dhammapadāni (cattāri), II, 226  
 Dhammasabhā, IV, 198  
 Dhammasavana-va°, II, 159-61  
 Dhammasenāpati, I, 354  
 Dhammārāmatthera-va°, IV, 93-95  
 Dhammika-upāsaka, II, 158  
 Dhammika-upāsakassa-va°, I, 129-32  
 Dhammikatthera-va°. II, 157-59  
 Dhuravihāra, I, 126 ; II, 8 ; III, 224, 332 ; IV, 79  
 Naggasamanakā, III, 67  
 Naṅgalakulatthera-va°, IV, 115-17

Nāṭapubbakatthera-va°, IV, 224-25

Nanda, I, 115

Nanda Gopāla, I, 322

Nandatthera-va°, I, 115-25

Nandanavana, II, 266

Nandamātā, I, 340

Nandamūlapabbhāra, I, 226

Nandā, III, 117-18

Nandiya, III, 290

Nandiya-va°, III, 290-94

Nandiyavisalajātaka, III, 213

Nalasākiya, I, 359

Navacandabhatta, I, 129

Nāgavagga, I, 212; IV, 1, 36

Nāgasupanna, I, 156

Nāgasupannā, II, 4

Nāgasenatthera, I, 127

Nāthaputta, III, 200-1

Nārada (amacca), I, 344

Nārada (Tāpasa), I, 42

Nārada (Buddha), I, 84

Nālaka gāma, IV, 164

Nālagiri (hatthī), I, 140-41

Nikāya, I, 7

Nikāya (pañca), II, 95

Nigaṇṭhasāvako, I, 435

Nigaṇṭhā, II, 230

Nigaṇṭhānaṇ-va°, III, 489-91

Nigamatissatthera, I, 283

Nigamavāsītissatthera-va°, I, 283-86

Nigrodhajātaka, III, 148

Nigrodhārāma, III, 44, 163, 295

Nirayavagga, III, 474-94

Nirayavaggavannanā, III, 494

Nisabha, I, 105-6

Nīlavāhanā, II, 120

Nirañjarā, I, 86

Pakinnakavagga, II, 82; III, 486-73

Pakinnakavaggavannanā, III, 473

Paccekabuddha, III, 91, 287

Pañca-upāsaka-va°, III, 360-63

Pañcaggadāyakabrāhmaṇa-va°, IV, 98-101

Pañcacchiddageha, IV, 179

Pañcanipāta, IV, 67

Pañcavaggiyā, I, 86, 91

Pañcasata - āgantukabhikkhu-va°, II, 161-63

Pañcasata-upasaka-va°, III, 355-57

Pañcasatadāraka-va°, III, 286-88

Pañcasatabhikkhu-va°, II, 153-57; III, 401-4

Pañcasatavipassakabhikkhunaṇ-va°, I, 313-18

Pañcasatavipassibhikkhu-va°, III, 165-66

Pañcasikha, III, 225, 270

Paṭācāra, III, 434

Paṭācārattheri-va°, II, 260-70

Paṭācārattherī, II, 260

Paṭācāra-va°, III, 434-35

Paṭhavikathāpasutapañcasa-

- tabhikkhūṇaṇ-va°, I, 333-85  
 Paṇḍavapabbatapabbhāra, I, 85  
 Paṇḍita therā, IV, 176  
 Paṇḍitavagga, II, 104-63  
 Paṇḍitavaggavannanā, II, 163  
 Paṇḍita Sāmaṇera, II, 127  
 Paṇḍitasāmaṇera - va°, II, 127-47  
 Paṇḍukambalasilā, III, 217-19; IV, 80  
 Paṇḍupura, III, 449  
 Paṇṇaka nāgarāja, IV, 129-31  
 Patipūjikā, I, 362  
 Patipūjikā-va°, I, 362-66  
 Paduma, I, 84  
 Padumaniraya, IV, 91  
 Padumuttara, I, 84, 99  
 Padumuttara buddha, II, 48, 82, 112, 169, 266; III, 146; IV, 57, 120, 127  
 Padhānakammikatissa, III, 407  
 Padhānakammikatissatthera-va°, III, 407-10  
 Padhānika, III, 142  
 Padhānikatissatthera-va° III, 142-44  
 Panthaka, I, 244, 248  
 Pabbhāravāsītissatthera-va°, IV, 169-74  
 Parantapa, I, 164-66  
 Parijinnabrāhmaṇaputta-va°, IV, 7-15  
 Paribbājakārāma, I, 91-93  
 Parileyyaka, IV, 26, 27, 28  
 Parileyyakavanasāṇḍa, IV, 26  
 Pasāḍababulabrāhmaṇa-va°, IV, 138-39  
 Pasenadi, III, 78  
 Pasenadikumāra, I, 337  
 Pasenadikosala, I, 283; II, 1, 51; III, 2, 34, 145, 206, 241, 264; IV, 77  
 Pasenadikosala-va°, III, 264-67; IV, 15-17  
 Pāṭhikājivaka-va°, I, 376-80  
 Pāṭhiya, I, 376  
 Pāṭheyyaka bhikkhu, II, 32  
 Pātimokkha, I, 96  
 Pāpavagga, III, 1-47  
 Pāpavaggavannanā, III, 47  
 Pāricchattaka, I, 273, 422  
 Pārileyya, I, 63  
 Pārileyyaka, I, 57  
 Pārileyyakadevaputta, I, 63  
 Pārileyyavanasāṇḍa, I, 57  
 Pāla, I, 4, 17, 19  
 Pālita, I, 11, 12, 14  
 Pālitatthera, I, 14  
 Pāvāriyakārāma, I, 208  
 Pāvāriyasetṭhi, I, 203, 208  
 Piṅgala, I, 149  
 Piṭakāni, I, 155  
 Piṇḍapātadāyakatissa, II, 88  
 Piṇḍolabbhāradvāja, III, 201  
 Pippaḥaliguḥā, I, 258; II, 19; III, 6  
 Piyadassī, I, 84  
 Piyavagga, III, 274-94  
 Piyavaggavannanā, III, 294

- Pilindavacchatthera-va°, IV, 181-82  
 Pilotikatthera, III, 84  
 Pilotikatthera-va°, III, 84-87  
 Pukkusāti (kulaputta), II, 85, 212  
 Puṇḍarīka (hatthī), II, 7  
 Puṇṇa, III, 302, 363  
 Puṇṇaka, I, 385  
 Puṇṇakaseṭṭhī, III, 104  
 Puṇṇakatthera, II, 93  
 Puṇṇa dāsa, I, 385  
 Puṇṇa dovārika, IV, 89  
 Puṇṇā, III, 321  
 Puṇṇāya-va°, III, 321-25  
 Puppha (assa), II, 117  
 Pupphavaggavannanā, I, 459  
 Pupphavāhana (assa), II, 117  
 Pubbārāma, I, 384; II, 176, 194; IV, 120  
 Purindada, I, 31, 264  
 Pūṭigattatissatthera, I, 319  
 Pūṭigattatissatthera-va°, I, 316-22  
 Pūraṇa, III, 208  
 Pūraṇakassapa, III, 208  
 Petavatthu, II, 69  
 Pesakāradhītu-va°, III, 170-76  
 Poṭhila, III, 417  
 Poṭhilatthera-va°, III, 417-21  
 Phussa, I, 35, 84, 100, 104  
 Bandhanāgāra-va°, IV, 53-57  
 Bandhumatī, III, 18  
 Bandhumatīnagara, I, 105; IV, 201-2  
 Bandhula, I, 338  
 Babbujātaka, II, 152  
 Balanakkhattaguttha-va°, I, 256-58  
 Bahudhanaseṭṭhī, III, 307  
 Bahuputtikā, II, 276  
 Bahuputtikātheri-va°, II, 276-78  
 Bahubhaṇḍikabhikkhu-va°, III, 72-78  
 Bahubhāṇijātaka, IV, 92  
 Bārānasī, I, 20, 39, 123, 146, 251; II, 9, 14, 18, 22, 112, 127, 199; III, 40-41, 124, 129, 230, 290, 365, 429, 445; IV, 50-51, 54, 64, 66, 72, 92, 120, 127, 187, 189, 199, 214  
 Bārānasīrājā, I, 20, 39; III, 73, 150  
 Bārānasīvāsī, I, 80; III, 42, 68  
 Bārānasīseṭṭhī, III, 87, 365  
 Bālakalonakārāma, I, 56  
 Bālanakkhatta, I, 256  
 Bālavagga, II, 1-103; III, 463  
 Bālavaggavannanā, II, 103  
 Bāhiya (Dārucīriya), II, 35, 209  
 Bāhiyadārucīriyatthera-va°, II, 209-17  
 Bimbisāra, I, 88; II, 41; III, 204, 438, 443  
 Bimbisārārājā, IV, 57, 209-10



Bilaṅgikabhāradvāja, IV, 168  
 Bilālapādakasetṭhi-va°, III,  
 17-20  
 Bilālapādakasetṭhī, III, 17  
 Buddha, I, 6; II, 58, 118;  
 III, 103; IV, 12, 99, 120,  
 143, 193, 202, 203-4, 221  
 Buddhagunā, I, 34; III, 441  
 Buddhacakkhu, I, 26  
 Buddhadattika, III, 301  
 Buddhapañña, II, 225  
 Buddhapamukha, III, 17  
 Buddhapamukhabhikkhu-  
 saṅgha, II, 45  
 Buddhapitā, III, 81  
 Buddhapūjā, III, 101  
 Buddhaliḥhā, I, 33  
 Buddhavagga, III, 200-53  
 Buddhavaggavannanā, III,  
 253  
 Buddhavisaya, III, 228  
 Buddhavīthi, II, 80  
 Buddhasāsana, I, 11, 37  
 Buddhaseyyā, I, 249  
 Buddhupaṭṭhaka, I, 61  
 Buddheraka hatthi, IV, 25,  
 26  
 Belatṭhisīsa, II, 170  
 Belatṭhisīsattthera-va°, II,  
 170-73  
 Beluvagāma, III, 269  
 Bodhimanda, I, 86  
 Bodhimūla, I, 378  
 Bodhirājakumāra, III, 134  
 Bodhirājakumāra-va°, III,  
 134-39  
 Bodhisatta, III, 73, 181, 242;  
 IV, 54, 88, 89, 208

Brahmatta, I, 110  
 Brahmadatta, I, 56, 65, 80,  
 123; II, 22; IV, 54  
 Brahmāloka, III, 146, 215,  
 225, 244, 281, 310; IV, 47,  
 74, 102  
 Brahmā, I, 86; II, 288  
 Brahmāno, III, 258  
 Brāhmaṇavagga, II, 51, 200;  
 III, 187; IV, 63, 138  
 Brāhmaṇavaggavannanā, IV,  
 234  
 Bhagavā, III, 19  
 Bhagu, I, 133  
 Bhagutthera, I, 56  
 Bhaggava, I, 39  
 Bhattabhatika, III, 90  
 Bhaddavaggiyakumārā, I, 87,  
 97, 100  
 Bhaddavaggiya-va°, II, 33  
 Bhaddavattiyasetṭhī, I, 187,  
 189  
 Bhaddavatī (Kaṇeru), I, 196  
 Bhaddavatī (nagara), I, 187  
 Bhaddiya, I, 133  
 Bhaddiya Khatṭiya, IV, 126  
 Bhaddiya nagara, I, 384;  
 III, 363, 372, 451; IV,  
 217  
 Bhaddiyabhikkhu, III, 451  
 Bhaddiyabhikkhu-va°, III,  
 451-54  
 Bhāgineyyasaṅgharakkhit-  
 attherava°, I, 300-305  
 Bhāradvāja, III, 203; IV,  
 161, 162, 164  
 Bhikkhu, pañca, IV, 83-86

- Bhikkhu, pañcasata, IV, 112  
 Bhikkhu, sambahula, IV, 26  
 Bhikkhu, haṃsaghāṭaka, IV  
     86-90  
 Bhikkhuvaggavaṇṇanā, IV  
     137  
 Bhummatthakadevā, III,  
     443  
 Bhokkatta-gāma, IV, 50, 51  
  
 Maḡadharattha, I, 96, 205  
 Maḡadharājā, I, 85  
 Maggavagga, III, 401-35  
 Maggavaggavaṇṇanā, III,  
     435  
 Magha, I, 264  
 Maghavā, I, 264  
 Maṅgala, I, 84  
 Maṅgalapokkharanī, I, 85  
 Macala gāma, I, 265  
 Maccharikosiyaseṭṭhi-va°, I,  
     366-76  
 Macchikāsaṇḍa, II, 74  
 Majjhimakāla, I, 63, 73  
 Majjhimadesa, III, 248, 489  
 Majjhimanikāya, III, 251  
 Maṭṭhakunḍali-va°, I, 25-37  
 Maṭṭhakunḍalī, I, 25  
 Maṇikāraikulāpagatissatthe-  
     ra, III, 34  
 Maṇikāraikulāpagatissatthe-  
     ra-va°, III, 34-37  
 Maṇḍalārāma, IV, 51  
 Maddakucchi, II, 164  
 Maddarattha, II, 116; III,  
     281  
 Maddī, I, 406  
 Madhurapācikā, III, 422  
  
 Mandhātā, III, 240  
 Mandhātujātaka, III, 240  
 Māricikammatthānikatthe-  
     ra-va°, I, 335-87  
 Malavagga, III, 332-79  
 Malavaggavaṇṇanā, III, 379  
 Mallarājaputta, I, 338  
 Mallā, I, 133; III, 377  
 Mallikā, I, 349, 382, 412;  
     II, 7, 8, 14, 18; III, 184  
 Mallikādevī, III, 119  
 Mallikādevī-va°, III, 119-23  
 Mahāekasāṭaka brāhmaṇa,  
     III, 1  
 Mahākaccāyana, I, 35; II,  
     176  
 Mahākaccāyanatthera, IV,  
     101, 215  
 Mahākaccāyanatthera-va°,  
     II, 176-77  
 Mahākappina, II, 112  
 Mahākappinatthera-va°, II,  
     112-27  
 Mahākassapa, II, 19, 22, 25,  
     93, 167, 174; III, 6  
 Mahākassapatthera, I, 138;  
     III, 7, 287; IV, 52  
 Mahākassapattherapiṇḍapā-  
     tadinna-va°, I, 423-30  
 Mahākassapatthera-va°, I,  
     25, 260  
 Mahākassapattherassa sad-  
     dhivihārika-va°, II, 19-25  
 Mahākāla, III, 149  
 Mahākālaupasaka-va°, III,  
     149-52  
 Mahākāla-va°, III, 157  
 Mahākāla, I, 66, 68, 73, 97

Mahākālatthera, I, 72  
 Mahākosala, III, 241  
 Mahākosalarājā, I, 337  
 Mahāgotamabuddha, III, 171  
 Mahātissatthera, IV, 51  
 Mahātunḍila, II, 33  
 Mahāduggata, II, 129  
 Mahādhanavāṇija, III, 21, 429  
 Mahādhanavāṇija - va°, III, 21-24, 429-31  
 Mahādhanasetṭhiputta - va°, III, 129-33  
 Mahādhammapāla-jātaka, I, 117  
 Mahānāthapiṇḍika, III, 145  
 Mahānāma, I, 133  
 Mahānāmatthera, II, 74  
 Mahānāmasakka, IV, 124, 126  
 Mahāpajāpati, I, 115  
 Mahāpajāpatigotamī - va°, IV, 149-50  
 Mahāpatāpa, I, 149  
 Mahāpadumakumāra, III, 181  
 Mahāpadumajātaka, III, 181  
 Mahāpanthaka, I, 241  
 Mahāpanthakathera, IV, 180-81  
 Mahāparinibbānasutta, III, 251  
 Mahāpāla, I, 4, 5, 6  
 Mahāpunnagāma, IV, 50  
 Mahāpurisavitakkasutta, I, 188  
 Mahābrahmā, II, 59 ; III, 226

Mahābrahmāno, III, 225  
 Mahābhinikkhamāṇa, I, 85, 201  
 Mahāmāyā, III, 223, 318  
 Mahāmuṇḍaupāsaka, IV, 128  
 Mahāmuni-gāma, IV, 50  
 Mahāmoggallāna, I, 95 ; II, 64, 68, 154, 174, 178 ; III, 201, 218, 227, 291, 479  
 Mahāmoggallānatthera, I, 72 ; III, 60, 65, 212, 224, 242, 314, 410 ; IV, 62, 177, 179  
 Mahāmoggallānattherapañha - va°, III, 314-17  
 Mahāmoggallānatthera - va°, III, 65-71 ; IV, 185-86  
 Mahārathadevaputta, I, 426  
 Mahārājāno (cattāro), III, 12, 96  
 Mahārora - niraya, IV, 79  
 Mahāli, III, 438  
 Mahālipaṇha - va°, I, 263-81  
 Mahālicchavi, I, 263, 338  
 Mahāvana, III, 242, 460, 480  
 Mahāvanasaṇḍa, I, 86  
 Mahāvihāra, IV, 74  
 Mahāvīci, II, 50  
 Mahāsatta, IV, 88  
 Mahāsati - patṭhānasuttanta - kathā, IV, 51  
 Mahāsubhaddā, I, 151  
 Mahāsumana, IV, 128-29  
 Mahāsuvaṇṇa, I, 3  
 Mahāsena (brāhmaṇa), II, 84  
 Mahiṇsāsakakumāra, III, 73, 77  
 Mahinda, I, 100

- Mahilāmukhajātaka, IV, 96  
 Māgandiyabrāhmaṇa, I, 199 ;  
 III, 193  
 Māgandīya-va°, III, 198-99  
 Māgandiyā, III, 193 ; IV, 1  
 Māgandiyā (°ikā), I, 161  
 Mātali, I, 276 ; III, 225  
 Mātikamātā, I, 293  
 Mātuposakanāgarājajātaka,  
 IV, 13  
 Māpamādakandarā, II, 167  
 Māyā devī, IV, 89  
 Māra, I, 14 ; II, 228 ; III,  
 195, 257, 403  
 Mārakāyikā devatā, III, 102  
 Mārājāla, III, 175  
 Mārādhītarō, I, 201 ; III, 193  
 Mārādheyya, I, 288-89  
 Mārābandhana, I, 304  
 Mārābala, I, 86 ; III, 127  
 Māra-va°, III, 257-59 ; IV,  
 31-36, 69-71, 140-41  
 Mārāvijaya, III, 441  
 Mārāvattana, II, 153  
 Mālabbhārī, I, 362  
 Mālīka, I, 290  
 Micchādīṭṭhikā, I, 33  
 Migāramātā, I, 407 ; IV, 134,  
 142  
 Migāramātu Pāsāda, II, 176  
 Migarasetṭhī, I, 407  
 Mittā, I, 190  
 Muñjakesī (assa), I, 196  
 Muṇḍani gāma, IV, 128  
 Mūlasiri, II, 25  
 Meghiya, I, 287  
 Meghiyatthera-va°, I, 287-89  
 Meghiyasuttanta, I, 287  
 Meṇḍaka, I, 384  
 Meṇḍakasetṭhī, III, 363 ; IV,  
 203, 217  
 Meṇḍakasetṭhi-va°, III, 363-  
 76  
 Mettasutta, I, 315  
 Moggallāna, I, 143 ; II, 93,  
 111 ; III, 61, 202, 218,  
 224, 242, 292, 345, 397,  
 411 ; IV, 177  
 Moggaliya, I, 88  
 Yama, III, 337  
 Yamakapāṭihīra, III, 213,  
 222  
 Yamakappatīhāriya, III, 443  
 Yamakappatīhāriya-va°, III,  
 199-230  
 Yamakamoli yakkha, IV, 222  
 Yamakavagga, IV, 27, 234  
 Yamakavaggavannaṇā I, 156  
 Yamamoli yakkha, IV, 208  
 Yamaloka, I, 333  
 Yasa, I, 87, 99  
 Yasatthera, I, 96  
 Yasavanta, I, 105  
 Yasodharā, I, 105  
 Yugandhara, I, 249 ; III,  
 216-17  
 Rakkhitavanasaṇḍa, I, 57 ;  
 IV, 26  
 Ragā, I, 201 ; III, 196, 199  
 Raṭṭhapālakulaputta, IV,  
 195  
 Ratanasutta, III, 123, 438,  
 441-42  
 Rammanagara, I, 83

- Rājagaha, I, 77, 80, 85 ; II, 19, 22, 55 ; III, 6, 30, 61, 104, 144, 154, 286, 299, 302, 411, 439, 444, 455-56 ; IV, 46, 51, 118, 189, 195, 196, 198, 207, 217, 218, 226, 230  
 Rājagahavāsī, I, 77  
 Rajagahasetthī, III, 321  
 Rādhatthera, II, 104  
 Rādhatthera-va°, II, 104-8  
 Rāhu, IV, 119  
 Rāhula, I, 110, 146 ; IV, 69, 165  
 Rāhulakumāra, I, 85, 117 ; III, 113  
 Rāhulamātā, I, 115, 116 ; IV, 89  
 Rūpanandā, III, 115  
 Rūpasāriyā, I, 88  
 Revata, I, 84  
 Revatakumāra, II, 188  
 Revatatthera, III, 168, 326 ; IV, 176, 186  
 Revatī, III, 290  
 Rohinī (nadī), II, 99 ; III, 254, 295.  
 Rohinī khattiyakaññā - va°, III, 295-99  
  
 Lakunṭaka-atimbara amacca, IV, 50  
 Lakunṭakatthera, II, 14, 148  
 Lakunṭakabhaddiyatthera, III, 387, 453  
 Lakunṭakabhaddiyatthera-va°, II, 148-49 ; III, 387-88, 453-55  
 Lakkhanatthera, II, 64-68 ; III, 60, 410, 479  
 Lakkhanasamyutta, II, 66  
 Laṭṭhikajātaka, I, 55  
 Laṭṭhivanuyyāna, I, 88  
 Lājadevadhītā, III, 6  
 Lājadevadhītā-va°, III, 6-9  
 Lāludāyitthera, III, 5, 123, 344  
 Lāludāyitthera-va°, III, 123-27, 344-48  
 Lāludāyī, III, 125  
 Licchavi, I, 263 ; III, 279-80, 438  
 Licchavikumāra, I, 338  
 Licchavirājā, I, 338  
 Lokavagga, III, 161-92  
 Lokavaggavannaṇā, III, 192  
 Lohakumbhī, II, 5, 10, 11  
 Lohapāsāda, III, 472 ; IV, 74  
  
 Vakkilittthera-va°, IV, 117-19  
 Vaggumudātīriyabhikkhu-va°, III, 480-81  
 Vaggumudātīriyā, III, 480  
 Vaṅganta, II, 84  
 Vaṅṅisatthera-va°, IV, 226-28  
 Vacca bhikkhu, IV, 182  
 Vajirakumāri, III, 266  
 Vajirabāhu yakkha, IV, 209  
 Vajira yakkha, IV, 209  
 Vajjiputtaka, III, 460  
 Vajjiputtakabhikkhu - va°, III, 46-68  
 Vajjiputtakā, I, 143  
 Vajjirattha, III, 460

Vaṭṭakajātaka, I, 55  
 Vanavāsītissatthera, II, 84  
 Vanavāsītissatthera-va°, II, 84-103  
 Varuṇa, I, 105  
 Valāhakassarājakula, III, 248  
 Vātamiga, IV, 199  
 Vātamigajātaka, IV, 199  
 Vātavalāhaka, III, 208  
 Vāsabhakkhattiyā, I, 345  
 Vāsava, I, 264; III, 270  
 Vāsuladattā, I, 191  
 Vāsuladattāya-va°, I, 191-96  
 Vāla (assa), II, 117  
 Vālodakajātaka, II, 156  
 Vālavāhana (assa), II, 117  
 Viñjhātavī, IV, 128  
 Viḍḍabha, I, 337  
 Viḍḍabha-va°, I, 337-62  
 Vinaya, II, 149  
 Vinayakathā, I, 299  
 Vinayadhara, I, 53, 54, 298  
 Vinicchayamahāmatta-va°, III, 280-82  
 Vipakkhasevakabhikkhu-va°, IV, 95-97  
 Vipassidasabala, III, 1  
 Vipassibuddha, III, 81, 364; IV, 201  
 Vipassisammāsambuddha, III, 236  
 Vipassī, I, 84, 97, 99; II, 196, 198  
 Vibbhantabhikkhu-va°, IV, 52, 53  
 Vimanavatthu, III, 252  
 Visākha, I, 4, 60, 151, 384

Visākha-upāsaka, I, 103; IV, 229  
 Visākhā, II, 194; III, 54, 59, 100, 145, 161, 180, 278, 357, 363, 466; IV, 27, 135, 230  
 Visākhādīnaṇ upāsikānaṇ uposathakamma-va°, III, 58-60  
 Visākhāya-va°, I, 384-420  
 Visākhāya sahāyikānaṇ-va°, III, 100-3  
 Visākhā-va°, III, 278-79  
 Vissakamma, III, 470  
 Vissakammadevaputta, I, 272  
 Vissakammā, I, 85  
 Vīraka, I, 144  
 Vīraṇatthambhaka, III, 124  
 Vejayanta, I, 273  
 Vejayantaratha, I, 276  
 Veṭṭhadīpakatāpasa, I, 162  
 Veṭṭhadīpakaratṭha, I, 161  
 Veda, I, 201  
 Vedanāpariggahasuttanta, I, 96  
 Vepacitti, I, 278  
 Vepulla, III, 246  
 Vebhāra, III, 246  
 Verañjā, II, 153  
 Verambha (vātā), I, 200; III, 185  
 Velāma, III, 10  
 Velāmasutta, III, 11  
 Velukaṇṭhaki, I, 340  
 Veluvana, I, 83, 91, 93, 95, 96, 103, 115, 125, 231, 239; II, 33, 40, 52, 167,

- 280, 282-33; III, 24, 60, 65, 152, 154, 166, 246, 286, 302, 390, 348, 410, 436, 438, 455, 479; IV, 46, 52, 57, 59, 95, 117, 159, 161, 164, 180, 181, 199, 221, 224, 225, 229
- Veluvanavihāra, I, 139
- Veluvanārāma, I, 88
- Vesāli, I, 263, 337; III, 267, 279, 436, 460, 480; IV, 158
- Vessantarajātaka, I, 115; III, 164
- Vessantarattabhāva, I, 84
- Vessabhū, I, 84; III, 236
- Vessavaṇa, I, 49; II, 237; III, 74
- Sakka, I, 17, 31, 133, 263; II, 15, 16, 34, 35, 133, 143, 174, 176; III, 12, 13, 96, 180, 208, 217, 225, 269, 298, 441, 470; IV, 73, 76, 124, 131, 157, 168, 169, 177, 178, 179, 207
- Sakkaṭṭa yakkha, IV, 209
- Sakkatta, I, 110, 264
- Sakkapañhasuttanta, I, 263
- Sakkabhavana, I, 284; IV, 207
- Sakkā, III, 254
- Sakkāraṇ-nāma-nigama, I, 367
- Sakkupatthāna-va°, III, 269-72
- Sakya Kumāra, I, 187
- Sakyauputtīyā, III, 476
- Sakyaṛājakula, I, 84
- Sakyaṛājā, I, 137
- Saṅkassanagara, III, 199, 224-25, 227
- Saṅkicca, IV, 176
- Saṅkiccasāmaṇera, II, 240
- Saṅkiccasāmaṇera-va°, II, 240-53
- Saṅkha, III, 445
- Saṅghadāsī, I, 396
- Saṅghabhedaparisaṅkha-va°, III, 154-55
- Saṅgharakkhita, I, 300
- Sañjaya, I, 85, 90, 93, 94, 95, 113
- Sañjikāputta, III, 134
- Satthikūtapeta-va°, II, 68-73
- Satipatthānasutta, I, 130
- Sattarasavaggiyā, III, 48
- Sattasirīsakamūla, III, 230
- Satthā, I, 4, 5 *and passim*; I, 8; III, 1 *passim*
- Santakāyatthera-va°, IV, 113-14
- Santatimahāmatta, III, 78, 167
- Santatimahāmatta-va°, III, 78-84
- Sappadāsattthera, II, 256
- Sappadāsattthera-va°, II, 256-60
- Sabbasatayañña, II, 6, 8
- Sabhiya, II, 212
- Samāvatīyā-uppatti, I, 187-91
- Samāvatī, I, 161, 190
- Samiddhi, III, 241

- Sambahula - adhimānika - bhikkhūnaṃ-va°, III, 111-12**  
**Sambahulakumāra-va°, III, 50-51**  
**Sambahulabhikkhu-va°, III, 249-50, 388-90, 487-89; IV, 139**  
**Sambahulamahallakabhikkhu-va°, III, 421-25**  
**Sambahulasīlādisampanna-bhikkhu-va°, III, 394-400**  
**Sambuddha, III, 217-19**  
**Sammāsambuddha, II, 248; III, 13**  
**Sammuñjanitthera, III, 168**  
**Sammuñjanitthera-va°, III, 168-69**  
**Saradatāpasa, I, 106**  
**Saradamānava, I, 104-5**  
**Savitṭhaka, I, 144**  
**Sahampatibrahmā, I, 86**  
**Sahassakkha, I, 264**  
**Sahassavagga, II, 202-78; III, 432-34**  
**Sahassavaggavannanā, II, 278**  
**Sākiyā, I, 137, 345; III, 254 ff.; IV, 126-27**  
**Sākiyāni, I, 118, 119**  
**Sāketa, I, 387; III, 317**  
**Sāketabrahmaṇa-va°, III, 317-21**  
**Sāgala, II, 116**  
**Sāgalanagara, III, 281**  
**Sādhinī, IV, 37, 42**  
**Sānumātā yakkhinī, IV, 19**  
**Sānusāmanera, IV, 18-25**  
**Sāriputta, I, 77, 117, 143; II, 84, 105, 111, 139, 144, 174, 188, 206, 223, 240; III, 77, 222, 226 ff., 345, 397, 426**  
**Sāriputtatthera, I, 72, 76, 96; III, 94, 222, 226-27, 303, 326, 425; IV, 71, 75, 89, 140, 177**  
**Sāriputtatthera-va°, II, 178-82, 186-88; IV, 184-85**  
**Sāriputtattherassa Bhāgineyya-va°, II, 232-33**  
**Sāriputtattherassa mātula-brāhmaṇa-va°, II, 230-21**  
**Sāriputtattherassa Sahāyaka-brāhmaṇa-va°, II, 223-25**  
**Sāriputtamoggallāna, II, 110**  
**Sāriputtā, II, 109**  
**Sāriyā, I, 88**  
**Sāvatti, I, 3; II, 19, 118, 213, 223, 240, 260; III, 1, 23, 51, 94, 242, 273, 281; IV, 7, 27, 40, 54, 77, 78, 87, 118, 183, 190, 194, 195, 226**  
**Sāvattivāsino, I, 67; III, 17, 113, 179**  
**Sikhī, I, 84; III, 236**  
**Siddhattha, I, 84; III, 195**  
**Sineru, I, 107, 272; II, 241; III, 102-3, 211, 212, 216, 224-25**  
**Sirigutta, I, 434**  
**Sirimā, III, 104, 303**  
**Sirmā-va°, III, 104-9**  
**Sirivaddhaka, I, 105**



- Sirivaḍḍhakuṭumbika, I, 105  
 Sīvali, II, 192  
 Sīvalitthera-va°, IV, 192-94  
 Sisūpacālā, II, 188  
 Sukhakumāra, III, 95  
 Sukhavagga, III, 254-72  
 Sukhavaggavaṇṇanā, III, 272  
 Sukhasāmaṇera, III, 87  
 Sukhasāmaṇera-va°, III, 87-99  
 Sugata, I, 81; II, 214; III, 250, 428-29; IV, 32-81  
 Sujāta, I, 84  
 Sujātā (Sujā), I, 86, 264, 285  
 Suttanipāta, IV, 42  
 Sudassana, I, 273; III, 265  
 Sudassanavihāra, I, 83  
 Sudhammatthera, II, 74  
 Sudhammatthera-va°, II, 74-83  
 Sudhammadevasabhā, II, 194  
 Sudhammā, I, 269  
 Suddhāvāsabhūmi, III, 336  
 Suddhāvāsā, III, 289  
 Suddhodana, I, 110, 115; III, 163, 318  
 Suddhodana-va°, III, 163-65  
 Sunanda, I, 417  
 Sunetta (Pacceka-buddha), II, 72  
 Sundarasamuddatthera-va°, IV, 194-98  
 Sundara, I, 105  
 Sundariparibbājikā, III, 474  
 Sundariparibbājikā-va°, III, 474-78  
 Sundaribhāradvāja, IV, 163  
 Sundarī, III, 474  
 Supatta (assa), II, 117  
 Suppabuddha, II, 34; III, 45  
 Suppabuddhakuṭṭhi-va°, II, 33-37  
 Suppabuddha-va°, II, 33  
 Suppabuddhasakka, III, 44  
 Suppabuddhasakka-va°, III, 44-47  
 Suppavāsā, I, 339  
 Suppavāsā koliyadhītā, IV, 192-93  
 Suppāraka, II, 210, 213  
 Suppārakapaṭṭana, IV, 50, 51  
 Suppiyā, I, 411  
 Subhadda, III, 377  
 Subhaddaparibbājaka - va°, III, 377-79  
 Subhaddā, III, 467  
 Sumaṅgalasetthī, III, 61  
 Sumana kuṭumbika, IV, 50  
 Sumana buddha, I, 84  
 Sumana mālakāra, I, 208; II, 40  
 Sumanamālakāra-va°, II, 40-47  
 Sumanasetthī, III, 104, 302; IV, 120, 121, 127-28  
 Sumanā, I, 105; IV, 50  
 Sumanādeviyā-va°, I, 151-54  
 Sumanādevī, I, 151-52, 384  
 III, 363  
 Sumedha, I, 88, 84  
 Suyāma, III, 226

- Suriyakumāra, III, 73  
 Suriyadevaputta, II, 143-46  
 Suvannakāratthera-va°, III, 425-29  
 Suvannabhūmi, IV, 50  
 Susīma, III, 445  
 Sūkarakhalālana, I, 96  
 Sūkrapeta-va°, III, 410-17  
 Sūkarapotikā-va°, IV, 46-51  
 Setthi, aputtaka°, IV, 76-80  
 Setavya, I, 71  
 Sena, IV, 201-2  
 Seyyasakatthera, III, 5  
 Seyyasakatthera - va°, III, 5-6  
 Selabrāhmaṇa, I, 384  
 Selavyanagara, I, 66  
 Sodhana, IV, 37, 38, 39, 42  
 Sona kūṭikanna, IV, 101-2-3  
 Sopāka, IV, 136, 176  
 Sobhita, I, 84  
 Somadatta, III, 124-25  
 Soriyyasetthiputta, I, 325  
 Soreyyatthera, I, 331  
 Soreyyatthera-va°, I, 315-32  
 Soreyyanagara, I, 325  
 Haṇsavatī nagara, I, 99  
 Hatthaka, I, 340; III, 390  
 Hatthaka-va°, III, 390-91  
 Hatthācariyabhikkhu - va°, IV, 5-6  
 Himavanta, I, 39, 83, 203; II, 22, 112; III, 74, 135, 182, 222, 469-70; IV, 31, 32, 54, 55, 91, 129, 135  
 Himavantaṭṭhapaṇṇāsa, I, 164

## II

### WORDS AND SUBJECTS

(Words paraphrased in the commentary are shown in italics.)

- |                                       |                                      |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| <i>Akakkasa</i> , IV, 182             | <i>Accantadussilyaṇ</i> , III, 153   |
| <i>Akataññu</i> , II, 188             | <i>Accāyika</i> , I, 18              |
| <i>Akathañkathi</i> , IV, 186, 194    | <i>Accuta</i> , III, 321             |
| <i>Akiñcana</i> , IV, 231             | <i>Accodaka</i> , I, 52              |
| <i>Akusīta</i> , IV, 111              | <i>Acchambhati</i> , IV, 52          |
| <i>Akkocchi</i> , I, 43               | <i>Acccharaṇ paharati</i> , I, 38,   |
| <i>Akkosavatthu</i> , IV, 2           | 424                                  |
| <i>Akkhabhañjana</i> , I, 375         | <i>Acccharā</i> , III, 8, 19         |
| <i>Akkharapiṇḍa</i> , IV, 70          | <i>Acccharujā</i> , IV, 163          |
| <i>Akkharāṇaṇ sannipāta</i> , IV, 70  | <i>Accchi</i> , I, 424               |
| <i>Akkhiañjana</i> , III, 354         | <i>Acchiddabhavasallāni</i> , IV, 70 |
| <i>Agataṇ</i> , IV, 6                 | <i>Acchiddavutti</i> , III, 329      |
| <i>Agandhaka</i> , I, 383             | <i>Acchecchi</i> , IV, 70            |
| <i>Agaru</i> , I, 39                  | <i>Ajagara</i> , III, 60             |
| <i>Aggi</i> , III, 64, 71             | <i>Ajalaṇḍika</i> , II, 70           |
| <i>Aggiparicaraanatthāna</i> , I, 199 | <i>Ajinasāti</i> , IV, 155, 156      |
| <i>Aggiparicariyā</i> , II, 232       | <i>Ajini</i> , I, 44                 |
| <i>Aggiḥuttaṇ</i> , IV, 151           | <i>Ajjatana</i> , III, 328           |
| <i>Añkusa</i> , IV, 13                | <i>Ajjhattarato</i> , IV, 90         |
| <i>Aṅgavekalla</i> , II, 26           | <i>Añjana</i> , II, 25               |
| <i>Aṅgārakapalla</i> , I, 260         | <i>Añjalikamma</i> , I, 32           |
| <i>Aṅgārakāsu</i> , I, 442            | <i>Añjāpeti</i> , I, 21              |
| <i>Aṅgārapacchī</i> , IV, 191         | <i>Aññesaṇ pihayaṇ</i> , IV, 97      |
| <i>Aṅgāramasi</i> , III, 309          | <i>Attāla</i> , III, 488             |
| <i>Acarima</i> , I, 12                | <i>Attīyana</i> , II, 179            |
| <i>Acelaka</i> , III, 489             | <i>Attakabhatta</i> , III, 104       |

*Atthaṅgikamagga*, III, 402  
*Atthikalyāṇa*, I, 387  
*Atthicammāvasesa*, III, 43  
*Atthimiṇṇa*, I, 181 ; III, 361  
*Atthisaṅkhalikapeta*, III, 479  
*Aḍḍha*, I, 3  
*Aḍḍhuḍḍha*, I, 87  
*Anuṇ ṭhūla*, I, 282 ; IV, 184  
*Atiudaka*, I, 52  
*Atittha*, III, 347  
*Atidhonacārī*, III, 344  
*Atipaṇḍitamānītā*, IV, 38  
*Atipariccāga*, III, 11  
*Atipīṇita*, I, 70  
*Atimāpati*, III, 356  
*Atirocati*, I, 445  
*Ativākya*, I, 212 ; IV, 3  
*Atisāra*, I, 182  
*Attagutta*, IV, 117  
*Attaghañṇā*, III, 156  
*Attadaṇḍa*, IV, 180  
*Attadattha*, III, 159  
*Attadanto*, IV, 4  
*Attano virāga*, IV, 50  
*Attānuyogī*, III, 275  
*Attha*, III, 324 ; IV, 140  
*Adaṇḍa*, III, 70  
*Aduṭṭho*, IV, 164  
*Adhikatara*, II, 7  
*Adhikaraṇa*, IV, 2  
*Adhicitta*, III, 238  
*Anakkhāta*, III, 289  
*Anakkhikakāla*, I, 11  
*Anagghāni (cattāri)*, III, 120,  
 186  
*Anaṅgaṇa*, III, 34 ; IV, 70  
*Anattamandhātuka*, I, 89  
*Anattha*, III, 407

*Anatthapadasaṅghita*, II, 208  
*Anantagocara*, III, 197  
*Anamatagga*, II, 13  
*Anavatthitacitta*, I, 308  
*Anavāhitacetaso*, I, 309  
*Anādāna*, IV, 70, 231  
*Anāvila*, IV, 192  
*Anāsaka*, III, 77  
*Anāsava*, II, 177 ; IV, 142  
*Anikkasāva*, I, 82  
*Anibbisa*, III, 128  
*Anibbematikabhāva*, I, 34  
*Animitta*, II, 172  
*Anivasana*, I, 317  
*Anīgha*, III, 454  
*Anukantati*, III, 484  
*Anucchiṭṭha*, II, 3  
*Anutappati*, II, 40  
*Anuttara*, I, 423 .  
*Anutthuman*, III, 133  
*Anudhammacārī*, I, 158  
*Anuddhato*, IV, 93  
*Anupaddava*, IV, 48  
*Anupanahayanta*, I, 43  
*Anupādisesanibbāna*, IV, 108  
*Anumodanagāthā*, I, 198  
*Anuyuṇṇjati*, I, 257 ; III, 356  
*Anuvicca*, III, 329  
*Anusāyika*, I, 431  
*Anusāsati*, III, 144  
*Anussaraṇ*, IV, 95  
*Anūpaghāta*, III, 237  
*Anūpalitto*, IV, 72  
*Anūpavādo*, III, 238  
*Anūhata*, IV, 48  
*Aneja*, IV, 194  
*Anesana*, IV, 34  
*Anokasārī*, IV, 173



Alāta, III, 442  
 Alāpu, III, 112  
 Alinda, I, 26  
 Alina, III, 354  
 Alaṅkata, III, 83  
 Alūnamāna, IV, 47  
 Allakesa, IV, 220  
 Allagomaya, I, 377  
 Allacamma, IV, 132  
 Allamaṅsasārīra, II, 51 ; IV, 166  
 Allamadhu, II, 197  
 Allavattha, IV, 220  
 Avaṅsiro, IV, 153  
 Avakkārapātiya, I, 305  
 Avacuttha, IV, 228  
 Avajīyati, III, 197  
 Avaddhi, III, 335  
 Avamaṅgala, III, 123  
 Avalaṅja, IV, 116  
 Avassaya, IV, 198  
 Avijjā, III, 350  
 Avijjāpaligha, IV, 161  
 Aviddasu, III, 395  
 Aviruddha, IV, 180  
 Avirūḥhidhamma, I, 245  
 Avihaccaṅ, IV, 197  
 Avekkhati, I, 259  
 Asaṅvaradvārāni, IV, 86  
 Asaṅsatṭha, IV, 173  
 Asakkhara, III, 401  
 Asajjamāna, III, 298  
 Asajjhāyamala, III, 347  
 Asatta, IV, 228  
 Asadisadāna, II, 89 ; III, 120  
 Asaniaggi, III, 71  
 Asantāsī, IV, 70

Asādhu, III, 313  
 Asāra, I, 114  
 Asaḥasa, III, 382  
 Asi, I, 136  
 Asitharu, IV, 66  
 Asuddhi, III, 158  
 Asubhakammaṭṭhāna, III, 425  
 Asubhānupassī, I, 76  
 Asurakaṇṇā, I, 264  
 Asekhamuni, III, 321  
 Asoka, IV, 187  
 Asmimānamatta, I, 237  
 Assatara, I, 213 ; IV, 4  
 Assadhammasārathi, IV, 4  
 Assaddho, II, 187  
 Assarūpaka, II, 69  
 Assalaṇḍa, IV, 156  
 Assudhārā, IV, 15  
 Ahipeta, II, 63  
 Ahimekhalā, I, 139  
 Ahirika, III, 352  
 Ahivātaka roga, I, 169, 187, 231 ; III, 437  
 Ahorattānusikkhī, III, 324  
 Ākoṭitapaccākoṭita, I, 37  
 Ākotesi, II, 145  
 Āghātana, IV, 52  
 Ācariyabhāga, I, 253  
 Ācāmakunḍaka, III, 325  
 Ācarakusalo, IV, 111  
 Ācinan, III, 16  
 Ājānīya, I, 402 ; III, 49 ; IV, 4  
 Ājivapārisuddhi, IV, 111  
 Ātāpi, I, 120  
 Ātura, III, 109

- Ādānapaṭinissagga*, II, 163  
*Ādāsa*, I, 226  
*Ādiccapatha*, III, 177  
*Ādu*, I, 31  
*Adhāra*, III, 290  
*Ānañjavihārasampatti*, IV, 46  
*Ānādana*, IV, 70  
*Āpaṇa*, I, 317  
*Āpātha*, IV, 85  
*Āpānabhūmi*, I, 213  
*Āpucchitabbayuttaka*, I, 6  
*Āpokasina*, I, 312; III, 214  
*Ābhata*, IV, 89  
*Ābhassara*, III, 258  
*Ābhāti*, IV, 144  
*Āmakasusāna*, I, 176  
*Āmalaka*, I, 319  
*Āyakammika*, I, 184  
*Āyuttaka*, I, 180  
*Āyoga*, III, 238  
*Ārakattā*, IV, 228  
*Āragga*, II, 51; IV, 166  
*Ārammaṇa*, I, 288  
*Ārā*, III, 377  
*Ārogyaparamā*, III, 267  
*Ārodana*, I, 184  
*Ālaya*, I, 121; IV, 186  
*Ālasiyābhibhūta*, I, 299  
*Ālinda*, I, 26; IV, 196  
*Ālimpeti*, I, 177, 225  
*Ālumpakāra*, II, 55  
*Ālola*, I, 38  
*Ālāna*, I, 126  
*Ālāhana*, I, 26; III, 276  
*Ālhakāthālikā*, III, 370  
*Āvāpa*, I, 178  
*Āvāsa*, II, 77  
*Āvāha*, IV, 7  
*Āviñcanaka*, II, 146  
*Āviñcanarajju*, II, 143  
*Āviñchamāna*, II, 277  
*Āviñjanatthāna*, III, 97, 98  
*Āvi*, IV, 21  
*Āsaṅkitaparisaṅkita*, I, 223  
*Āsansālā*, IV, 46  
*Āsava*, II, 175  
*Āsa*, IV, 185  
*Āsina*, IV, 142  
*Āhāraparibhogamaṅgala*, II, 87  
*Āñjitaṇ*, III, 379  
*Itthikā*, III, 29  
*Itthikutta*, IV, 197  
*Itthisaddo*, I, 15  
*Iddhipādā (cattāro)*, IV, 32  
*Indakhīla*, II, 180  
*Indagopaka*, I, 20  
*Indriyagutti*, IV, 111  
*Iriyāpatha*, I, 9; IV, 17  
*Isipabbajjā*, IV, 55  
*Issukī*, III, 389  
*Ukkaṇṭhitatta*, IV, 225  
*Ukkā*, I, 42, 205  
*Ukkāsitasadda*, I, 250  
*Ukkuṭṭika*, I, 201, 217; IV, 223  
*Ukkuṭṭikappadhāna*, III, 77 f.  
*Ukkhali*, I, 136; II, 5; III, 371; IV, 180  
*Ukkhalikāla*, IV, 98  
*Ukkhattapaḷigha*, IV, 161  
*Ukkhepadāya*, IV, 59  
*Uccaya*, III, 5, 9

*Uccādvaca*, II, 157  
*Uccārakaraṇaṭṭhāna*, II, 56  
*Ucchiṭṭha*, I, 52 ; II, 85  
*Uccūṇaṇ yanta*, IV, 199  
*Ujjhānasaññi*, III, 377  
*Ujjhita*, I, 445  
*Ujjhugata*, II, 234  
*Uṭṭhānāni*, I, 255 ; II, 190  
*Uttama*, I, 430  
*Uttamattha*, IV, 142  
*Uttarāsaṅga*, I, 218  
*Uttaritara*, II, 60 ; IV, 4  
*Uttaribhaṅga*, I, 214  
*Uttarimanussadhammapārā-  
jika*, III, 480  
*Uttarisāṭaka*, IV, 200  
*Uttarummāra*, II, 5  
*Uttānaka*, I, 178  
*Uttānamukha*, IV, 8  
*Uttitṭhe*, III, 165  
*Utrastamānasa*, II, 6  
*Udakakalaha*, III, 256  
*Udakacāṭi*, I, 52  
*Udakatumba*, II, 198  
*Udakaniddhamana*, II, 87  
*Udakarakkhasa*, III, 74  
*Udakasāṭaka*, II, 61  
*Udañcana*, I, 94  
*Udayavvaya*, II, 270 ; IV,  
110  
*Udaravāta*, IV, 129  
*Udukkhalasālā*, II, 131  
*Udumbaravana*, I, 284  
*Uddāna*, II, 182  
*Uddāma*, III, 488  
*Uddiseyyaṇ*, IV, 72  
*Udriyanasadda*, II, 7  
*Uddhaṇṣoto*, III, 289

*Uddhacchiddakavātapāna*, I,  
211  
*Uddhana*, I, 52, 224  
*Uddhanapanti*, III, 219  
*Uddhavirecana*, III, 126  
*Uddhumātaka*, I, 307  
*Uddhumāyati*, I, 126  
*Unnaṅgala*, III, 10  
*Unnaḷa*, III, 452  
*Upakaḍḍhati*, III, 484  
*Upakappanaka*, II, 133  
*Upacikā*, II, 25  
*Upaccagā*, IV, 225  
*Upaṭṭhānasālā*, I, 38 ; III,  
413  
*Upadhi*, IV, 38  
*Upanahyati*, I, 44  
*Upanighaṇṣati*, I, 58  
*Upanītarayo*, III, 337  
*Upabhogaparibhoga*, IV, 7  
*Uparivātapassa*, II, 17  
*Upasanto*, III, 260 ; IV, 114  
*Upasampadamālaka*, IV, 170  
*Upasampadā*, III, 237  
*Upasagga*, III, 70  
*Upāhana*, I, 381  
*Uposathāgāra*, II, 49  
*Uppaṇḍuppaṇḍuka*, I, 367  
*Uppaṇḍuppaṇḍujāta*, IV, 66  
*Uppaṇḍeti*, III, 41  
*Uppathacāra*, III, 356  
*Ubbayan*, IV, 174  
*Ubbālha*, I, 343  
*Ubbillāvitākāra*, I, 237  
*Ubbhata*, I, 289  
*Ubbhijja*, IV, 49  
*Ummagga*, IV, 104  
*Ummaggacora*, I, 252



Ummāra, I, 350  
 Uyyānakilā, I, 220; IV, 3  
 Uyyuñjanti, II, 170  
 Uyyogamukha, III, 335  
 Urabbha, II, 6  
 Ullaggheti, IV, 197  
 Ullopana, I, 309  
 Uluṅka, I, 425; II, 3, 20  
 Uluṅkayāgu, IV, 123  
 Ulumpa, II, 120  
 Usabha, IV, 231  
 Usīra, IV, 43  
 Usukāra, I, 288  
 Usumā, I, 225; II, 20  
 Ussāpeti, I, 3  
 Ussūra, III, 305  
 Ussūraseyyā, II, 227  
 Ūka, III, 342  
 Ūnodara, I, 170  
 Ekaghaṇo, II, 148  
 Ekacara, I, 304  
 Ekapadikamagga, IV, 72  
 Ekobhāsa, II, 9  
 Elāluka, III, 315  
 Elagalāgumba, IV, 67  
 Elāmūga, II, 139  
 Elāluka, I, 277  
 Elīkā, I, 302; II, 17  
 Ereti, III, 58  
 Okamokata, I, 289; II, 170  
 Okāra, I, 6  
 Oghatiṇṇa, IV, 109  
 Otṭha, I, 212; III, 163;  
 IV, 1  
 Otata, III, 153  
 Odhi, II, 80; IV, 204

Otāra, III, 21  
 Onamanunnamana, I, 17  
 Opāta, IV, 211  
 Opīleti, II, 3  
 Opuñchatī, III, 296  
 Omakasatta, I, 203  
 Omāna, II, 52  
 Oramattikā, I, 203  
 Olaggheti, IV, 197  
 Olubbha, II, 57  
 Ovattikā, II, 37; IV, 206  
 Ossakkamāna, II, 210  
 Ossāraṇā, II, 1  
 Ohārinay, IV, 56  
 Ohita, III, 119  
 Kaṇsa, III, 58  
 Kaṇsatāla, I, 389  
 Kaṇsathāla, III, 57; IV, 67  
 Kakudharukkha, IV, 153  
 Kakkatāka, III, 299  
 Kakkhala, IV, 104  
 Kacavara, I, 52  
 Kacavaracchaddani, III, 7  
 Kacavaracchaddikā (dasi),  
 IV, 210  
 Kaccha, IV, 197  
 Kacchu, I, 299; III, 297  
 Kañcanathūpa, III, 488; IV,  
 120  
 Kañjika, I, 78  
 Kañjiya, II, 3; IV, 164  
 Kaṭacchu, IV, 75  
 Kaṭacchubhikkhā, IV, 128  
 Kaṭasāraka, II, 183  
 Kaṭukappabhedano, IV, 13  
 Kaṭukapphala, II, 37  
 Kaṭṭhaka, III, 156

Katṭhakaliṅgara, III, 122  
 Katṭhattharaka, I, 135  
 Kanājaka, III, 10; IV, 77  
 Kaneru, I, 196  
 Kaṇṭaka (akkhimhi), I, 177  
 Kaṇḍa, IV, 66  
 Kaṇṇacūlika, IV, 13  
 Kaṇṇamūla, II, 8  
 Kaṇṇavijjhanamaṅgala, II, 87  
 Kaṇṇasakkhali, I, 148  
 Kaṇṇasaṅkhali, II, 178  
 Kaṇṇikamaṇḍala, IV, 178  
 Kaṇṇikarukkha, I, 269  
 Kaṇṇikāmaṇḍala, III, 66  
 Kaṇṇikārapuppha, I, 388  
 Kaṇḥājina, I, 406  
 Katakicca, IV, 142  
 Kattarayatṭhi, III, 140  
 Kattarasuppa, I, 174  
 Kattukamyatā, III, 289  
 Kathaṅkathā, IV, 194  
 Kathāvatthūni, IV, 30  
 Kadambapuppha, I, 309  
 Kadariya, III, 189, 313  
 Kadali, III, 156  
 Kantati, III, 273  
 Kapallapūva, I, 367  
 Kapālaka, II, 26  
 Kapilā, IV, 153  
 Kapparukkha, IV, 208  
 Kappavināsaka (aggi), III, 362  
 Kappāsa, III, 71  
 Kappūra, III, 475  
 Kabaragāvi, I, 71  
 Kabaragorūpa, I, 99  
 Kamaṇḍalu, III, 448

Kambalakūtāgāra, I, 69  
 Kammakiliṭṭha, I, 129  
 Kammajavāta, I, 165; II, 262  
 Kammattāna, IV, 106  
 Kammattānabhāvanā, IV, 90  
 Kammantabherī, III, 100  
 Kammarisuddhi, I, 132  
 Kayirā, I, 419; III, 5  
 Karakavassa, I, 360  
 Karajakāya, I, 10; III, 420  
 Karaṇḍa, III, 18  
 Karamara, III, 487  
 Karala, III, 38  
 Karotika, II, 131  
 Kalala, III, 61; IV, 25  
 Kalā, IV, 74  
 Kalāya, I, 319  
 Kali, III, 261, 375  
 Kaliṅgara, I, 320; II, 142; III, 315  
 Kavandha, I, 314  
 Kasā, III, 86  
 Kasibhaṇḍa, I, 307  
 Kasinamaṇḍala, IV, 208  
 Kahāpaṇa, IV, 226  
 Kahāpaṇagabbhadvāra, IV, 104  
 Kahāpaṇavassa, III, 240  
 Kākanikā, I, 391; III, 108  
 Kākasūra, III, 352  
 Kākopamā, II, 75  
 Kākolūka, I, 50  
 Kāja, IV, 232  
 Kājahāraka, IV, 128  
 Kāpotaka, III, 112  
 Kamakama, II, 156

- Kāmaparilāha, II, 2  
 Kāmaratisambhava, I, 258  
 Kāmasukha, IV, 57  
 Kāyaka, IV, 217  
 Kāyappakopa, III, 330  
 Kayavijambhanarahita, IV, 113  
 Kāyaveyyāvatika, I, 27  
 Kāyena saṅvaro, IV, 85  
 Kārāpaṇa, I, 416  
 Kālaka, IV, 172  
 Kālakaṇṇi, I, 307  
 Kālakaṇṇika, II, 246  
 Kālakaṇṇī, II, 26; III, 31, 38, 181  
 Kālakiriya, IV, 77  
 Kālāya, I, 319  
 Kāsa, I, 3  
 Kāsikavattha, I, 417  
 Kahati, III, 128  
 Kiṅkiṇikajāla, I, 274  
 Kini, I, 339  
 Kiccho, III, 235  
 Kitara, III, 375  
 Kipillika, I, 360  
 Kilaṇṇja, I, 442  
 Kīsa, IV, 157  
 Kīṭa, I, 187  
 Kīḷamaṇḍala, III, 146  
 Kīva, IV, 193  
 Kukkucca, III, 483; IV, 88  
 Kucchiḍāha, I, 182  
 Kuñceikā, II, 143  
 Kuñjarasālā, IV, 203  
 Kuṭa, II, 19; III, 18  
 Kuṭidūsaka, II, 23  
 Kuṭhārī, III, 59  
 Kuni, I, 376  
 Kuṇṭhakuddāla, I, 311  
 Kuṇḍaka, II, 261  
 Kuṇḍakaṅgārapūva, III, 324  
 Kuṇḍakamuṭṭhi, I, 425  
 Kuṇḍala, I, 25  
 Kuṇḍavana, I, 440  
 Kuṇḍikā, I, 92  
 Kulācanaṇ, I, 50; III, 275  
 Kuddālaka, I, 266; IV, 218  
 Kumbhaṇḍaka, I, 309  
 Kumbhadāsī, I, 401  
 Kumbhīla (udakapātiyaṇ), I, 201; (gaha), III, 362  
 Kumbhūpama, I, 317  
 Kummāsapūva, I, 367  
 Kurudhamma, IV, 88  
 Kuladūsakakamma, II, 109  
 Kulapaṭipāṭi, IV, 126  
 Kulassa-aṅgārabhūta, III, 350  
 Kulāla, I, 316  
 Kusa, III, 484  
 Kusīta, I, 69; II, 260; III, 410  
 Kuhakacora, IV, 153  
 Kuhakabrāhmaṇa, IV, 152  
 Kūṭajaṭila, I, 40  
 Kūṭaṭṭa, I, 353  
 Kūṭasakkhi, I, 44  
 Kūṭāgāra, IV, 186  
 Kūra, II, 171  
 Kedāramariyādā, III, 6  
 Keyūra, II, 220  
 Kerāṭika, III, 389  
 Kevaṭṭa, II, 132  
 Kesakalyāṇa, I, 387  
 Kesoropanasatthaka, I, 431  
 Kojava (cf. I, 177), III, 297

Koñcarāva, IV, 70  
 Kotthāsa, IV, 154  
 Kolatthi, I, 319  
 Kolāparukkha, II, 51 ; IV, 166  
 Kovilārarukkha, I, 270  
 Kosajja, III, 347 ; IV, 85  
 Koseyyavattha, I, 395  
 Kohañña, I, 141  
 Khagga, III, 75  
 Khajjopanaka, III, 178  
 Khañja, I, 376  
 Khaṭakhaṭasadda, III, 330  
 Khaṇa, III, 489  
 Khaṇḍanti, IV, 14  
 Khaṇḍicca, III, 123  
 Khattiyamāyā, I, 166  
 Khattiyasukumāla, I, 5  
 Khadiratthambha, III, 206  
 Khanti, III, 237  
 Khantibala, IV, 164  
 Khantisoraṇṇa, I, 56  
 Khandhā (tayo), I, 22  
 Khandādesā, III, 261  
 Khandhāvāra, I, 193  
 Khalakāla, IV, 98  
 Khalabhaṇḍakāla, IV, 98  
 Khalagga, I, 98  
 Khalabhaṇḍagga, I, 98  
 Khallāṭasisa, I, 309  
 Khādituṇ, IV, 226  
 Khāribhaṇḍa, III, 248  
 Khārodakasecana (vaṇe), I, 189  
 Khipitaka (rogo), I, 314  
 Khīṇa, IV, 101  
 Khīṇāsava, IV, 228  
 Khirapaka, III, 424

Khiramūla, IV, 207  
 Khunṣita, II, 75  
 Khunṣento, IV, 38  
 Khujjadhātuka, I, 226  
 Khujjā, I, 194  
 Khuddakavagguliya, III, 223  
 Khura, II, 257  
 Khettasodhanadivasa, III, 284  
 Khela, I, 50 ; IV, 20, 170  
 Khelasīṅghāṇikādi, I, 50  
 Khelāsikavāda, I, 140  
 Khoma, I, 417  
  
 Gacchapothana, I, 171  
 Gacchamūla, IV, 78  
 Gaṇabandhana, II, 160  
 Gaṇasaṅgaṇikā, I, 162  
 Gaṇikā, III, 104  
 Gaṇṭhabhedacora, II, 30  
 Gaṇḍa, IV, 175  
 Gaṇḍagaṇḍajāta, III, 297  
 Gaṇḍi, I, 291 ; II, 54, 244  
 Gaṇḍuppāda, III, 361  
 Gataddhi, II, 166  
 Gati, IV, 117  
 Gantha, III, 276  
 Ganthadhura, I, 8 ; IV, 37  
 Ganthikabhikkhu, I, 156  
 Gandhakuṭithūpikāya kapallaṇ, IV, 203  
 Gandhakuṭimaha, IV, 206  
 Gandhatela, I, 205  
 Gabbha, III, 37  
 Gabbhaparihāra, I, 4  
 Gabbhapātanabhesajja, I, 47  
 Gabbhamala, IV, 215

*Gambhīrpañña*, IV, 169  
*Garuḷa*, I, 144  
*Galocilatā*, III, 110  
*Gaha* (ajagara, kumbhīla, yakkha), III, 362  
*Gahakāraka*, III, 128  
*Gahakūṭa*, III, 128  
*Gahapatānī*, I, 376  
*Gāmabhojaka*, I, 69  
*Gijjhakūṭa*, I, 140  
*Gimhi*, III, 431  
*Giraggasamajjā*, I, 89  
*Girikānnikā*, I, 383  
*Gili*, IV, 107  
*Gihīniyāma*, I, 16  
*Gītasadda*, I, 15  
*Guñjavanṇāni* (akkhini), IV, 133  
*Guḷa*, IV, 124  
*Guḷakīlā*, I, 133, 178 ; III, 455  
*Guhāsaya*, I, 304  
*Guhyabhaṇḍaka*, IV, 197  
*Gūthabhakkha*, II, 61  
*Geṇḍuka*, III, 364  
*Gedha*, I, 366  
*Gehappavesanamaṅgala*, III, 307  
*Gotta*, II, 218  
*Godha*, III, 420  
*Gopa*, I, 157  
*Gopānasī*, II, 190  
*Goppaka*, II, 80  
*Gorasa*, I, 158

*Ghaṭṭodana*, I, 426  
*Ghanasuvannakotṭima*, IV, 135

*Ghanaselapabbata*, I, 74  
*Gharabandhana*, I, 4  
*Gharasappa*, II, 256  
*Gharasūkara*, IV, 16  
*Ghāteti*, III, 49  
*Ghurughurāyatī*, I, 307  
*Ghoravisa*, II, 38  
*Ghosappamānika*, III, 114  
  
*Cakkavattisiri*, II, 135  
*Cakkavāla*, I, 310 ; III, 438  
*Cakkhunā saṇvara*, IV, 85  
*Cakkhumā*, III, 403  
*Caṅgotaka*, II, 116 ; III, 101  
*Caṇḍa gona*, IV, 9  
*Caṇḍālī*, II, 25  
*Caṇḍikka*, II, 227  
*Catukka*, I, 317 ; IV, 52  
*Catupaccayasantosa*, IV, 111  
*Catuparisuddhisila*, IV, 111  
*Catubhūmakadhamma*, IV, 72  
*Catubhūmikacitta*, I, 21  
*Caturaṅginī senā*, IV, 144  
*Caturassaramuggara*, I, 126  
*Catusaccadhamma*, III, 386  
*Catussāla*, III, 291  
*Cattāro janā javamānā*, I, 389  
*Candana*, I, 422  
*Candanapūja*, IV, 189  
*Catuddīpikamahāmegha*, II, 95  
*Campaka*, I, 384  
*Cara*, II, 23  
*Caranti*, II, 36  
*Carapurisa*, I, 193  
*Cāpāto patitaṇ*, IV, 8  
*Cāpātikhīṇa*, III, 132

Citaka, I, 69  
 Cittaṇ pittaṇ, III, 15  
 Citta, I, 288  
 Cittakataṇ, III, 109  
 Cittakkhepa, III, 70  
 Cittaklesa, II, 162  
 Cittapātali, I, 280  
 Cittasāni, IV, 14  
 Cित्तेकaggaṭā, III, 425  
 Cirappavāsi, III, 293  
 Cīvaravaṇsa, III, 342  
 Cuti, IV, 228  
 Cutipatisandhikusalo, IV, 228  
 Cutūpapāta, I, 259  
 Cūlā, I, 294  
 Cūlākaraṇamaṅgala, II, 87  
 Cetanā, III, 94  
 Cetiyatthāna, IV, 64  
 Celukkhepa, II, 43  
 Copanakāya, IV, 85  
 Corapapāta, II, 219 ; III, 182  
 Colaka, II, 173  
  
 Chaṇadivasa, IV, 195  
 Chaṇavesa, III, 443  
 Chattamaṅgala, III, 307  
 Chadana, IV, 178  
 Chadanaṇipittha, II, 65  
 Chadanassa udakapataṇaṭ-  
 thāna, IV, 104  
 Chadaniṭṭhikā, IV, 208  
 Chadvārikā taṇhā, IV, 221  
 Chanda, III, 5, 9 ; I, 14  
 Chandaḷjāta, III, 289  
 Chandarāga, I, 334  
 Chabbannā raṇsiyo, II, 41 ;  
 IV, 99  
 Chabbisati devaloka, IV, 233

Chavaḍāhikā, I, 68  
 Chavikalyāṇa, I, 387  
 Chavicammamaṇsa, IV, 56  
 Chaviroga, III, 295  
 Chavivanna, IV, 72  
 Challi, II, 165  
 Chātakāla, I, 125  
 Chārikā, I, 256 ; II, 68  
 Chiddagghata, I, 9  
 Chinno, IV, 48  
 Chuddha, I, 320  
 Chupi, I, 166  
 Churikā, III, 19  
 Cheka, I, 178  
  
 Jagatippadesa, III, 44  
 Jaṇghabala, IV, 97  
 Jaṇghāvihāra, III, 141  
 Jajjarita, I, 7  
 Jattu, II, 55  
 Janakāya, I, 33  
 Janapadacarittaṇ, III, 365  
 Jannuka, I, 48  
 Jamburukkha, III, 211  
 Jambonada, III, 329  
 Jammī, IV, 44  
 Jayapāna, I, 193  
 Jayasumana, I, 17, 383  
 Javacchinna, I, 262  
 Jātamaṅgala, II, 86  
 Jātarūpa, IV, 32  
 Jātaveda, I, 44  
 Jāṭijarūpaga, IV, 49  
 Jātisambheda, I, 166  
 Jātissaraṇāna, IV, 51  
 Jāni, III, 70  
 Jālapūpa, I, 319  
 Jālinī, III, 198

Jighacchita, II, 145  
 Jiñjukagumba, I, 177  
 Jirāpeti, I, 171  
 Jivita (piya), III, 50  
 Jutindhara, I, 432  
*Jutimanto*, II, 163  
 Jūta, II, 228  
 Je, IV, 105  
 Jeṭṭhāpacāyi, I, 265  
 Jotipāsāna, IV, 209  
*Jotirasa*, I, 198

*Jhānapasutā*, III, 226  
*Jhāya*, IV, 109  
*Jhayiy*, IV, 142

*Ñattay*, II, 73  
 Ñāṇajāla, IV, 61  
*Ñāṇaphusanā*, I, 230

Ṭhakesi, IV, 180  
*Ṭhāna*, III, 70

Takka, II, 68  
*Tagara*, I, 422  
*Tacapañcakakammaṭṭhāna*,  
 I, 243 ; II, 87, 140, 242  
*Tacchaka*, II, 147  
*Taṭatāṭāyati*, I, 370 ; III,  
 328 ; IV, 176  
*Taṇḍuladāṇa*, IV, 15  
*Taṇhakkhayakara*, III, 241  
*Taṇha*, III, 286  
*Taṇhākkhaya*, IV, 76  
*Taṇhābhavaparikkhīṇa*, IV,  
 221  
*Tattaka*, I, 108  
*Tadutṭhāya*, III, 344

*T'anuka*, III, 175  
 Tanta, I, 424  
*Tantavāya*, I, 424  
 Tanti, I, 163  
*Tapati*, IV, 143  
*Tabbiparīta*, III, 275  
*Tambabbhājana*, I, 395  
*Tambamattikā*, IV, 106  
*Tambavammika*, III, 208  
*Tambūla*, III, 219  
*Tarunavacchī* (gāvi), II, 35  
*Talasattika*, III, 50  
*Tasara*, I 424 ; III, 172  
*Tasesu thāvaressu*, IV, 175  
*Tādino*, II, 178, 186  
*Tāpasapabbajjā*, IV, 29  
*Tālacchidda*, III, 8  
*Tālaṭṭhika*, II, 53  
*Tālapaṇṇa*, I, 391 ; II, 249  
*Tālavāra*, II, 49  
*Tāla*, IV, 67  
*Tikacatukkajhāna*, IV, 108  
*Tikanipāta*, IV, 89  
*Tikhinamada*, IV, 13  
*Ticīvara*, IV, 23  
*Tinakarala*, III, 38  
*Tinakājaka*, IV, 121  
*Tinukkā*, I, 126  
*Titikkhissay*, IV, 3  
*Tithikaraṇanakkhattayoga*,  
 I, 174  
*Tibbarāga*, IV, 68  
*Timbarūsaka*, III, 315  
*Tirayan*, I, 47  
*Tirokuddānumodana*, I, 104  
*Tila*, I, 79  
*Tilaka*, IV, 172  
*Tilatela*, III, 29

Tilasaṅgulikā, II, 75  
 Tivassikagandhasālibhātta,  
     II, 9  
*Tutthi sukha*, IV, 34  
 Turiya, III, 460  
 Tulākūṭa, I, 239  
 Tūlapicu, III, 202  
*Tejana*, II, 147  
 Tejavantatara, I, 426  
 Tejokasina, II, 49 ; III, 214  
 Tebhūmakadhamma, IV, 72  
 Tebhūmakavatta, I, 305  
 Temana, III, 420  
 Telakoṭṭhāgāra, I, 220  
 Telanāli, II, 193  
 Telapilotikā, I, 221  
 Tevijja, I, 138  
  
 Thakana, IV, 85  
*Thaṇḍilasāyika*, III, 77  
 Thaddhamacchari, III, 313  
 Thambha, IV, 203  
 Tharumūla, II, 249  
 Thāma, IV, 18  
 Thullaphusitaka, III, 243  
 Thusarāsi, I, 309  
 Thūnūpanita, II, 7  
  
 Dakkhiṇodaka, I, 112  
 Daṇḍadipikā, I, 220  
 Daṇḍabali, I, 251  
 Daṇḍamadhu, I, 59  
*Danta*, III, 83 ; IV, 166  
 Dantakatṭha, II, 184  
 Dantabhūmi, IV, 6  
 Dantavalaya, I, 226  
 Dantāvaraṇa, I, 387  
*Dandha*, I, 94 ; III, 4

Dabbatthika, I, 321  
 Dabbasambhāra, II, 114  
 Dabbikaṇṇa, I, 371  
 Dabbimattā phanaputakā,  
     IV, 132  
 Dabbi, II, 31  
*Damatho*, I, 295  
*Damasacca*, I, 82  
 Daratha, II, 215  
*Dalha*, IV, 48  
 Dasakkosavatthūni, I, 212  
 Dasāni, IV, 106  
 Dasikasutta, IV, 206  
 Daharatara, II, 18  
 Dāṭhā, I, 215  
 Dānaveyyāvaṭika, III, 19  
 Dāyajja - upasampadā, IV,  
     136  
 Dāyanagga, I, 98  
 Dāruammaṇa, III, 370  
 Dāvaggi, I, 281  
 Dāsakammakaraporisa, IV, 1  
 Dāsavya, III, 35  
 Digūṇa, II, 6, 13  
 Dibbapaṇṇākāra (dasavi-  
     dha), III, 292  
 Divādivassa, II, 8  
*Diso disaṇ*, I, 324  
 Digharatta, IV, 24  
 Dighasotthiya, II, 227  
*Dipa*, III, 335  
 Diparukkha, IV, 120  
 Dipinī, I, 48  
 Du, II, 6  
*Dukkaṭṭaṇ*, III, 486 ; IV, 150  
*Dukkha*, I, 23, *passim*  
 Dukkhuḍḍaya, II, 40  
*Dukhā (sic)*, III, 240



- Duggatātara, I, 427 ; II, 135  
*Duggā*, IV, 26  
*Duccarita*, III, 350  
*Dutthacetaka*, IV, 92  
*Duddiṭṭhaṇ*, IV, 48  
*Dunniggaḥa*, I, 295  
*Dupaṭṭa*, I, 249 ; III, 419  
*Duppañño*, II, 255  
*Duppabhajjaṇ*, III, 462  
*Duppamuñcaṇ*, IV, 56  
*Dubbutthikā*, I, 52  
*Dubbhikkha*, I, 169  
*Dummedhino*, I, 257  
*Duraccayaṇ*, IV, 45  
*Durannayā*, II, 172  
*Dussakoṭṭhāgāra*, I, 220, 393  
*Dussagahanamaṅgala*, II, 87  
*Dussati*, III, 34  
*Dussayuga*, IV, 11  
*Dussilo*, II, 252 ; IV, 3  
*Dūraṅgama*, I, 304  
*Devadhammā*, III, 74  
*Devabhūmakapāsāda*, I, 414  
*Donapāka* (cf. S. I, 81),  
     II, 8  
*Donamāpaka*, IV, 88  
*Dohala*, I, 350  
*Dohaṇi*, III, 95  
*Dvattiṅṣākāra*, II, 88  
*Dvārabāha*, III, 273  
*Dvedhāpatha*, II, 192 ; III,  
     421  
  
*Dhaṇṣi*, III, 353  
*Dhañña*, I, 173  
*Dhanapārijuññaḥkālā*, I, 238  
*Dhamanīsanthatagatta*, I,  
     299, 367 ; IV, 157  
  
*Dhammakaraka*, III, 290,  
     452  
*Dhammagaruka*, I, 17  
*Dhammaghosaka*, III, 81  
*Dhammajīvi*, I, 239  
*Dhammapada*, I, 27 ; III,  
     190  
*Dhammapīti*, II, 126  
*Dhammappamāṇika*, III, 114  
*Dhammamāmaka*, I, 206  
*Dhammarato*, IV, 95  
*Dhammaravinicchaya*, III, 86  
*Dhammasabhā*, IV, 91  
*Dhammasenāpati*, III, 305  
*Dhammā* (enumerated), I, 22  
     35  
*Dhammānuvattino*, II, 161  
*Dhammābhisamaya*, IV, 64  
*Dhammārāma*, IV, 95  
*Dhātukammaṭṭhāna*, I, 96  
*Dhātucetiya*, III, 29  
*Dhī brāhmaṇassa*, IV, 148  
*Dhīrā*, III, 189 ; IV, 56  
*Dhutagaṇā* (terasa), IV, 30  
*Dhutavāda*, II, 30  
*Dhumakataccchuka*, II, 59  
*Dhura*, IV, 37  
*Dhuragāma*, III, 414  
*Dhurāni*, I, 7  
*Dhūpayati*, I, 370  
*Dhenumaṅgala*, I, 170  
*Dhorayhasila*, III, 272  
  
*Nakkhattapatha*, III, 275  
*Nakkhattapāṭhaka*, III, 361  
*Nakkhattakiḷana*, III, 461  
*Nakkhattapīlana*, I, 166  
*Nagara*, IV, 2

Nagarapariggahakā (devatā),  
     IV, 124  
 Nagarasobhini, I, 174 ; II,  
     201  
*Nagarūpama*, I, 317  
 Naggacariyā, III, 78  
 Naṅguttha, I, 276  
 Naccagīta, III, 129  
 Naṭakāraka, IV, 65  
 Naṭakīlā, IV, 224  
 Naṭadhītā, IV, 60  
 Naṭapubbaka, IV, 225  
 Natthukamma, I, 12  
*Nandiḡ*, IV, 161  
 Nandī, I, 44  
 Nandivarattā, IV, 160  
*Nandibhavaraparikkhīna*, IV,  
     192  
 Naḷa, III, 156 ; IV, 43  
 Naḷakāra, I, 177  
 Navanīta, I, 417  
 Nahānakotṭhaka, III, 88  
 Nahānacunṇa, I, 398  
 Nahānatitṭha, I, 3 ; III, 79  
 Nahāru, III, 118  
 Nahuta, I, 88  
 Nāganāṭaka, IV, 130  
 Nāgabhabhavana, IV, 14  
 Nāgalatādantakatṭha, II, 211  
 Nāgavana, IV, 15  
 Nāṭakā, III, 88 ; IV, 59  
 Nāṭakitthi, III, 166  
*Nātho*, IV, 117  
*Nābhisaje*, IV, 182  
 Nāmakaraṇamaṅgala, II, 87  
 Nāmarūpa, IV, 100  
 Nālikodanaparamatā, IV, 17  
 Nikanti, IV, 68

*Nikāmasaṃḡaṇṇa*, III, 482  
*Niketa*, II, 170  
 Nikkha, I, 393  
 Nigaṇṭha, I, 440 ; III, 489  
*Nigacchati*, II, 50  
*Niggahyaṇḍī*, II, 107  
 Nigrodha, II, 14  
*Niṭṭhaṇ gato*, IV, 70  
*Niḷdara*, III, 269  
*Nidhi*, II, 107  
 Nidhikumbhī, IV, 208  
*Niḷdhantamala*, III, 336  
*Nindāpasasā*, II, 148  
 Nipaka, I, 62 ; IV, 28  
 Nibbaṅka, I, 288  
*Nibbana*, I, 286  
 Nibbhidhapiṅgala, II, 203  
*Nibbata*, IV, 194  
 Nibbematika, I, 34  
 Niminni, IV, 67  
 Nimbakosa, I, 52  
 Nimmakkhika, I, 59  
 Nimmathana, III, 404  
*Niyata*, III, 88  
 Niyyānikasāsana, IV, 87  
*Niraya*, III, 71 ; I, 22  
*Nirāsaya*, IV, 185  
 Nirindhana, I, 44  
*Niruttipadakovidā*, IV, 70  
*Nirūpadhi*, IV, 225  
 Nivāpa, I, 233 ; III, 303  
*Nivāpaputṭha*, IV, 16  
 Nilloleti, IV, 197  
*Nisammakari*, I, 238  
*Nisedha*, IV, 148  
 Nissenī, I, 259  
 Nīcapīṭhaka, IV, 177  
*Niyanti*, III, 177

Nīlamanī, III, 254  
 Nīluppala, I, 384  
 Nīhāra, IV, 7  
 Nudati, I, 259  
 Nekkha, III, 328  
 Nekkhamma, III, 227  
 Nekkhammasukha, III, 400  
 Nctave, III, 198  
 Nettika, II, 147  
 Nemivattī, II, 124  
 Nereti, III, 57  
 Nesāda, III, 24  
  
 Paṅsukūlikā, IV, 157  
 Paṅsupisācaka, II, 26  
 Pakata, II, 11  
 Pakāseti, III, 469  
 Pakkaṭṭhita, I, 126, 179; II, 5  
 Pagabbha, III, 354  
 Paggharaṇaka, I, 126  
 Paccassati, I, 335  
 Paccati, III, 14  
 Paccokabuddha, I, 80, 81,  
 171 ff., 196, 224, 226;  
 IV, 201  
 Paccora, I, 189  
 Pacchatovatti, III, 197  
 Pacchāmukhakarāṇa, III,  
 155  
 Pacchipasibbaka, IV, 205  
 Pajā, IV, 49  
 Pañcakalyāṇāni, I, 387  
 Pañcagorasadāna, I, 323  
 Pañcaṅgikaturiya, I, 274, 394  
 Pañca chinde, IV, 109  
 Pañca jahe, IV, 109  
 Pañca patitṭhita, IV, 178  
 Pañcamahānidhi, II, 25

Pañcavanna pīti, IV, 102  
 Pañeavidhā kāmagaṇā, IV,  
 109  
 Pañcasāṅgātiga, IV, 109  
 Paññavanta, II, 255  
 Paṭakañcuka, III, 295  
 Paṭaṅga, IV, 58  
 Paṭikaṇṭaka, III, 456  
 Paṭigha, I, 22  
 Paṭicca, I, 4  
 Paṭidaṇḍa, III, 57  
 Paṭipātī, I, 156  
 Paṭippasambhi, IV, 133  
 Paṭippharati, IV, 4  
 Paṭimāse, IV, 117  
 Paṭirūpa, III, 142  
 Paṭivāta, III, 34  
 Paṭiviṅsa, I, 188  
 Paṭiviṅsaka, II, 85  
 Paṭiviṅso, III, 304  
 Paṭivissaka, I, 235  
 Paṭisanthāravutti, IV, 111  
 Paṭisevati, II, 40  
 Paṭissato, III, 87  
 Paṭṭavatttha, I, 395  
 Paṭhamasaṅghādisesakam-  
 ma, III, 5  
 Paṭhavoja, II, 154  
 Paṇava, I, 18  
 Paṇidhi, II, 172  
 Paṇḍaraṅgapabbajjā, IV, 8  
 Paṇḍukambalasilāsana, I, 17  
 Paṇḍuroga, I, 25  
 Paṇṇa (letter), I, 180  
 Paṇṇarasī, I, 198  
 Paṇṇākāra, IV, 11  
 Patikuṭṭati, II, 42  
 Patikiṭṭhatara, II, 3

- Patodalaṭṭhi, I, 302 ; II, 38 ;  
     IV, 216  
 Pattasālākā, IV, 65  
 Pattābhiseka, IV, 84  
*Paḍaṇ zantaṇ*, IV, 108  
 Padakkhinaggāhī, II, 105  
 Padabhāna, III, 345 ; IV, 18  
 Padara, II, 55 ; III, 296  
*Paḍuṭṭha*, I, 23  
*Pantaṇ*, III, 238  
*Pannabhāra*, IV, 168  
*Papañca*, I, 18 ; III, 378  
 Papā, III, 349  
 Papātataṭa, I, 73  
*Papupphakāni*, I, 337  
 Pabodhanacodanakamma, I,  
     232  
 Pabbata-utu, I, 165  
*Pabhaṅguṇaṇ*, III, 71, 111  
 Pabhassara, I, 28  
*Pabhāseti*, III, 169 ; IV, 137  
*Pabhinna*, IV, 24  
 Pabbhāra, II, 59  
*Pamatta*, III, 482  
*Pamattacārino*, IV, 43  
*Pamāla*, I, 228 ; III, 163  
 Parakkamā, IV, 139  
 Paradārakamma, III, 481  
*Paradārūpaseti*, III, 482  
*Parama*, III, 237  
 Parikara, I, 352  
*Pariññā*, II, 172  
*Pariññātābhojanā*, II, 171  
*Paritassati*, IV, 159  
*Paridahessati*, I, 82  
*Parinibbata*, II, 163  
*Paripakka*, III, 338  
 Paripantha, I, 14  
*Pariplavapasāla*, I, 309  
 Paribhaṇḍa, II, 174  
 Paribbaya, IV, 196  
*Paribbaja*, III, 485  
 Pāriyattisāsana, IV, 39  
*Pariyodapanaya*, III, 237  
*Pariyodapeyya*, II, 162  
 Pariyodāta, IV, 72  
*Parilāha*, II, 166  
 Parivaccha, I, 207  
 Parivena, IV, 204  
*Parissayāni*, IV, 29  
 Parihāsakeli, I, 244  
 Parūpaghāti, III, 237  
 Paresaṇ mammaghaṭṭanava-  
     cana, IV, 182  
*Paleti*, I, 374  
 Pallaṅka, I, 19  
 Pallala, II, 169  
 Paḷigha, IV, 160  
 Paḷipatha, IV, 194  
 Pavāla, I, 393  
*Parivekarasa*, III, 268  
 Paveṇipālaka, III, 386  
 Paveṇirajja, I, 169  
*Pavedayati*, III, 123  
*Pasayaṇsanti*, I, 280  
*Pasanno*, IV, 108  
*Pasahati*, III, 46  
 Pasādabhaññaṇ, IV, 138  
 Pasādhanakappaka, I, 342  
 Pasādhanapelika, I, 227  
*Pasuta*, III, 160  
 Passasati, I, 215  
 Pahāṇsitvā, I, 253  
*Pahātave*, I, 289  
 Pahāradānasikkāpada, III, 48  
 Pahonaka, I, 219

**Pākavaṭṭa**, II, 29  
**Pākāra**, III, 441  
**Pāceti**, III, 60  
**Pājesuṇ**, IV, 160  
**Pāṭikañkhā**, IV, 2  
**Pāṭimokkha**, III, 237 ; IV, 111  
**Pāṭiyekkhā**, IV, 7  
**Pānaghātī**, II, 19  
**Pānātipātaveramaṇīsikkhā-**  
**pada**, III, 355  
**Pātukamma**, IV, 198  
**Pātodayanta**, I, 41  
**Patheyya**, I, 180 ; III, 335  
**Pādakaṭṭhalika**, I, 321  
**Pādakukkucca**, I, 250  
**Pādapuñchanaka**, I, 415  
**Pādukamaṇḍana**, III, 451  
**Pāṇiyacāṭika**, IV, 129  
**Pāpa**, III, 14  
**Pāpagarahā**, I, 17  
**Pāpadhamma**, III, 480  
**Pāpaninna**, III, 4  
**Pāpasupina**, I, 216  
**Pāpimā**, IV, 32  
**Pāpiyo**, II, 108  
**Pāmaṇḍa**, IV, 216  
**Pāmojjabahuḷo**, IV, 111  
**Pāyāsapiṇḍa**, I, 171  
**Pāraṇ a°**, IV, 141  
**Pāragavesino**, IV, 80  
**Pāragāmino**, II, 160  
**Pāradārikakamma**, II, 10  
**Pārami**, I, 5  
**Pāricchattaka**, I, 273 ; III, 211  
**Pāripūri**, I, 36  
**Pālibhaddaka**, I, 383  
**Pālī**, IV, 93  
**Pāsa**, III, 25

**Pāsaka**, I, 394  
**Piṅgalakapillaka**, III, 206  
**Picchilamagga**, III, 4  
**Piñja**, I, 394  
**Piṭakāni (tīṇi)**, III, 262 ;  
 IV, 38  
**Piṭṭhikoṭṭhaka**, II, 19, 20  
**Pippali**, IV, 155  
**Piya**, III, 50  
**Piyaggāhī**, III, 275  
**Piyāpāya**, III, 275  
**Piyāyati**, IV, 125  
**Pilaka**, I, 319  
**Pilotikakkhandanivattha**  
**(naṅgala)**, IV, 115  
**Pillaka**, IV, 134  
**Pihayaṇ**, IV, 97  
**Pihayanti**, II, 177 ; III, 227  
**Pitipāmojjaya**, IV, 110  
**Pitibhakkha**, III, 258  
**Puñṇapekkho**, II, 234  
**Puñṇaya**, IV, 34  
**Puñṇavantā**, I, 340  
**Putaka**, II, 82  
**Puṇṇaghata**, I, 149  
**Puttamaṇsa**, I, 375  
**Puthukagga**, I, 98  
**Puthujjana**, I, 445  
**Pupphacchatta**, I, 110  
**Pupphapaṭa**, II, 45  
**Pubbaṇṇāparannaḥhetta**, IV,  
 81  
**Pubbarattāpararattaṇ**, IV,  
 129  
**Pubbavaṭṭi**, III, 117  
**Purakkhata**, IV, 49  
**Purāṇasālohita**, II, 210  
**Purisāṇeyya**, I, 310

*Purekkhāra*, II, 77  
*Puretara*, I, 40  
*Pulavakarāsi*, IV, 46  
*Pulavakasaññā*, IV, 47  
*Pulava*, III, 106, 411  
*Pūjākāra*, II, 44  
*Pecca*, III, 51  
*Petakkicca*, I, 328  
*Pettivisaya*, I, 102; IV, 226  
*Petteyyatā*, IV, 33  
*Pesakārakavīthi*, I, 424  
*Pesi*, IV, 67  
*Pessā*, II, 7  
*Pokkhara*, III, 163  
*Porāṇa*, III, 328  
*Porohita*, I, 174  
*Posa*, III, 34  
*Posāvanika*, IV, 40

*Phandanay*, I, 288  
*Phandayati*, III, 382  
*Pharasu*, I, 70  
*Phalāni* (cattāri), IV, 30  
*Phallati*, III, 156  
*Phānita*, I, 79  
*Phārusaka*, III, 316  
*Phuta*, III, 289  
*Phusati*, I, 230; III, 57  
*Phusanā* (dve), I, 230  
*Phussa*, I, 35

*Badhiradhātuka*, I, 346  
*Bandhanāgāra*, II, 152  
*Babbaja*, III, 451; IV, 55  
*Babbu*, II, 152  
*Balānika*, IV, 164  
*Bali*, II, 14; III, 409  
*Balya*, II, 30

*Bahiddhā*, I, 211  
*Bahujāgara*, I, 262  
*Bahumanta*, II, 4  
*Badhito*, IV, 49  
*Bāla*, II, 13  
*Bālasaṅgatacārī*, III, 271  
*Bāhiro*, III, 378  
*Bāhusaccamada*, IV, 38  
*Bidalamañcaka*, I, 135  
*Bimba*, III, 109  
*Bimbaphala*, I, 387  
*Bilaṅgadutiya*, III, 10; IV, 77  
*Bilāra*, II, 152  
*Bīraṇa*, IV, 43  
*Buddha*, III, 252  
*Buddhañkura*, I, 83  
*Buddhatā*, IV, 228  
*Buddhantara*, IV, 201  
*Buddhamāmaka*, I, 206  
*Buddhasukumāla*, I, 5  
*Bubbulaka*, III, 166  
*Beluvapaṇḍuvīṇā*, I, 433; III, 225  
*Bodhimaṇḍa*, I, 86; II, 69; IV, 72  
*Byāsattamanasa*, I, 361; III, 433  
*Brahmacārī*, III, 83  
*Brahmaññatā*, IV, 33  
*Brāhmaṇa*, III, 84  
*Brahmaḍaṇḍa*, II, 112  
*Brahmadeyya*, III, 125  
*Brahmapphoṭṭana*, III, 210  
*Brāhmaṇavāṭaka*, IV, 177  
*Brūhayati*, III, 229

*Bhakkhāmi*, II, 57  
*Bhajetha*, II, 111

- Bhajjāpeti, I, 224  
 Bhaṇati, III, 316  
 Bhaṇḍanaajāta, I, 55  
 Bhaṇḍākāraka, IV, 60  
 Bhatakavīthi, I, 238  
 Bhadanta, III, 414  
 Bhadrāṇ, III, 14  
 Bhamara, I, 374  
 Bhamuka, III, 102 ; IV, 197  
 Bhamukavikāra, IV, 90  
 Bhayaṇ, III, 23  
 Bhavaṅgacitta, I, 23  
 Bhasma, II, 68  
 Bhisibimbohana, I, 416  
 Bhujissa, I, 19  
 Bhuttapātarāsa, IV, 226  
 Bhummadeva, I, 156  
 Bhusa, III, 375  
 Bhusā, IV, 47  
 Bhuseati, I, 171  
 Bhūtagāmasikkhāpada, III, 302  
 Bhūmipothana, I, 171  
 Bheri, I, 396  
 Bhericaranamagga, II, 43  
 Bhogga, I, 313  
 Bho bho, IV, 158  
 Bhoṇādi, IV, 158  
  
 Maṅsakalyāna, I, 387  
 Maṅsapesi, I, 164  
 Maṅsūpasēcana, I, 344  
 Makaci, III, 68  
 Makacipilotikā, II, 155  
 Makacivākakhaṇḍa, III, 68  
 Makkaṭaka, IV, 58  
 Makkaṭasutta, I, 304  
 Makkha, III, 118 ; IV, 181  
  
 Makkhikā, IV, 58  
 Magga, I, 434  
 Maggattaya, IV, 109  
 Maggā (cattāro), IV, 30  
 Maggāmaggassa, korida, IV, 169  
 Mañku, III, 359  
 Mañkunasaṅgha, II, 12  
 Mañkubhūta, II, 76  
 Maccu, III, 49  
 Macculheyya, II, 161  
 Maccharāyati, II, 89  
 Majjhattupekkaḥ, II, 214  
 Mañca, IV, 16  
 Mañcaparāyano, I, 183  
 Mañcavāna, I, 234  
 Mattikabhājana, I, 130  
 Maṇikāra, II, 152  
 Maṇikuṇḍala, IV, 56  
 Maṇipallaṅka, I, 274  
 Maṇirūpaka, I, 370  
 Maṇḍapa, I, 112  
 Matakabhatta, I, 326 ; III, 25  
 Mattaññutā, III, 238  
 Mattāsukha, III, 449  
 Mattikāthāla, IV, 67  
 Mattisambhara, IV, 159  
 Matteyyatā, IV, 83  
 Maddavāni, IV, 112  
 Madhupātala, I, 59 ; III, 323  
 Mudhuraṇ, IV, 93  
 Madhuvā, II, 50  
 Manatthaddha, II, 76  
 Manāpassavanā, IV, 48  
 Manussānaṇ, āyu, I, 364  
 Manopubbaṅgamā, I, 21  
 Manomaya, I, 23  
 Mamorama, I, 445

**Manosilāharitālacunṇa**, IV,  
118

*Manosettṭha*, I, 23

**Manta**, IV, 227

**Mantajjhāyaka**, III, 361

*Mantabhāṇī*, IV, 93

*Mamāyitaṇ*, I, 11 ; IV, 100

**Mayūra**, I, 144

**Maricikammatṭhāna**, III, 165

*Marīcīkā*, III, 166

*Marīcidhamma*, I, 337

**Mallayuddha**, II, 154

*Mallikā*, I, 422

**Massukamma**, I, 253

*Mahagghaso*, IV, 16

**Mahallakatarā**, II, 18

**Mahākaruṇasampatti**, I, 106,  
367

**Mahājambupesī**, II, 174

**Mahānasa**, III, 309

*Mahānāga*, IV, 4

*Mahāpañño*, IV, 71

*Mahāpatha*, I, 445

**Mahāpavārana**, IV, 142

**Mahāmaccharī**, II, 25

**Mahālatāpasādhana**, I, 392

**Mahāvātapāna**, IV, 203

**Mahissāsa**, I, 358

*Mahesinaṇ*, IV, 232

*Mahogha*, III, 433

**Mātāmaha**, I, 347

**Mātikā**, II, 141

**Mātupaṭṭhānadhamma**, IV,  
14

**Māna** (tividha), III, 118, 252

*Mānusakaṇ yogaṇ*, IV, 225

**Māradheyya**, I, 289

**Mārabandhana**, IV, 69

**Mālaka**, IV, 115

**Mālakasīmā**, IV, 115

*Mālaguṇa*, I, 419

**Mālapuṭa**, IV, 135

**Mālākāra**, I, 208, 334

**Mālācumbaṭaka**, I, 72

**Mālānikati**, I, 419

**Mālāvaccha**, II, 109

*Māluxā*, III, 152 ; IV, 43

**Māsaka**, II, 29 ; III, 108

**Māsabija**, III, 212

**Migadhenū**, III, 148

**Mittadūbhī**, II, 23

*Middhī*, IV, 16

**Mīlha**, II, 53

**Mukhasaṅkocana**, III, 270

*Mukhasaṅṇato*, IV, 93

**Mukhavaṭṭi**, II, 5

**Mukholokanabhikkhā**, II, 193

**Mukhodakādidāyaka**, IV, 28

**Muggara**, I, 126 ; II, 21

**Muccitukāma**, I, 298

**Muñjapāduka**, III, 451

**Muṭṭhasacca**, IV, 85

**Muṭṭhisammūñjanī**, II, 184

*Muṇḍaka*, III, 391

**Muṇḍasira**, II, 125

**Muttāhāra**, I, 85

**Muddikā**, II, 4 ; IV, 222

*Muddhaṇ*, II, 73

**Muddhā**, I, 42

*Munāti*, III, 396

**Muni**, III, 321

**Musala**, I, 52 ; II, 131

**Mūga**, II, 102

*Mūlaṇ*, IV, 45

**Mūlakakanda**, III, 130 ; IV,

78



*Mūlaghacca*, III, 359  
*Mūlhagabbhā*, IV, 192  
*Mūlharūpa*, III, 395  
*Megha-utu*, I, 165  
*Mettākammaṭṭhāna*, IV, 108  
*Mettārihāri*, IV, 108  
*Methuna*, I, 202  
*Medakathālikā*, II, 179  
*Medhaga*, I, 65  
*Medhāvi*, I, 257 ; II, 108 ;  
 IV, 169  
*Mokkhanti*, I, 305  
*Moghajjina*, III, 388  
*Morakalāpa*, I, 387  
  
*Yakkha*, III, 362  
*Yakkhinī*, I, 47  
*Yajetha*, II, 231  
*Yaññasuttaka*, II, 59  
*Yathāpasādanay*, III, 359  
*Yathāsakkhaṇḍa*, III, 359  
*Yatthakāmanipātino*, I, 295-  
 99  
*Yantanāli*, III, 215  
*Yantahatthi*, I, 192  
*Yamaka*, I, 353  
*Yamakapāṭihīra*, III, 213  
*Yamapurisa*, III, 335  
*Yamāmasa*, I, 65  
*Yāgukhajjaka*, IV, 20  
*Yāma*, III, 138  
*Yitthaṇḍa*, II, 234  
*Yuga*, I, 24  
*Yugaggāhakathā*, III, 57  
*Yuñjati*, IV, 137  
*Yuvā*, III, 409  
*Yoga*, III, 421  
*Yogakkhema*, I, 231

*Yogāvacara*, II, 12  
*Yogāvacarabhikkhu*, III, 241  
*Yojana*, II, 13, 41  
*Yottaka*, III, 208  
*Yodhanahatthi*, I, 168  
*Yodhetha*, I, 317  
*Yonijā*, IV, 158  
  
*Rakkhasapariggahitapok-*  
*kharani*, I, 367  
*Raga*, III, 199  
*Rāṅga*, IV, 62  
*Raja*, III, 485  
*Rajatagabbhadvāra*, IV, 105  
*Rajovajalla*, III, 77  
*Rajjasiridāyikā*, II, 17  
*Ratthapiṇḍa*, III, 481  
*Ratanakūṭa*, I, 159  
*Ratanamanḍapa*, I, 274  
*Ratīya ara°*, IV, 225  
*Rattakambala*, I, 248  
*Rattacandanarukkha*, IV, 189  
*Rattamutthi*, IV, 38  
*Rattavattha*, IV, 226  
*Rattasuvanna*, I, 393  
*Rathapañjara*, I, 28  
*Rathasālā*, III, 121  
*Randha*, III, 376  
*Randhati*, III, 356  
*Ramati*, II, 127  
*Ramita*, III, 472  
*Rasatanhā*, IV, 196  
*Rassa*, IV, 184  
*Rahada*, II, 152  
*Rājakakudhabhaṇḍa*, I, 356  
*Rājakunḍa*, III, 56  
*Rājanivesana*, IV, 92  
*Rājapīla*, I, 323

Rājamuddā, I, 21  
 Rājaratha, III, 122  
 Rājisi, IV, 29  
 Rāmaneyyakāṇ, II, 195  
 Rukkhadevatā, II, 16  
 Rucira, I, 388  
 Rujanaka aṅguli, IV, 69  
 Rūpakkhandha, IV, 100  
 Rūpappamāṇika, III, 113  
 Rūpiya, I, 29  
 Renuvaṭṭhī, IV, 203  
 Roganiḍḍhaṇ, III, 110  
 Rohitamaccha, II, 182  
  
 Lakkhayogga, I, 52  
 Lañca, I, 223 ; IV, 1  
 Laṭukika, I, 55  
 Laṭṭhimadhuka, IV, 171  
 Laṇḍa, I, 163  
 Lasī, I, 145  
 Lāja, I, 379  
 Lābuka, II, 59  
 Lābhatanhā, IV, 38  
 Lāmakabhāva, IV, 44  
 Lāmika, II, 61  
 Luñcāpeti, II, 53  
 Lūkhapāpurāṇo, IV, 8  
 Lūkhappamāṇika, III, 114  
 Leḍḍudandādi, I, 399 ; IV,  
 77  
 Lena, III, 39  
 Lenapabbhāra, IV, 170  
 Lokiyamahājana, IV, 8  
 Lokiyalokuttara, IV, 85  
 Lokuttarakuṭumbasāminī,  
 II, 150  
 Lona, IV, 176  
 Lopayanti, II, 157

Lomagaṇanā, II, 17  
 Lohagūla, IV, 109  
 Lohathāli, I, 126  
 Lohitacandana, I, 422  
  
 Vaṇṣānurakkhaka, III, 386  
 Vaggabandhana, IV, 98  
 Vacīduccarita, I, 23  
 Vaccakuṭi, II, 56  
 Vaccakūpa, I, 180  
 Vaja, I, 126  
 Vajirapanti, I, 387  
 Vajja, III, 375  
 Vajjadassī, II, 107  
 Vañjhitthī, I, 45  
 Vatarukkha, I, 167  
 Vattadukkha, IV, 149  
 Vaḍḍhaki, I, 269 ; IV, 207  
 Vaṇapaṭikamma, II, 164  
 Vaṇapaṭicchādāna, I, 375  
 Vaṇibbaka, I, 105  
 Vaṇṭa, IV, 112  
 Vaṇṭikamālā, I, 419  
 Vaṇṇadāsī, I, 395 ; IV, 88  
 Vaṇṇadhātu, I, 30  
 Vaṇṇapokkharatā, III, 389  
 Vaṇṇarantaṇ, I, 383  
 Vatavanta, IV, 165  
 Vati, I, 190  
 Vattapaṭivattakāraka, IV, 28  
 Vattabbatā, IV, 44  
 Vatthāni (their uses), I, 219  
 Vaddalikā, III, 339  
 Vadhuka, III, 260  
 Vaddhāpacāyī, II, 239  
 Vana, III, 424  
 Vanatha, III, 424 ; IV, 53  
 Vanarati, II, 100

- Vanasaṇḍa, I, 313  
 Vanaspati, I, 3  
 Vantakasāra, I, 82  
 Vantamala, III, 388  
 Vantalokāmisso, IV, 114  
 Vantāsa, II, 187  
 Vappamaṅgala, II, 113  
 Vambhento, IV, 38  
 Vammika, II, 51; IV, 154  
 Vayakalyāṇa, I, 387  
 Varakacoraka, I, 311  
 Varanakaṭṭhabhaṇḍa, III, 409  
 Varattaṇ, IV, 161  
 Valaya, I, 226  
 Valittaca, II, 190  
 Valavā, IV, 4  
 Vasali, I, 189; IV, 162  
 Vassagga, III, 105  
 Vassāvāsikalābho, IV, 129  
 Vassikapuppha, IV, 112  
 Vassiki, I, 422  
 Vassūpanāyikā, IV, 118  
 Vācānurakkhī, III, 417  
 Vācāya saṅgāro, IV, 86  
 Vātapāna-ummāra, I, 370  
 Vātabhakkha, II, 57  
 Vādakkhitta, III, 390  
 Vāna, I, 235  
 Vāyamaṭṭi, III, 336  
 Vāyāma, IV, 26  
 Vāyāmapaṇṇā, IV, 109  
 Vārāja, I, 289  
 Vālikā, I, 111  
 Vālamiga, I, 171  
 Vālamigarocanā, III, 348  
 Vāsi, I, 178  
 Vikāla, IV, 69  
 Vikkhambhetvā, IV, 119  
 Vigatapaṭighatā, IV, 176  
 Vīṇāvinaya, IV, 232  
 Vījā (tisso), IV, 30  
 Viññāṇa, IV, 100  
 Viññāpaniy, IV, 182  
 Vitakkapamathita, IV, 68  
 Vitakkūpasame, IV, 68  
 Vitāna, II, 42  
 Vitiṇṇa, III, 183  
 Vittha, III, 66  
 Vidatthi, IV, 220  
 Vināti, I, 428  
 Vinicchayaṭṭhāna, III, 141; IV, 215  
 Vinītavatthu, II, 66  
 Vindati, III, 410  
 Vipallāsa, II, 228  
 Vipassanañāṇa, IV, 30  
 Vipassanākammatṭhāna, IV, 46  
 Vipassanādhura, I, 8; IV, 37  
 Vipparisāra, IV, 42  
 Vipassanna, II, 127; IV, 192  
 Vipparisādi, II, 153  
 Vimāla, IV, 192  
 Virajaya, IV, 142, 187  
 Viriyasampatti, IV, 231  
 Viloma, I, 379  
 Vivatānakkhatta, I, 388  
 Vivivittaṭṭhāna, IV, 157  
 Visayyutta, IV, 141, 159, 185  
 Visaṅkhitaya, III, 129  
 Visattikā, III, 198; IV, 43 (tanhā)  
 Visapānaka, II, 15

Visapītasara, I, 216  
 Visabhāgarūpārammaṇa, IV, 52  
 Visīveti, I, 225, 261  
 Visoka, II, 166  
 Visodheti, III, 158  
 Vissa, III, 398  
 Vihāracārīka, I, 19  
 Vihārapokkharanī, I, 49  
 Vihāramaha, I, 416  
 Vihesa, I, 55  
 Vijanī, IV, 39  
 Vitaccikaṅgāra, II, 68  
 Vitaddaraṇ, IV, 141  
 Vitikkamavacana, IV, 3  
 Vīthi, I, 14  
 Vīthisiṅghāṭaka, IV, 4  
 Vīra, IV, 225  
 Vīhi, I, 125  
 Vuttari, IV, 109  
 Vekalla, III, 22  
 Vejjakamma, III, 257 ; IV, 172  
 Veṭhana, IV, 213  
 Veṇugumba, I, 177  
 Veṇubali, I, 177  
 Vemakoṭi, III, 175  
 Vemā, III, 175  
 Vemānika, III, 192  
 Veyyaggha, III, 455  
 Veluriya, II, 220  
 Vesiya, III, 275  
 Vodāna, III, 405  
 Voropesi, IV, 68  
 Vosita, IV, 298  
 Vohārūpajivī, III, 12  
 Vyantikāhiti, IV, 69  
 Vyākaraṇa, IV, 120

Sa, II, 6  
 Saṇyama, I, 255  
 Saṇyogā, IV, 140  
 Saṇyojanasāṅgasattā, IV, 49  
 Saṇṇara, III, 298  
 Saṇṇaradvārāṇi (aṭṭha), IV, 86  
 Saṇṇanna, III, 410  
 Sa-antara, III, 488  
 Sakata, I, 66  
 Sakatagopaka, IV, 60  
 Sakadāgāmi, IV, 66  
 Sakiṇcano, IV, 158  
 Sakkharā, IV, 87  
 Saṅkassara, III, 485  
 Saṅkā, III, 485  
 Saṅkarakūṭa, I, 52, 174  
 Saṅkārādhāna, I, 445  
 Saṅkārābhūta, I, 445  
 Saṅku, I, 69  
 Saṅkha, I, 387  
 Saṅkhakutṭhi, I, 195  
 Saṅkhatadhamma, II, 68  
 Saṅkhaya, III, 421  
 Saṅkhalikhitaya brahmaccariyaṇ, IV, 195  
 Saṅkhā, III, 398  
 Saṅkhāra, III, 264, 379  
 Saṅkhārūpasumaṇ, IV, 108, 119  
 Saṅga, IV, 187  
 Saṅgātiga, IV, 159  
 Saṅgāmajuttamo, II, 227  
 Saṅgāmaḍḍhā, III, 298 ; IV, 25  
 Saṅghamāma, I, 206  
 Sacittaṇ, IV, 26  
 Saccaya, IV, 152

*Saccavādi*, III, 288  
*Sacchikataphala*, IV, 117  
*Sacchikiriya*, IV, 68  
*Sajjukhira*, II, 67  
*Saññata*, I, 239  
*Saññatuttamo*, IV, 90  
*Saññama*, I, 255  
*Saññojana*, III, 298  
*Saṭha*, III, 375  
*Satapākatela*, II, 48; III, 311  
*Satimā*, IV, 117.  
*Satimanto*, II, 170  
*Sattabhūmakapāsāda*, I, 239  
*Sattatīṅsabodhipakkhikadhammā*, II, 13  
*Sattavidha-ariyadhanāni*, II, 34  
*Sattasuriyapātubhāva*, III, 362  
*Satti*, II, 134  
*Satthakanisādanapāsāna*, I, 308  
*Satthāro (cha)*, III, 437  
*Sadāsato*, IV, 68  
*Saddha*, I, 76; III, 464  
*Saddhamma*, IV, 95  
*Sanātana*, I, 51  
*Santa*, II, 13; III, 83  
*Santakāyo*, IV, 114; cf. III, 83  
*Santacittassa*, IV, 110  
*Santarabāhiraṇ*, III, 488  
*Santavāco*, IV, 114  
*Santutthi*, IV, 111  
*Santusito*, IV, 90  
*Santhāgāra*, I, 347  
*Sandāna*, IV, 161  
*Sandhāvissaṇ*, III, 128

*Sandhiccheda*, II, 187; III, 257  
*Sannaddho*, IV, 144  
*Sanniccaya*, II, 171  
*Sannivāsa*, III, 271  
*Sanneti*, III, 29  
*Sapattī*, I, 47  
*Sappikarotikā*, II, 131  
*Sabbaganthappahīna*, II, 166  
*Sabbacatukka*, III, 3, 4  
*Sabbañjaho*, IV, 72  
*Sabbatthaka (dāna)*, II, 46; III, 3  
*Sabbattha*, II, 156  
*Sabbatthaka (mahāmatta)*, II, 151  
*Sabbaravaññu*, I, 232  
*Sabbarasa*, IV, 75  
*Sabbalokādhīpacca*, III, 192  
*Sabbavidū*, IV, 72  
*Sabbasaṃyojanaṇ*, IV, 159  
*Sabbasatayañña*, II, 6  
*Sabbaso*, IV, 100  
*Sabbasolasaka*, III, 3  
*Sabbābhibhū*, IV, 72  
*Samāṇ*, II, 231  
*Samacariyā*, IV, 145  
*Samajjā*, IV, 59  
*Samāṇa*, III, 84, 391  
*Samatha*, II, 177  
*Samathavipassanā*, IV, 140  
*Samandhakāra*, II, 94  
*Samāgamā (tayo)*, III, 443  
*Samādapaka*, II, 129  
*Samādhi*, I, 427  
*Samānasamvāsa*, III, 462  
*Samāhito*, IV, 90  
*Samīñjati*, II, 149

*Samiti*, IV, 3  
*Samīrati*, II, 149  
*Samussayo*, IV, 70  
*Sampattiyo* (tisso), III, 183  
*Sampadā* (catasso), III, 93  
*Sampannaviññācarāṇa*, III, 86  
*Sampannavegatara*, I, 197  
*Samparāya*, II, 50  
*Samparivattaka*, II, 5, 12  
*Sampiyāyamāna*, II, 65  
*Sambodhiaṅga*, II, 162  
*Sammajjani*, III, 7  
*Sammadakkhāta*, II, 161  
*Sammadaññāvinnutta*, I, 434 ;  
 II, 186  
*Sammāpatipada*, IV, 127  
*Sammāpanihitaṇ*, I, 332  
*Sammāsambuddhasāvaka*, I,  
 445 ; III, 241  
*Samudda*, III, 44  
*Saraka*, III, 7  
*Saratuṇḍa*, III, 32  
*Saradaṇḍaka*, II, 141  
*Sarabhañña*, I, 154  
*Saritāni*, IV, 49  
*Sarīvalaṇṇajāṭṭhāna*, IV, 46  
*Salākabhaddāni* (atṭha), I, 53  
*Salākayāgu*, I, 129 ; IV, 65  
*Salābhay*, IV, 97  
*Sallasanthata*, III, 404  
*Sallahukasarīra*, IV, 17  
*Sasakkhara*, III, 401  
*Sassati*, I, 222  
*Sassū*, I, 307  
*Sahanukkaman*, IV, 161  
*Sahasā*, III, 381  
*Sahassa*, II, 231  
*Sahassatthavika*, II, 37

*Sahassanetta*, I, 18  
*Sahāyatāgūṇa*, II, 24  
*Sahita*, I, 157  
*Sākhābhāṅga*, II, 204  
*Sāgataṇ*, III, 293  
*Sāna*, II, 77  
*Sānikanna*, I, 195  
*Sātaccakārino*, III, 452  
*Sātatika*, I, 230  
*Sātasita*, IV, 47  
*Sādāna*, IV, 180  
*Sādhu*, III, 271  
*Sādhuvihāridhira*, IV, 29  
*Sānucara*, III, 454  
*Sāpa*, I, 41  
*Sāpateyya*, I, 67  
*Sāmaññatā*, III, 484 ; IV, 33  
*Sāmāka*, I, 344 ; IV, 81  
*Sāmākanivāra*, I, 344  
*Sāmicimatta*, I, 38  
*Sāyamāsa*, I, 204  
*Sāra*, I, 114, 240  
*Sārāṇiya*[dhamma]kathā, IV,  
 87, 168  
*Sārattaratta*, IV, 56  
*Sārada*, III, 112  
*Sārādika*, III, 428  
*Sārambhakathā*, III, 57  
*Sālikhetta*, I, 97 ; III, 6  
*Sālitakasippa*, II, 69  
*Sālisīsā*, III, 6  
*Sālika*, III, 33  
*Sāvakaṇipāramiṇāna*, IV, 75  
*Sāsapa*, I, 107 ; II, 51 ; IV,  
 166  
*Sinsapāvāna*, I, 71  
*Sikharathūpī*, III, 364  
*Sikkhāpada*, III, 16

- Sikkhāya padāni (pañca), I, 32  
 Siṅghadhanu, I, 216  
 Siṅgilasakuna, II, 22  
 Siṅghātaka, I, 317  
 Singhānikā, I, 50  
 Sithilaṇ, IV, 56  
 Siddhatthaka, II, 273  
 Sinehitāni, IV, 49  
 Sindhavā, IV, 4  
 Sivikā, I, 90  
 Sūtibhūtaṇ, IV, 225  
 Sila, I, 82; III, 288; IV, 35  
 Silakkhandha, III, 417  
 Silavipatti, I, 16  
 Sihanāda, II, 43  
 Sihapañjara, I, 191  
 Sihaseyyā, I, 357  
 Suṇsumāra, III, 194  
 Sukkaṇṣa, II, 73  
 Sukhaṇ, IV, 108  
 Sukhata, III, 487  
 Sukhedhita, I, 165  
 Sukhesino, IV, 49  
 Sugata, IV, 228  
 Sugati, I, 153  
 Suṅka, II, 2  
 Sucigandha, I, 445  
 Sucitta, III, 122  
 Suññato, II, 172  
 Suññāgāra, IV, 110  
 Sunisā, I, 355; IV, 8  
 Sutta, I, 262; III, 433  
 Sududdasaṇ, I, 300  
 Sudhāparikkammakatā (pok-kharaniyo), IV, 203  
 Suddha, IV, 187  
 Suddhājīva, IV, 111  
 Suddhi, III, 158  
 Sunipuna, I, 300  
 Supattana, IV, 108  
 Supanna, I, 280  
 Suppa, II, 131  
 Subbata, II, 177; III, 99  
 Subbutthikā, I, 52  
 Subhānupassino, I, 74; IV, 68  
 Subhāvita, I, 122; II, 162  
 Subhāsita vācā, I, 383  
 Subhāsubha, IV, 184  
 Sumanamakula, III, 371  
 Sumussitaṇ, III, 109  
 Surattadupaṭṭa, I, 249  
 Surāchana, III, 100  
 Surāsonḍa, III, 129  
 Suvannakāra, III, 340  
 Suvannagabbhadvāra, IV, 105  
 Suvannapaṭṭa, IV, 89  
 Suvannamālā, I, 388  
 Suvannamenḍaka, III, 364; IV, 217  
 Suvannasaraka, II, 85  
 Suvannasivikā, III, 164  
 Suvannitthikā, III, 61  
 Suvarājā, I, 284  
 Suve-suve, III, 329  
 Susamāradḍha, III, 452  
 Susamāhito, IV, 114  
 Susānagopaka, I, 69  
 Susānagopikā, I, 70  
 Sūsū, I, 171; III, 352  
 Sūci, I, 370  
 Sucigavesī, III, 354  
 Sucipāsaka, II, 174  
 Suhajja, III, 293  
 Sūpeyya, IV, 209

**Sūyittha**, I, 16  
**Sūrakāka**, III, 352  
**Sūla**, II, 240  
**Sūsūyati**, II, 257  
**Sekha**, I, 334, 432  
**Settha**, I, 237  
**Setthichatta**, IV, 216  
**Setakaṇṭakakhadira**, II, 194  
**Setakāni**, I, 72  
**Setacchatta**, I, 167 ; III, 120  
**Setu**, I, 83  
**Setughāta**, IV, 36  
**Sena**, II, 267  
**Senāsanakūṭa**, IV, 135  
**Sepaṇṇī**, I, 145  
**Semānaka**, I, 16  
**Sevāla**, I, 144 ; III, 199  
**Sehi**, III, 64  
**So**, II, 6  
**Sonasiḡāla**, III, 255  
**Sonḡi**, II, 56, 254  
**Sotāpattiphala**, III, 192 ; IV, 5  
**Sotthi**, III, 293  
**Sopāna**, I, 115  
**Somanassāni**, IV, 49  
**Soracca**, I, 56  
**Sosānika**, I, 69  
**Svātana**, I, 314 ; IV, 12  
  
**Haḡdi**, I, 216  
**Haḡ dhi**, I, 179  
**Haḡsa**, II, 170

**Haññati**, II, 28  
**Hatāvakāso**, II, 188  
**Hatthakamma**, IV, 64  
**Hatthapādasambāhana**, IV, 7  
**Hatthasaññato**, IV, 90  
**Hatthasāra**, I, 240  
**Hatthikantamanta**, I, 163  
**Hatthikantavīṇā**, I, 163  
**Hatthimāraka**, I, 80  
**Hatthirūpa**, II, 69  
**Hatthilaṇḡa**, IV, 156  
**Hatthiliṇḡasakupa**, I, 164  
**Han**, III, 108  
**Handa je**, I, 410  
**Haranaḡhatta**, II, 144  
**Haricandanussada**, I, 28  
**Haritālamanosilā**, III, 29  
**Have**, II, 228  
**Hipsamano**, IV, 148  
**Hiṇḡuecunna**, IV, 171  
**Hintāla**, III, 451  
**Hirinisedha**, III, 86  
**Hinulhamma**, III, 163  
**Hīnaviriya**, I, 75 ; II, 260  
**Hirahīraḡ**, I, 224  
**Hileti**, IV, 97  
**Huṇkaroti**, I, 173  
**Hutaḡ**, II, 234  
**Hun**, III, 108  
**Huraḡ**, I, 157  
**Hurahuraḡ**, IV, 43  
**He he**, I, 176



### III

#### GĀTHĀS IN THE COMMENTARY

- AKATAÑÑUSSA pasassa, I, 149**  
**Akaramhasa te kiccaṇ, I, 145**  
**Akkodhena jine kodhaṇ, (222), III, 104**  
**Akkhī bhinnā paṭo nattho, I, 146**  
**Acchariyaṇ vata abbhutaṇ, I, 32**  
**Ajj' eva kiccaṇ ātappaṇ, III, 430**  
**Ajj' eva Buddhaṇ saraṇaṇ, I, 32**  
**Añjanānaṇ khayaṇ disvā, II, 25**  
**Athavassa agārāni, I, (140), 179**  
**Atthakāmo' si me, I, 32**  
**Adhicetaso appamajjato, III, 384**  
**Anavaṭṭhitacittassa, II, 23**  
**Aniccā vata saṅkhārā, I, 71**  
**Anutīracārī naṅgutṭhaṇ, III, 141**  
**Andhakāre pure, IV, 9**  
**Annabhāro pure āsiṇ, IV, 128**  
**Api uñ hanukā santā, III, 428**  
**Api vīraka passesi, I, 144**  
**Appaṇ vata jīvitaṇ idaṇ, III, 320**  
**Appaṇ vā bahuṇ vā nādassaṇ, I, 31**  
**Appaṇ vā bahuṇ vā bhāsassu, I, 92**  
**Appakena pi medhāvī, I, 254**  
**Appaṇ ca pītvāna nibbīna-jacco, II, 156**  
**Abbhāhi vata me, I, 30**  
**Abhikkantena vaṇṇena, I, 34**  
**Abhidhāvatha bhaddaṇ te, IV, 23**  
**Amātāpitari saṇvaddho, III, 143**  
**Ayaṇ so Indako yakkho, III, 220**  
**Alaṅkato Maṭṭhakunḍalī, I, 28**  
**Alattakakatā pādā, IV, 197**  
**Alīnacittaṇ nissāya, II, 106**  
**Avadhī vata attānaṇ, IV, 92**

Asantā kira maṇ jammā,  
IV, 9

Asanthutaṇ maṇ, IV, 67

Asāduṇ yadi vā sāduṇ, I,  
344

Asuci pūtilamo 'si, III, 346

Asso va jinno, IV, 9

Ahaṇ nāgo va, I, (320), 212

Ahaṇ bhante Moggallāna,  
II, 65

Aho dānaṇ paramadānaṇ, I,  
427, 429

Ācari vatāyaṇ, I, 144

Āturaṇ asuciṇ pūtiṇ, III,  
117; IV, 58

Ādittaṇ vāta maṇ, I, 30

Ābādhiko 'haṇ dukkhito, I,  
31

Iṅgha passa naṭaputta, IV,  
62

Iṅgha passa mahāpaṇha, IV,  
62

Icchitaṇ patthitaṇ tuyhaṇ  
... jotiraso yathā, III, 92

Icchitaṇ patthilaṇ tuyhaṇ  
... paṇṇarasī yathā, III,  
92

Icchitaṇ patthilaṇ tuyhaṇ  
sabbaṇ, I, 198

Ito va pāṇiyaṇ harissāmi,  
IV, 181

Idaṇ may āsanaṇ vīra, I, 108

Idaṇ vatvā sāmāvatī, I, 217

Ime suvaṇṇakeyūrā, II, 220

Imehi atṭhihi taṇ aggapug-  
galaṇ, I, 147

Ujjānagale yathā khetta, III,  
220

Udakathalacarassa, I, 144

Uddhaṇ adho ca tiriyaṇ, I,  
483

Upasālhakanāmānaṇ, II, 99

Upemi buddhaṇ sāranaṇ, I,  
32

Uposathaṇ upavasanti, IV,  
21

Ubho khañjā ubho kuṇi, I,  
376

Ubho puttā kālakatā, II,  
266

Urago va taccaṇ jinnaṇ, III,  
277

Usabhaṇ pavaraṇ vīraṇ (423),  
III, 187

Ussūraseyyaṇ ālasyaṇ, II,  
227

Ekakā mayaṇ araṇṇe viha-  
rāma, III, 460

Ekako tvaṇ araṇṇe viharasi  
III, 461

Ekassa caritaṇ, I, (330), 62

Ekissā kaṇṭhaṇ chetvāna,  
II, 18

Etaṇ atthavaśaṇ ñatvā, II,  
(289), 268

Etam pi disvā, IV, 92

Evaṇ nissayasampanno, II  
106

Evaṇ vihāri ātāpī, III, 430

Evaṇ hi dhīrā kubbanti, I,  
482

Evaṇ ca sattā jāneyyunaṇ, II,  
19

Evam etaṇ migarāja, IV, 67  
Esa bhiyyo pamuyhāmi, I,  
218

Esa bhiyyo pavekkhāmi, IV,  
155

Eso buddho mahārāja, I,  
217

Ehi godha nivattassu, IV,  
155

Ehi vakkali mā bhāyi, IV,  
119

Oghena vuyhatī bālo, III,  
233

Oloketvāna sambuddho, III,  
220

Kathaṇ hi Bhagavā, I, 482  
Kattha dajjā deyyadham-  
maṇ, IV, 233

Kadāhaṇ kāsikavatthaṇ, I,  
417

Kadāhaṇ pāsādaṇ rammaṇ,  
I, 416

Kadāhaṇ mañcapīṭhañ ca,  
I, 416

Kadāhaṇ sappinavanītaṇ, I,  
417

Kadāhaṇ salākabhattaṇ, I,  
417

Kammantā nappavattanti, I,  
42

Kāmaṇ patāmi nirayaṇ, I,  
447

Kāyaṇ elagalāgumbe, IV, 67  
Kāyakammaṇ sucī tesaṇ,  
III, 467

Kālo 'yaṇ te mahavīra, I, 85

Kiṇ te jaṭāhi dummedha,  
IV, 155

Kiṇ su adhipatī rājā, III,  
231

Kiṇ sujhatvā sukhaṇ seti,  
IV, 162

Kīdisā samanā tuyhaṇ, III,  
467

Kukkulā ubbhato tāta, IV,  
23

Kusalūpadese dhītiyā, IV,  
82

Kena ssu vuyhatī bālo, III,  
233

Kodhaṇ jhatvā sukhaṇ seti,  
IV, 162

Khīpāya bhavanettiyā, II,  
250

Gaṅgāya vālukā khūje, III,  
229

Gaṇikā uppalavaṇṇā, IV, 89  
Gato nu cittakūṭaṇ vā, III,  
217

Gamanāgamaṇaṇ pi dissati,  
I, 30

Cakkhūni jīranti mamāyi-  
tāni, I, 11

Cakkhūni bhijjanti mamā-  
yitāni, I, 11

Cakkhūni hāyanti mamāyi-  
tāni, I, 11

Catuddasiṇ pañcadasiṇ, IV,  
21

Catuppado ahaṇ samma, III,  
346

Catuppadiṃ saṅkhamukhiṃ,  
I, 124

Catūsu samuddesu jaḷaṇ  
parittakaṇ, II, 98, 268

Codito bhāvitattena, III, 220

Chadvārādhīpatiṃ rājā, III,  
233

Jarājajjaritā honti, I, 7

Jetvāna maccuno senaṇ, I,  
433

Ñātaṇ etaṇ kuruṅgassa, I,  
145

Dayhamāno na jānāti, III,  
277

Taṇ puttapasusammattaṇ,  
II, 275, (287)

Tath' eva silavantesu, III,  
221

Tava saddaṇ ca, IV, 89

Tassa sokaparetassa, I, 433

Tāvatiṃse yadā Buddhō, III,  
219

Tāso te natthi na bhayaṇ,  
II, 250

Titthante nibbuta cāpi, III,  
253

Tinadosāni khetṭāni icchā-  
dosā, III, 222, (357)

Tinadosāni khetṭāni raga-  
dosā (356), III, 221

Tvaṇ ca kho maṇ vijānāsi,  
III, 325

Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo,  
IV, 9

Dantaṇ nayaṇti, I, 213, (321)

Dasassu lokadhātūsu, III,  
219

Disvāna taṇhaṇ, I, 202

Disvāna taṇhaṇ aṇṭhiṇ ragaṇ  
ca, III, 199

Dujjivitaṇ ajīvinha, II, 10

Devatā nu 'si Gandhabbo. I,  
31

Doso rajo . . . pe . . . , I,  
246

Dve me goṇā mahārāja . .  
gaṇha khattiya, III, 125

Dve me goṇā mahārāja . .  
dehi khattiya, III, 125

Dhammacariyaṇ brahma-  
cariyaṇ, IV, 42

Dhammo have rakkhati, I,  
99; IV, 105

Na kir' atthi rasena, IV, 199

Na koci devo vannaṇa, III,  
219

Na taṇ jitaṇ sadhu jitaṇ, I,  
312

Natthi anto, II, 11

Natthi cetasiṇaṇ dukkhaṇ,  
II, 250

Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe, III,  
226

Na me piyo āsi, I, 150

Na santi puttā tāṇaya, II  
(288), 268

Na so sabbesu ṭhānesu, II,  
221

Na hi dhammo adhammo  
 ca, I, 22  
 Nādaṭṭhā parato dosaṇ, III,  
 181  
 Nānāpupphaṇ ca gandhañ  
 ca, I, 108  
 Nigrodham eva jīveyya, III,  
 148  
 Nibbutā nūna sā mātā, I, 85  
 No ce labhetha, I (329), 62  
 Paccati munino bhattaṇ,  
 III, 37  
 Pañcayojanikā jivhā, II, 65  
 Paṭikhitto tikicchāya, I, 12  
 Patodaṇ me karissāmi, I, 124  
 Padumaṇ yathā kokanadaṇ,  
 I, 244  
 Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa, IV,  
 32  
 Parosahassam pi samāgatā-  
 naṇ, III, 230  
 Pavivekarato dhīro, III, 218  
 Paṇṇāsaṇya unnato loko, III,  
 468  
 Pānātipātā viramassu, I, 32  
 Piṇḍapātikassa bhikkhuno,  
 I, 430  
 Puccha Vāsava maṇ pañhaṇ,  
 III, 270  
 Pucchāmi taṇ deva, I, 34  
 Pubbenivāsaṇ jānāmi, IV,  
 127  
 Pubbe vā sannivāsena, I,  
 181; III, 30, 319  
 Puratthimasmiṇ disābhāge,  
 IV, 180  
 Porāṇacorāna, IV, 96

Phalaṇ ve kadaliṇ hanti,  
 III, 156  
 Bahum pi so vikattheyya,  
 III, 358  
 Bālo kho tvam asi, I, 29  
 Bhutvā tinaparighāsaṇ, III,  
 325  
 Maccheravinaye yuttaṇ, I,  
 265, 272  
 Mataṇ vā amma rodanti,  
 IV, 22  
 Mataṇ vā putta rodanti, IV,  
 22  
 Manāpam eva bhāseyya, III,  
 218  
 Manujassa sadā satīmato,  
 III, 265; IV, 17  
 Manussass' eva te sīsaṇ, II,  
 22  
 Manussass' eva me sīsaṇ,  
 II, 22  
 Manussindaṇ jahitvāna, I,  
 344  
 Mama lohitaabhakkhassa, I,  
 145  
 Mahādānaṇ tayā dinnāṇ, III,  
 220  
 Mahāvīra mahāpañha, I, 432  
 Mahesi Rāhulamātā, IV, 89  
 Mātāpettibharāṇ jantūṇ, I,  
 272  
 Mā bālhaṇ parivedesi, II,  
 220  
 Middhī yadā hoti mahag-  
 ghaso ca, III, (325), 265

Mohasambandhano loko, I,  
222

Moho rajo na ca, I, 246

Yaṇ pubbe taṇ visesehi, III,  
80

Yaṇ ca kandasī, I, 31

Yato yato garudhuraṇ, III,  
213

Yattha posaṇ na jānanti,  
III, 325

Yatth' eko labhate babbu,  
II, 152

Yathā idaṇ tathā etaṇ, III,  
117

Yathā nadī ca pantho ca,  
III, 349

Yathāpi bhaddake khette,  
III, 221

Yad aggato majjhimato, IV,  
99

Yamhi saccaṇca dhammo ca,  
II, 99

Yasena unnato loko, III, 468  
Yasmiṇ mano nivisati, III,  
319

Yassa ete dhanā atthi, II,  
34

Yassa nitinno paṇko ca, I,  
121

Yāvatā candimasuriyā pari-  
haranti, III, 240

Ye ca saṅkhatadhammā se,  
III, 228

Yehi jātehi nandissaṇ, IV, 9

Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā, III,  
169

Yo ca vassasataṇ jīve . . .

amataṇ padaṇ, III, (114),  
432

Yo ca vassasataṇ jīve . . .  
udayavyayaṇ, III, (113),  
434

Yo daṇḍena adaṇḍesu, I,  
(137), 179

Yo dukkhaṇ addakkhi, IV,  
33

Yo 'dha puññaṇ ca pāpaṇ  
ca, II, (412), 200

Yo pubbe karaṇīyāni, III,  
409

Yo hare mattikāthālaṇ, IV,  
67

Rattassa ukkuṭikaṇ padaṇ  
bhava, III, 195

Rattassa hi ukkuṭikaṇ, I,  
201

Rāgo rajo na ca, I, 246

Rājato vā upassaggaṇ, I  
(139), 179

Lasī ca te nipphalitā, I,  
145

Lābhena unnato loko, III,  
468

Vaddhake devadattamhi, I,  
146

Varam assatarā, I, (322),  
213

Vāri pokkharapatte va, II,  
(401), 51

Vālodakaṇ apparasāṇ nibhī-  
naṇ, II, 155

Viceyyadānaṇ, IV, 81

Viceyyadānaṃ dātabbaṃ, III,  
221

Viceyyadānaṃ Sugatappa-  
satthaṃ, III, 221

Vimalā saṅkhamuttābhā, III,  
68

Visuddho vata me vāso, IV,  
173

Vedanaṃ pharusañ jātiṃ, I,  
(138), 179

Sace labhetha, I, (328), 62

Sace va pāpakaṃ kammaṃ,  
IV, 21

Saccaṃ kho vadesi, I, 30

Satṭhiṃ vassasahassāni, II,  
11

Satṭhi Kūṭasahassāni, II,  
69

Sattarattindivaṃ Buddho, I,  
108

Saddhādhanāṃ sīladhanaṃ,  
II, 34

Saddho sīlena sampanno, II,  
(303), 82

Santi rukkhā haritapattā, I,  
285

Sabbaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ samādaya,  
IV, 67

Sabbo jano hiṃsito, I, 149

Samaṇaṃ taṃ maññaṃāno,  
IV, 155

Sammuyhāmi pamuyhāmi,  
I, 217

Sahassakhattuṃ attānaṃ, I,  
248

Sahassenetto devindo kha-  
nen' eva, I, 17

Sahassenetto devindo dham-  
magaruko, I, 17

Sahassanetto devindo pāpa-  
garahī, I, 17

Sahassenetto devindo saṅ-  
khipitvāna, I, 18

Sahassarāṇsī satatejo, I, 41

Sādūni ramaṇiyāni, I, 344

Sādhu kho sippakaṃ nāma,  
II, 71

Sānuṃ pabuddhaṃ vajjāsi,  
IV, 21

Sāmaṇera sace atthi, IV,  
131, 132

Sāriputto tadā, IV, 89

Sāliṇaṃ odanaṃ bhutvā, I,  
344

Sāvako te mahāvīra, I, 432

Sigāla bāla dummedha, IV,  
67

Sukaraṃ sādhunā sādhu, I,  
142; III, 154

Sukarāni asādhūni, I, 142

Sukhindriyā sukhamaṇasā,  
III, 467

Sukhena unnato loko, III,  
468

Suñohi me nāgarāja, IV, 130,  
132

Sudassaṃ vajjaṃ, IV, 67

Subhāsitaṃ suñitvāna, II,  
208

So karass' ānubhavaṃ tvaṃ,  
II, 28

So dhīro dhisampanno, I,  
433

So māṇavo tassa pāvadi, I,  
29

Sovaṇṇamayaṇ maṇimayaṇ, I, 29	Svāhaṇ muditamano, I, 31
Sovaṇṇamayo pabhassaro, I, 28	Handāhaṇ hatacakkhu 'smī marissāmi, I, 17
So 'haṇ ajja pajānāmi, I, 407	Handāhaṇ hatacakkhusmi semānako, I, 17
So hi nūna, II, 11	Hiriottappasampannā, III, 76
Svāhaṇ ajja pajānāmi, I, 30	Hoti silavataya attho, I. 143
Svāhaṇ abbūhasallo 'smi, I, 30	



# IV

## GĀTHĀS IN THE VAGGAS

<b>AKAKKASAṆ</b> viññāpaniṇ, IV, 408	<b>Attanā</b> va katanṇ pāpaṇ . . . visodhaye, III, 165
<b>Akatanṇ</b> dukkatanṇ seyyo, III, 314	<b>Attamhi</b> jātamhi, IV, 331
<b>Akkocchi</b> maṇ ye taṇ, I, 3	<b>Attānaṇ</b> ce tathā kayirā, III, 159
<b>Akkocchi</b> maṇ ye taṇ na, I, 4	<b>Attānaṇ</b> ce piyaṇ jañña, III, 157
<b>Akkodhanaṇ</b> vatavantaṇ, IV, 400	<b>Attānam</b> eva paṭhamanṇ, III, 141
<b>Akkodhena</b> jine kodhaṇ, III, 223	<b>Attā</b> have jitaṇ seyyo, II, 104
<b>Akkosaṇ</b> vadhabandhaṇ ca, IV, 399	<b>Attā</b> hi attano nātho, III, 160; IV, 380
<b>Acaritvā</b> brahmacariyaṇ . . . anuttunaṇ, III, 156	<b>Atha</b> pāpāni kammāni, III, 136
<b>Acaritvā</b> brahmacariyaṇ pal- lale, III, 155	<b>Atha</b> v' assa agārāni, III, 140
<b>Aciraṇ</b> vat' ayaṇ kāyo, I, 41	<b>Anavatt</b> hitacittassa, I, 38
<b>Añña</b> hi lābhūpanisā, II, 75	<b>Anavassut</b> acittassa, I, 39
<b>Aṭṭhinaṇ</b> nagaṇaṇ katanṇ, III, 150	<b>Anikkasāvo</b> kāsavaṇ, I, 9
<b>Attadatthaṇ</b> paratthena, III, 166	<b>Anupub</b> bena medhāvi, III, 289
<b>Attanā</b> coday 'attānaṇ, IV, 379	<b>Anūpavādo</b> anūpaghāto, III, 185
<b>Attanā</b> va katanṇ pāpaṇ . . . maṇiṇ, III, 161	<b>Aneka</b> jātisaṇsāraṇ, III, 153
	<b>Andhabhūto</b> ayaṇ loko, III, 174

Api dibbesu kāmesu, III, 187  
 Apuññalābho ca gatī ca pāpikā, III, 310  
 Appakā te manussesu, II, 85  
 Appamatto ayaṇ gandho, I, 56  
 Appamatto pamattesu, I, 29  
 Appamādaratā, IV, 327  
 Appamādarato abhabbo, I, 32  
 Appamādarato saññojanaṇ, I, 31  
 Appamādena Maghavā, I, 30  
 Appamādo amatapadaṇ, I, 21  
 Appam pi ce sahitaṇ, I, 20  
 Appalābho pi ce, IV, 366  
 Appassutāyaṇ puriso, III, 152  
 Abhaye bhayadassino, III, 317  
 Abhitthareth kalyāṇe, III, 116  
 Abhivādanasīlassa, II, 109  
 Abhūtavādī nirayaṇ upeti, III, 306  
 Ayasā va malaṇ samuṭṭhitaṇ, III, 240  
 Ayoge yuñjan attānaṇ, III, 209  
 Alānkato ce pi samaṇ careya, III, 142  
 Alajjitā ye lajjanti, III, 316  
 Avajje vajjamatino, III, 318  
 Aviruddhaṇ viruddhesu, IV, 406  
 Asaṇsatṭhaṇ gahaṭṭhehi, IV, 404

Asajjhāyamalā mantā, III, 241  
 Asataṇ bhāvanaṇ iccheyya, II, 73  
 Asāre sāramatino, I, 11  
 Asāhasena dhammena, III, 257  
 Asubhānupassiṇ, I, 8  
 Assaddho akataññū ca, II, 97  
 Asso yathā bhadro kasāni-vatṭho, III, 86  
 Ahaṇ nāgo va saṅgāme, IV, 320  
 Ahīṇsakā ye munayo, III, 225  
 Ākase padaṇ natthi . . . iñjitena, III, 255  
 Ākāse padaṇ natthi . . . tathāgatā, III, 254  
 Ārogyaparamā lābhā, III, 204  
 Āsā yassa na, IV, 410  
 Idaṇ pure cittaṇ, IV, 326  
 Idha tappati, I, 17  
 Idha nandati, I, 18  
 Idha modati, I, 16  
 Idha vassaṇ vasissāmi, III, 286  
 Idha socati, I, 15  
 Ucehinda sineham attano, III, 285  
 Uṭṭhānakālamhi anuṭṭhahāno, III, 280  
 Uṭṭhānavato satīmato, I, 24  
 Uṭṭhānen' appamādena, I, 25

Uttitthe nappamajjeyya, III,  
168

Udakaṇ hi nayanti nettikā,  
II, 80 ; III, 145

Upanītavayo hi dāni 'si, III,  
237

Uyyuñjanti satimanto, II, 91

Usabhaṇ pavaṇaṇ, IV, 422

Ekaṇ dhammaṇ atitassa, III,  
176

Ekassa caritaṇ, IV, 380

Ekāsaṇaṇ ekaseyyaṇ, III,  
305

Etaṇ kho saraṇaṇ khemaṇ,  
III, 192

Etaṇ dalaṇaṇ bandhanaṇ, IV,  
346

Etaṇ visesato ñatvā, I, 22

Etaṇ hi tunhe paṭipaññā,  
III, 275

Etam atthavaṇaṇ ñatvā, III,  
289

Etha passith' imaṇ lokaṇ,  
III, 171

Evaṇ bho purisa jānāhi, III,  
248

Evaṇ saṅkārabhūtesu, I, 59

Es 'eva maggo natth' añño,  
III, 274

Ovadeyy' anusāseyya, II, 77

Kaṇhaṇ dhammaṇ vippha-  
hāya, II, 87

Kayiraṇ ce kayirath' enaṇ,  
III, 313

Kāmato jāyatī soko, III, 215

Kāyappakopaṇ rakkheyya,  
III, 231

Kāyena saṇvaro, IV, 361

Kāyena saṇvutā dhīrā, III,  
234

Kāsāvakaṇṭhā bahavo, III,  
307

Kiṇ te jaṭāhi, IV, 394

Kiccho manussapaṭilābho,  
III, 182

Kumbhūpamaṇ, I, 40

Kuso yathā duggahito, III,  
311

Ko imaṇ paṭhaviṇ, I, 44

Kodhaṇ jahe vipphaṇaṇ  
mānaṇ, III, 221

Ko nu hāso kim ānando, III,  
146

Khantiparamaṇ tapo titik-  
khā, III, 184

Gataddhino visokassa, II, 90

Gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si, III,  
128

Gabbaṇ eke uppajjanti, III,  
126

Gambhīrapaññaṇ, IV, 403

Gāme vā yadi vāraññe, II, 98

Cakkhunā saṇvaro, IV, 360

Cattāri ṭhānāni naro pa-  
matto, III, 309

Candaṇ va vimalaṇ, IV, 413

Candanaṇ tagaraṇ, I, 55

Caranti bālā dummedhā, II,  
66

Cirappavāsiṇ purisaṇ, III,  
219

Cutiṇ yo vedi, IV, 419

Chandajāto anakkhāte, III,  
218

Chinda sataṇ, IV, 383

Chetvā nadiṇ, IV, 398

Jayaṇ veraṇ pasavati, III,  
201

Jighacchā paramā rogā, III,  
203

Jiranti ve rājarathā sucittā,  
III, 151

Jhāya bhikkhu, IV, 371

Jhayaṇ virayaṇ, IV, 386

Taṇ puttapaśusammattaṇ,  
III, 287

Taṇ va vadāmi, IV, 337

Tañ ca kammaṇ kataṇ sādhu,  
II, 68

Tanhāya jāyati soko, III,  
216

Tato malā malataṇ, III,  
243

Tatrābhiratim iccheyya, II,  
88

Tatrāyaṇ ādi, IV, 375

Tath' eva katapuññaṃ pi,  
III, 220

Tamhi saccaṇ ca dhammo  
ca, III, 261

Tasinaṇya . . . tasmā tasinaṇ,  
IV, 348

Tasinaṇya . . . saññaṇjana°,  
IV, 342

Tasmā piyaṇ na kayirātha,  
III, 211

Tinadosāni khettāni icchā-  
dosā, IV, 359

Tinadosāni khettāni dosā-  
dosā, IV, 357

Tinadosāni khettāni moha-  
dosā, IV, 359

Tinadosāni khettāni rāga-  
dosā, IV, 356

Tumhehi kiccaṇ ātappaṇ,  
III, 276

Te jhāyino, I, 23

Te tādise pūjayaṇ, III, 196

Tesaṇ sampannasilānaṇ, I,  
57

Dadanti ye yathāsaddhaṇ,  
III, 249

Dantaṇ nayaṇti, IV, 321

Divā tapati ādicco, IV, 387

Diso disaṇ, I, 42

Dighā jāgarato ratti, II, 60

Dukkhaṇ dukkhasamuppā-  
daṇ, III, 191

Dunniggaḥassa, I, 35

Duppabbajjaṇ durabhira-  
maṇ, III, 302

Dullabho purisaṇjaññaṇ, III,  
193

Dūraṇgamaṇ, I, 37

Dūre santo pakāṇenti, III,  
304

Dhanapālako, IV, 324

Dhammañ care sucariṇaṇ,  
III, 169

Dhammapīti sukhaṇ seti, II,  
79

Dhammārāmo, IV, 364

- Dhīraṇ ca puññaṇ ca bahusutaṇ ca, III, 206
- Na attahetu na parassa hetu, II, 84
- Na antalikkhe na samudda-majjhe . . . pāpakammā, III, 127
- Na antalikkhe na samudda-majjhe maccu, III, 128
- Na kahāpaṇavassena, III, 186
- Nagaraṇ yathā paccantaṇ, III, 315
- Na cāhaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ, IV, 396
- Na cāhu na bhavissati, III, 228
- Na jaṭāhi, IV, 393
- Na taṇ kammaṇ kataṇ sādhu, II, 67
- Na taṇ dalhaṇ, IV, 345
- Na taṇ mātā, I, 43
- Na tāvatā dhammadharo, III, 259
- Na tena ariyo hoti, III, 270
- Na tena thero hoti, III, 260
- Na tena paṇḍito hoti, III, 258
- Na tena bhikkhu hoti, III, 266
- Na tena hoti dhammatṭho, III, 256
- Natthi jhānaṇ, IV, 372
- Natthi rāgasamo aggi . . . naḍi, III, 251
- Natthi ragasamo aggi . . . sukhaṇ, III, 202
- Na naggacariyā na jaṭa na paṇka, III, 141
- Na paresaṇ, I, 50
- Na pupphagandho, I, 54
- Na brāhmaṇassa, IV, 389
- Na brāhmaṇass' etad, IV, 390
- Na bhaje pāpake mitte, II, 78
- Na munḍakena samaṇo, III, 264
- Na manena munī hoti, III, 268
- Na vākkaraṇamattena, III, 262
- Na ve kadariyā devalokaṇ vajanti, III, 177
- Na santi puttā tāṇāya, III, 288
- Na silabbatamattena, III, 271
- Na hi etehi, IV, 323
- Na hi pāpaṇ kataṇ kammaṇ, II, 71
- Na hi verena, I, 5
- Naṭṭhaṇ gato, IV, 351
- Nidhāya daṇḍaṇ, IV, 405
- Nidhīnaṇ va pavattāraṇ, II, 76
- Nekkaṇ jambonadasseva, III, 230
- N' etaṇ kho saraṇaṇ khammaṇ, III, 189
- N' eva devo na gandhabbo, II, 105
- No ce labhetṭha, IV, 329
- Paṇsukuladharāṇ, IV, 395
- Pañca chinde, IV, 370

- Paṭisanthāravutt' assa, IV, 376  
 Paṭhavīśamo no virujjhati, II, 95  
 Paṇḍupalāso va dāni 'si, III, 235  
 Pathavyā ekarajjena, III, 178  
 Pamādaṇ appamādena, I, 28  
 Pamādam anuyuñjanti, I, 26  
 Paradukkhūpadhānena, III, 291  
 Paravajjānupassissa, III, 253  
 Parijīnaṇ idaṇ rūpaṇ, III, 148  
 Pare ca na vijānanti, I, 6  
 Pavivekarasaṇ pītvā, III, 205  
 Passa cittakataṇ bimbaṇ, III, 147  
 Pāṇimhi ce vaṇo nāssa, III, 124  
 Pāpaṇ ce puriso kayirā . . . pāpassa uccayo, III, 117  
 Pāpaṇ ce puriso kayirā . . . puññassa uccayo, III, 118  
 Pāpāni parivajjeti, III, 269  
 Pāpo pi passati bhadrāṇ, III, 119  
 Pāmajjabahulo, IV, 381  
 Piyato jāyatī soko, III, 212  
 Putta m'atthi dhaṇaṇ m'atthi, II, 62  
 Pupphāni heva atittaṇ, I, 48  
 Pupphāni heva suttaṇ, I, 47  
 Pubbeṇivāsaṇ, IV, 423  
 Pūjārahe pūjayato, III, 195  
 Pemato jāyatī soko, III, 213  
 Porānam etaṇ Atula, III, 227  
 Phandanāṇ capalaṇ cittaṇ, I, 33  
 Phusāmi nekkhammasukhaṇ, III, 272  
 Phenūpamaṇ, I, 46  
 Bahuṇ ve saraṇaṇ yanti, III, 188  
 Bahum pi ce, I, 19  
 Balasaṅgatacārī hi, III, 207  
 Bāhitapāpo ti, IV, 388  
 Bhadro pi passati pāpaṇ, III, 120  
 Maggān' atṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho, III, 273  
 Mattāsukhapariccāgā, III, 290  
 Madhuvā mannati bālo, II, 69  
 Manujassa pamattacārino, IV, 334  
 Manopakopaṇ rakkheyya, II, 233  
 Manopubbaṅgamā . . . paduṭṭhena, I, 1  
 Manopubbangamā . . . pasan-nena, I, 2  
 Mam' eva katamaññantu, II, 74  
 Mātarāṇ pitarāṇ hantvā . . . khattiye, III, 294  
 Mātarāṇ pitarāṇ hantvā . . . sotthiye, III, 295  
 Māpamādaṇ, I, 27  
 Māpiyehi samāgañchi, III, 210

- Māppamaññetha pāpassa, III, 121  
 Māppamannetha puññassa, III, 122  
 Māl' itthiyā duccaritaṃ, III, 242  
 Mā voca pharusañ kañci, III, 133  
 Māse māse kusaggena, II, 70  
 Māse māse sahasseṇa, II, 106  
 Middhi yadā hoti, IV, 325  
 Muñca pure, IV, 348  
 Muhuttam api ce viññū, II, 65  
 Mettāvihāriyo bhikkhu, IV, 368  
 Yaṇ' imāni apatthāni, III, 149  
 Yaṇ kiñci yitthaṇ va hutā va loke, II, 108  
 Yaṇ kiñci sithilaṇ kammaṇ, III, 312  
 Yaṇ hi kiccaṇ yad apavid-dhan, III, 292  
 Yañ ce viññū pasasanti, III, 229  
 Yato yato sammāsati, IV, 374  
 Yathā agāraṇ ducchannaṇ, I, 13, 14  
 Yathā daḍḍena gopālo, III, 135  
 Yathāpi puppharāsīmā, I, 53  
 Yathāpi bhamaro, I, 49  
 Yathāpi mūle, IV, 338  
 Yathāpi rahado gambhīro, II, 82  
 Yathāpi ruciraṇ . . . agan-dhakaṇ, I, 51  
 Yathāpi ruciraṇ sugandha-kaṇ, I, 52  
 Yathā bubbulakaṇ passe, III, 170  
 Yathā saṅkārādhanaṣmiṇ, I, 58  
 Yadā dvayesu dhammesu, IV, 384  
 Yam esā sahati, IV, 335  
 Yamhā dhammaṇ, IV, 392  
 Yassa accantadussīlyaṇ, III, 162  
 Yassa kāyena, IV, 391  
 Yassa gatiṇ na, IV, 420  
 Yassa c'etaṇ samucchinnaṇ . . . adhigacchati, III, 250  
 Yassa c'etaṇ samucchinnaṇ . . . vuccati, III, 263  
 Yassa chaṭṭiṇṣaṭi sotā, IV, 339  
 Yassa jālini visattikā, III, 180  
 Yassa jitaṇ nāvajiyati, III, 179  
 Yassa pāpaṇ kataṇ kammaṇ, III, 173  
 Yassa pāraṇ, IV, 385  
 Yassa pure ca, IV, 421  
 Yassa rāgo ca, IV, 407  
 Yassālayā na, IV, 411  
 Yassāsavā parikkhīnā, II, 193  
 Yass' indriyāṇi samathaṇ gatāni, II, 94  
 Yāvaṇ hi vanatho na chijjati, III, 284  
 Yāvajīvam pi ce bālo, II, 64

Yāvad eva anattāya, II, 72  
 Ye ca kho, II, 86  
 Ye jhānapasutā dhirā, III, 181  
 Ye rāgarattānupatanti, IV, 347  
 Yesaṃ sannicayo natthi, II, 92  
 Yesaṃ sambodhiaṅgesu, II, 89  
 Yesañ ca susamāraddhā, III, 293  
 Yo imaṃ palipathaṃ, IV, 414  
 Yogā ve jāyatī bhūri, III, 282  
 Yo ca gāthāsataṃ bhāse, II, 102  
 Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā, III, 172  
 Yo ca Buddhañ ca Dhammañ ca, III, 190  
 Yo ca sameti pāpāni, III, 265  
 Yo ca vantakasāv', I, 10  
 Yo ca vassasataṃ jantu, II, 107  
 Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve . . . amataṃ padaṃ, II, 114  
 Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve . . . ārabhate dalhaṃ, II, 42  
 Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve uttamaṃ, II, 115  
 Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve udavyaṃ, II, 113  
 Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve paññāvantassa jhāyino, II, 111  
 Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve sīlavantassa jhāyino, II, 110  
 Yo c' etaṃ sahatī, IV, 336

Yo daṇḍena adaṇḍesu, III, 137  
 Yo dukkhassa pajānāti, IV, 402  
 Yo 'dha kāme pahatvāna, IV, 415  
 Yo 'dha taṇhaṃ pahatvāna, IV, 416  
 Yo 'dha dighaṃ va, IV, 409  
 Yo 'dha puññañ ca . . . ubho, IV, 412  
 Yo 'dha puññañ ca papañca, III, 267  
 Yo nibbanato, IV, 344  
 Yo paṇaṃ atimāpeti, III, 246  
 Yo bālo maññatī balyaṃ, II, 63  
 Yo mukhasaññato, IV, 363  
 Yo ve uppatitaṃ kodhaṃ, III, 222  
 Yo sohasaṃ sahasena, II, 103  
 Yo sāsanaṃ arahataṃ, III, 164  
 Yo ha ve daharo, IV, 382  
 Ratiyā jāyatī soko, III, 214  
 Ramanīyāni araṇṇāni, II, 99  
 Rājato va upassagaṃ, III, 139  
 Vacīpakopaṃ rakkheyya, III, 232  
 Vajjañ ca vajjato ñatvā, III, 319  
 Vanaṃ chindatha mā rukhaṃ, III, 283  
 Varaṃ assatārā, IV, 322



- Vassikā viya, IV, 377  
 Vacānurakkhī manasā susaṇ-  
 vuto, III, 281  
 Vāṇijo va bhayaṇ maggaṇ,  
 III, 128  
 Vārijo va thale, I, 34  
 Vāri pokkhorapatte va, IV,  
 401  
 Vitakkapamathitassa, IV,  
 349  
 Vitakkūpasame ca, IV, 350  
 Vitatanho anādāno, IV, 352  
 Vedanaṇ pharusanaṇ jāniṇ,  
 III, 138  
  
 Saccaṇ bhane na kujjheyya,  
 III, 224  
 Sace neresi attānaṇ, III, 134  
 Sace labhetha, IV, 328  
 Sadā jāgaramānānaṇ, III,  
 226  
 Saddho silena sampanno,  
 III, 303  
 Santaṇ tassa manaṇ hoti,  
 II, 96  
 Santakāyo, IV, 378  
 Sabbattha ve sappurisā ca-  
 janti, II, 83  
 Sabbadānaṇ, IV, 354  
 Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṇ, III,  
 183  
 Sabbasaṇyojanaṇ chetvā, IV,  
 397  
 Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṇ, IV,  
 367  
 Sabbābhibhū, IV, 353  
 Sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, III,  
 129  
 Sabbe bhāyani maccuno, III,  
 129  
 Sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa sab-  
 besaṇ jīvitaṇ piyaṇ, III,  
 130  
 Sabbe dhammā ānatthā ti,  
 III, 279  
 Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, III,  
 277  
 Sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhāti,  
 III, 278  
 Saritāni siñcitāni ca, IV,  
 341  
 Salābhaṇ nātimaññāya, IV,  
 365  
 Savanti sabbadhī sotā, IV,  
 340  
 Sahassam api ce gāthā, II,  
 101  
 Sahassam api ce vācā, II,  
 100  
 Sādhū dassanaṇ ariyānaṇ,  
 III, 206  
 Sāraṇ ca sārato, I, 12  
 Siñca bhikkhu imaṇ, IV, 369  
 Siladassanasampannaṇ, III,  
 217  
 Sukarāni asādhūni, III, 163  
 Sukhaṇ yāva jarā, IV, 333  
 Sukhakāmāni bhūtāni yo  
 daṇḍena na hiṇṣati, III,  
 132  
 Sukhakāmāni bhūtāni yo  
 daṇḍena vihiṇṣati, III, 131  
 Sukhā matteyyattā, IV, 332  
 Sukho buddhānaṇ uppādo,  
 III, 194  
 Sujivaṇ ahirikena, III, 244

- Suññāgāraṇ paviṭṭhassa, IV,  
 373  
 Sudassaṇ vajjaṇ aññesaṇ,  
 III, 252  
 Sududdasaṇ sunipunaṇ, I,  
 36  
 Suppabuddhaṇ pabujjhanti  
 . . . ahiṇsāya rato mano,  
 III, 300  
 Suppabuddhaṇ pabujjhanti  
 . . . kāyagatā sati, III,  
 299  
 Suppabuddhaṇ pabujjhanti  
 . . . dhammagatā sati, III,  
 297  
 Suppabuddhaṇ pabujjhanti  
 . . . buddhagatā sati, III,  
 296  
 Suppabuddhaṇ pabujjhanti  
 . . . bhavanāya rato mano,  
 III, 301  
 Suppabuddhaṇ pabujjhanti  
 . . . Saṅghagatā sati, III,  
 298  
 Subhānupassiṇ viharantaṇ,  
 I, 7  
 Surāmerayapānaṇ ca, III,  
 247  
 Susukhaṇ vata jīvāma . . .  
 anāturā, III, 198  
 Susukhaṇ vata jīvāma . . .  
 anussukā, III, 199  
 Susukhaṇ vata jīvāma . . .  
 averino, III, 197  
 Susukhaṇ vata jīvāma . . .  
 yathā, III, 200  
 Sekho paṭhaviṇ, I, 45  
 Seyyo ayogulo bhutto, III,  
 308  
 Selo yathā ekaghano, II, 81  
 So karoḥi dipaṇ attano . . .  
 upehisi, III, 238  
 So karoḥi dipaṇ attano . . .  
 ehisi, III, 236  
 Haṇsā ādiccapathe yanti,  
 III, 175  
 Hatthasaññato, IV, 362  
 Hananti bhogā, IV, 355  
 Hitvā mānusaṇ, IV, 417  
 Hitvā ratiṇ ca, IV, 418  
 Hirīnisedho puriso, III, 143  
 Hirīmatā ca dujjivaṇ, III,  
 245  
 Hinaṇ dhammaṇ na seveyya,  
 III, 167

V

QUOTATIONS FROM OTHER WORKS

Dhp. Cy.		Dhp. Cy.	
I, 15.	<b>Aṅguttara, I, 1</b>		<b>Jātaka :</b>
I, 341.	„ IV, 387	III, 277.	Uraga, III, 164
I, 420.	„ I, 225	IV, 92.	Kacchapa ( <i>called</i> Bahubhāṇi), II, 177
II, 71.	„ I, 418		
II, 179.	„ IV, 374		
I, 121.	<b>Udāna, p. 24</b>	III, 358.	Kaṭāhaka, I, 454
I, 142.	„ p. 61	III, 213.	Kaṇhausabha, I, 196
I, 222.	„ p. 79	I, 144.	Kandagalaka, II, 163
I, 427.	„ p. 29		
II, 34.	„ p. 34	III, 423.	Kāka, I, 498
III, 153	„ p. 61	I, 77.	Kāsāva, I, 196
I, 315.	<b>Khuddakapāṭha, IX</b>	II, 22-3.	Kuṭidūsaka, III, 73
	<b>Mettasutta</b>		
	<b>Jātaka :</b>	III, 325.	Kundakakucchi- sindhava, II, 289
III, 349.	<b>Anabhirati, I, 302</b>	I, 311.	Kuddāla, I, 311
IV, 105.	<b>Ayoghāra, IV,</b> 496	I, 145.	Kuruṅgamiga, I, 174
III, 143.	<b>Alārarāvikukku-</b> ta, I, 436	IV, 89.	Kurudhamma, II 369, 381
II, 106.	<b>Alinacitta, II, 22</b>	I, 265.	Kulāvaka, I, 199
IV, 81.	<b>Āditta, III, 472</b>	I, 342.	Kesava, III, 142
I, 366.	<b>Illisa, I, 345</b>	IV, 105.	Nidānakathā, I, 31
II, 99.	<b>Upasāḷhaka, II,</b> 56		
I, 146.	<b>Ubhatobhaṭṭha,</b> I, 483		

Dhp. Cy.	Jātaka :	Dhp. Cy.	Jātaka :
I, 53.	Kosambi, III, 486	I, 284.	Mahāsuka, III, 491
I, 447.	Khadiraṅgāra, I, 291	IV, 96.	Mahilāmukha, I, 188
IV, 155.	Godha, I, 481 ; III, 85	IV, 13.	Mātiposaka, IV, 90 f.
I, 39.	Cullakasetṭhi, I, 114	I, 143.	Lakkhaṇa, I, 144
IV, 67.	Culladhanugga- ha, III, 221- 23-24	II, 10-11.	Lohakumbhi, III, 47
I, 285.	Cullasuka, III, 495	III, 409.	Varaṇa, I, 319
I, 145.	Javanasakuna, III, 26	IV, 199.	Vātamiga, I, 158
III, 141.	Dabbapuppha, III, 334	II, 155-56.	Vālodaka, II, 97
III, 76.	Devadhamma, I, 129	I, 145.	Virocana, I, 493
III, 213.	Nandivīsāla, I, 193	I, 144.	Viraka, II, 150
III, 148.	Nigrodhamiga, I, 152	I, 115.	Saṅgāmāvacara, II, 92
IV, 82.	Pañcagaru, I, 470	III, 228.	Sarabhamiga, IV, 266
III, 230.	Parosahassa, I, 407	I, 149.	Sīvalanāga, I, 322
II, 152.	Babbu, I, 477	II, 220-21.	Sulasā, III, 437
I, 397.	Bhaddasāla, IV, 144	I, 16.	Theragāthā, vs. 14, 95
I, 74.	Matṭhakunḍali, IV, 59 = Vi- mān. p. 74	IV, 58.	„ v. 394
III, 240.	Mandhātu, II, 313	IV, 99.	„ v. 303
III, 181.	Mahāpaduma, IV, 192	IV, 127.	„ v. 332
I, 149-50.	Mahapiṅgala, II, 241-42	IV, 128.	„ v. 910
		IV, 197.	„ vs. 459, 462
		II, 112.	Dīgha, II, 155
		II, 69.	Petavatthu, p. 68
		I, 380.	Majjhima, II, 51
		II, 90.	„ III, 80
		II, 108.	„ III, 118
		IV, 30.	„ I, 304
		I, 127.	Milindapañha, 67-68

Dhp. Cy.		Dhp. Cy.	
IV, 173.*	Milindapañha, 387	IV, 32.	Saṅgyutta, I, 117
I, 58.	Vinaya, I, 337	IV, 81.	„ I, 21
I, 90.	„ I, 39	IV, 127.	„ I, 196
I, 263.	Saṅgyutta, I, 228	IV, 160.	„ I, 116, 63
I, 481.	„ I, 120	IV, 162.	„ I, 41
II, 7.	„ I, 75	IV, 233.	„ I, 175
IV, 9.	„ I, 176	I, 355.	Suttanipāta, v. 574
IV, 17.	„ I, 181-82	I, 433.	„ v. 449
IV, 21-22-	„ I, 209	IV, 42.	„ v. 274
23		IV, 99.	„ v. 217

\* Not given as a quotation.





